

THE  
MYSTERIES  
OF LOVE  
OR  
ELOQUENCE.

1658











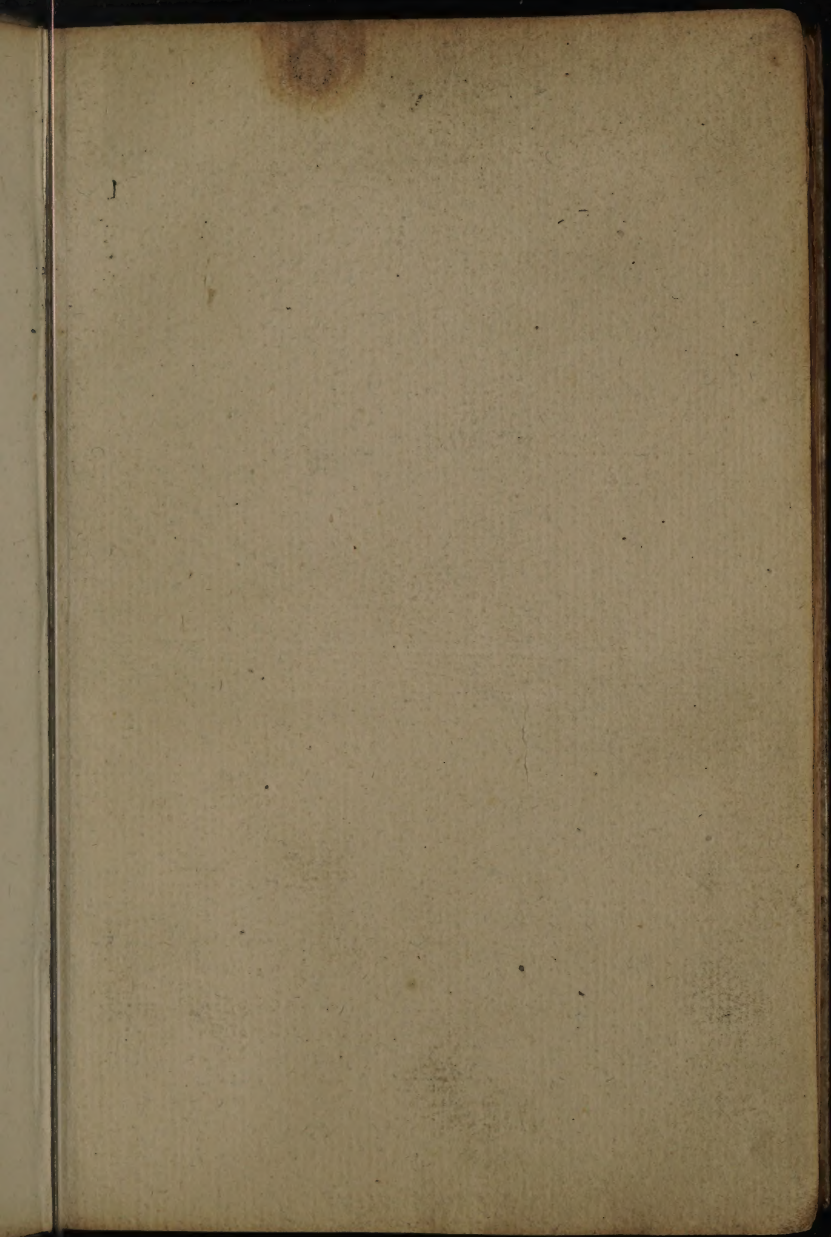
41044/A

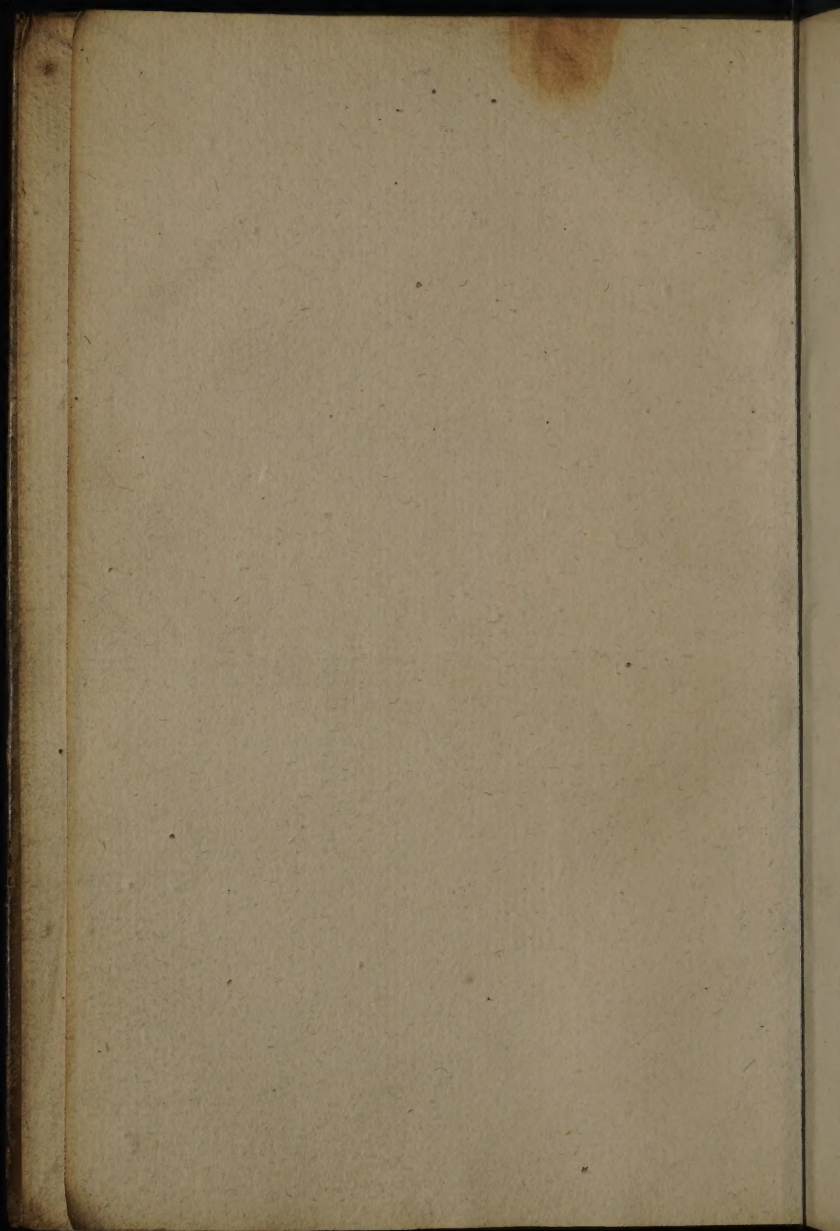
O. XIV. c.

17

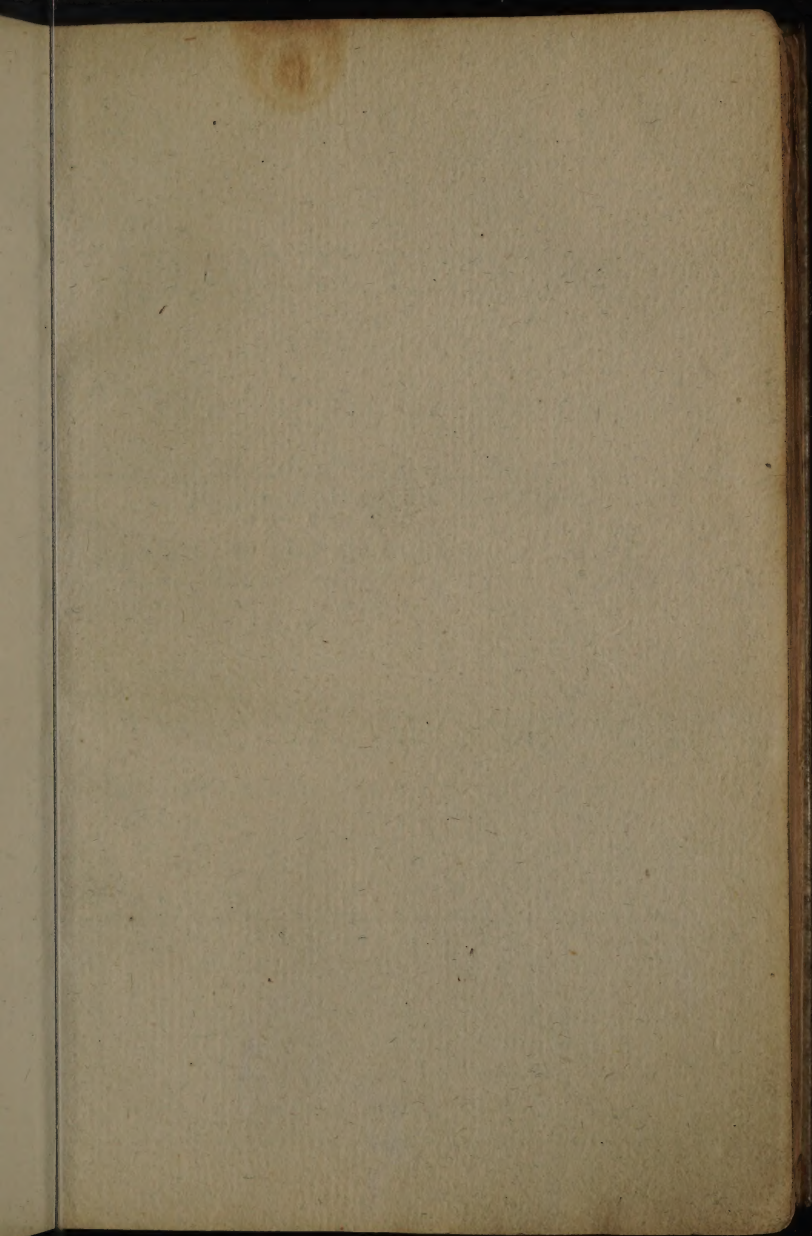
by E. Phillips

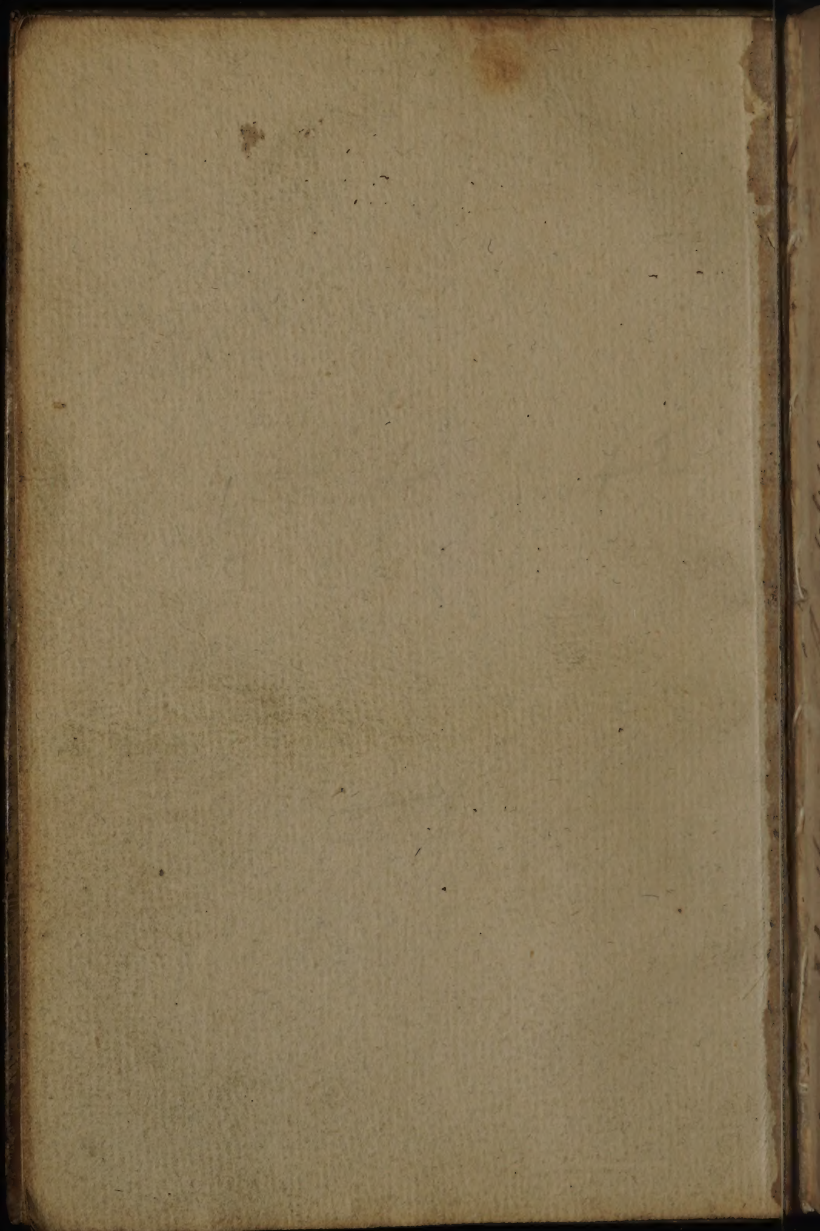
Wanting Sigs A1, B8, C8, L1,  
L8-M8, R6-8











THE  
MYSTERIES  
OF  
Love & Eloquence,  
Or, the ARTS of  
Wooring and Complementing;

As they are manag'd in the *Spring Garden*, *Hide Park*,  
the *New Exchange*, and other eminent places.

A Work; in which are drawn to the Life, the Deport-  
ments of the most accomplish'd Persons, the mode of their Courtly  
Entertainments, Treatments of their Ladies at Balls, their ac-  
custom'd Sports, Drolles and Fancies, the Witchcrafts of their  
persuasive Language, in their Approaches; or other more Secret  
Dispatches.

To compleat the young Practitioners of Love and Courtship, these  
following conducting Helps are chiefly insisted on.

Addresses, and set Forms of Expressions for imitation;  
Poems, pleasant Songs, Letters, Proverbs, Riddles, Jeasts, Posies,  
Devices, A la mode Pastimes, A Dictionary for the making of  
Rimes, Four hundred and fifty delightful Questions, with their  
several Answers. As also Epithets, and flourishing Similitudes,  
Alphabetically collected, and so properly applied to their severall  
Subjects, that they may be rendred admirably useful on the sud-  
den occasions of Discourse or Writing. Together, with a new  
invented Art of Logick, so plain and easie by way of Questions  
and Answers, that the meanest capacity may in a short time attain  
to a perfection in the wayes of Arguing and Disputing.

London, Printed for N. Brooks, at the Angel in Cornhill, 1658.







## The Preface.

### *To the Youthful Gentry.*

**I**T hath been such an hereditary practice for the Author, to declare to the Reader, the depth of his design, that should I decline this custom, I should not free my Endeavors from the nice exceptions of the too curious Criticks of these times. When Playes were at their height, Prologues were so in fashion at the Court, and so desired on the Stage, that without them the Audience could not be pleased; so that the best Poets were forced to satisfy the greedy expectations of the multitude, that gaped and yawned for such set and starcht Speeches to be gravely delivered to their Worships by the man in the long cloak with the coloured beard. It is reported of Mr. *Fletcher*, that though he writ with such a free and sparkling Genius, that future Ages shall scarce ever parallel, yet his importunate Commedians would often croud upon him such impertinences, which to him seemed needless and lame excuses, his Works being so good, his indignation rendred them as the onely bad Lines his modest *Thalia* was ever humbled with. The truth is, when an Author hath set down well, and so descended to his Readers capacity, that his Muse is obvious and easie to be understood,

*The Preface.*

derstood, what needs there a Clavis or a Thred where there is no Labyrinth; notwithstanding, we cannot but be sensible, that some Prefaces have so abused the credulous Readers trust, that they cannot now be too slightly set by, as most of them may; and that not impropetly, be fitly compared to rich capparison'd Jades, to painted Inn-posts, to Wenches admirably trickt forth, but pull off their dressings, and they look like dead Cats. What the Countrey-man said of the Nightingale, *Vox & præterea nihil*, A great cry and no wool, may be rightly applied to them. I acknowledge, Courteous Reader, that as I have already in my Epistle to the *Coy Ladies*, discourst jovially and Ironically of Love, as also in my other Advertisement, treated by way of Introduction, of the right management of Eloquence and Complements, if I had not still inforced my Intellectuals to further serious and useful Instructions, for my Readers greater benefit, this Preface had been like those I have found fault with, superfluous; or at least to as little purpose. And now it will be expected, nor can I do otherwise, then make an ingenious confession, why I set those subjects of Love and Complements apart by themselves; I shall give my Reader sufficient reason, that I might not juttle too much matter into this Preface, which I onely intended for a Landskip to the Work, my whole Design being included in these two particulars. First, why I have published this Volume. Secondly, what Profit and Delight an understanding Reader may expect to derive to himself from his diligent perusal of it.

For the first, to deal plainly with my Countrey-men, the several simple Pamphlets that have treated



*The Preface.*

So surreptitiouſly of this ſubject, exacted this employment from me, as I could not but be highly incenſed, to ſee them ſo cheated and baffled by ſuch ſpecious pretenders, but moſt wretched performers of what they undertook. I will not vex my Reader with the Names or Titles they are diſtinguiſht or dignified with, I hope by this time all Ingenuous Perſons have learnt ſufficiently to deteſt them. For my own part, in theſe my Studies I have not ſo much as taken any other notice of them, then to ſhun the infection of their papers; and though ſome may object that the Green is the ſame that we bowl on, ſuch perſons, if they make but the leaſt inquiſition, ſhall quickly finde that my Bias is turned another way, my flight is higher, my engagements are different; for without any vain glory I may confidently atteſt to the world, that the contributions of ſeveral perſons of Honor, as well by their particular preſcriptions, as alſo by the aſſiſtance of their choiſeſt Manuscripts, built up this Volume. It took its birth from them; to whom with a moſt ſincere gratitude it doth again humbly dedicate it ſelf.

For my ſecond Conſideration, what benefit the Peruſer of this Book is likely to acquire to himſelf, I ſhall expreſs to him in few words, he hath, as I may rightly call it, a Magazin richly furniſht, for his diſpatch of any of thoſe high Concernments, *Cupid* or *Mercury* ſhall at any time inſtate him in; all maner of Addreſſes, Entertainments, and Ceremonies, whether of Salutation, Love, or Court-ſhip, which are comprehended under thoſe Heads of Wooing and Complements; from whence as from two Springs, the other leſſer ſtreams do diſtil, whether of Proſe or Verſe, ſerious

*The Preface.*

or Drolling Subjects in Letters, or otherwise; these contain in them, a grand part of the body of this Work; for the other Additions of Proverbs, Posies, Characters, Jeasts, Clinches, Similitudes, &c. as also the *Miscelania*, of Natural, Amorous, Moral, Experimental, Paradoxical, Enigmatical, and Jovial Questions, with their Answers, I am confident they will no less enrich the Readers Minde, then admirably delight his Fancy. As for the several *A la mode* Games and Sports, I have inserted them with such plain demonstrations, that any person of a reasonable capacity, may quickly be expert in them; to which purpose I have invented a Riming Dictionary, consisting of Monasyllables, for the endings of Verses, applicable for those that are yong Practioners in the pleasant Sport named *Crambo*: together with another particular Alphabet, entituled, *The triall of Wits*, which consists of Epithets, properly fitted for immediate use, on the sudden occasions of Writing or Discourse, which I have also appropriated to the other Recreation, so much in fashion, called Substantives and Adjectives. And that the Ingenuous Reader may be assured of my care and industry, to render this Book worthy of his acceptance, I have also presented him with a compleat Tract of the Art of Logick, by way of Question and Answer, so clearly delineated, that the Judicious Student may in a short time attain to a competent knowledge of those most necessary wayes of Arguing and Disputing, so much practised in the Universities.

How advantagious this work will be to all intelligent Persons, will more easily be instanced, if we rightly consider the incongruity of mens parts, and look narrowly

*The Preface.*

narrowly into their gifts ; one speaks well, but writes improperly ; another imployes his pen in excellent sense, but wants good language ; another hath a good invention but no method ; so that whatsoever some of our Moderns pretend to their *ex tempore* inspirations, it cannot but be confessed by all men in their right mindes, that Artificial set Forms may be aiding to them all, not as they are litterally to be applied, but as they are additional helps to quicken and inlighten the Genius. This my assertion will be clearly made good, if we do but consider the smooth effeminate filken tribe, how some of them demean themselves, who if they are put to it on sudden allarums, or unexpected summons of their fancies, by letters or otherwise, how are they forced in such exigents, to have recourse to their Romances, Playes, Manuscripts, and such like Common place books, they turn down the page, transcribe, and for the present subsist on such slender notions. How without blushing can I express it, that I have known a wench of fourteen, with a few Dramatical *Drayton* and *Sidney* Quillets, put to the *non plus* a Gallant of thirty ; I may safely depose on it, that I have heard such a Lads defeat a Gentleman of some years standing at the Inns of Court.

To those that scruple at Complemental Ceremonies, and Tenders of Service, I possitively affirm, that such nimble applications, if rightly directed, are most absolutely useful ; and that those which have been adorned with such qualifications, have had such tall advantages over others, as seldom or never to fall short of their ends ; more especially when their good behaviours have been set off with Eloquence, which though it often carries with it a false fire, yet if it be smoothly



*The Preface.*

smoothly & discreetly manag'd, it works wonders, not only for the present, but future times to admire at. Not to detain the worthy Reader with any longer suspense of so unquestioned a truth, I shall onely desire him to take notice, that as these my endeavors had a gentle rise, so they still carry with them a more than ordinary splendor; as they have shunned the common rode of all former Writers, so that if with *Phaeton* my Muse is sometimes placed in the Charriot of the Sun, that she soars at the highest and the most generous Designs; she may apologize for her self, that it was not her ambition, but the commands of several noble Persons, whose importunity from her most serious Studies diverted her so far, as to make her participate of their recreations, whether they took the air in the *Spring Garden*, raced in *Hide Park*, or expaciated, as *Portugals* call'd it, in the *New Exchange*, or otherwise revelled at their Balls; in all which Celebrations of pleasures with them, though my Muse was oblig'd to observe some particulars, yet they are such as are civil and modest, such as need no veil, nor reflect upon any person whatsoever; and I hope so well of her, that as her Sphere is higher, she hath not been deficient in this her Deportment; so as to stoop to any more inferior Theam, then what might be worthy of her. Courteous Reader, of late there hath been a scarcity of Wit, it will therefore seem to be more discretion in us, for to husband it as well as we can; what thou hast here, as I have sufficiently intimated, hath been derived from the best hands, such sprightly quick wit, as I can assure thee no language in so small a page ever afforded better: In a word, thou mayest rest satisfied, that the ingenuity that is contained in this  
Book,

*The Preface.*

Book, is too much for one single brain to teem with, and therefore wonder not, if in such a Caskanet thou findest so much of invaluable treasure to enrich thy Fancy with ; such, but that it seems too proud an expression from my self, others have been bold to affirm that to compleat this Volume, they could not imagine what more could be added or invented. For my own part, worthy Reader , I submit these my best endeavours to thy impartial and judicious censure, I esteem of thy well poised Genius, as the onely *Jacob's* staff, with which the height of these conceptions can be rightly taken ; and whatsoever the inconsiderate opinions of some ridiculous Criticks may be, I am confident that as long as Wit , Love, or Courtship are in fashion, this Book shall live and flourish.

*Yours, ever to be commanded.*

E. P.





*To those Cruel Fair ones, that triumph over the distresses of their loyal Lovers, the Author wisheth more Clemency; and to their afflicted Servants, more magnanimity and Roman Fortitude.*

*Bright Stars of Beauty,*

**I**Ncouraged by your former inexpressible favors, I am at this present emboldned to prostrate these my Devoires at your feet: after your Ladishipsegres from the *Spring Garden*, I was invited by the pleasures of the season, into the solitary retiredness of an Arbor, where in my Table-book I intended to insert some slender Observations, of those harmless Transactions and civil Frolicks, that had past betwixt you and your Servants, whose entertainments you had graced that evening with the serene influences of your propitious smiles. I had scarce for the recreation of my Genius, employed my pen to the draught of the first Character, when of a sudden from a shady Grove, I heard a mournful hollow sound, which at the first, I imagined to have been occasioned by some fresh gale of winde, that had onely rustled amongst the trees, till ascertained otherwise by the iteration of a Heart-tearing groan: I was so far disturbed as to cast my eye of one side, where I soon discovered a woful wight; who by his melancholly posture, and leaning of himself so discontentedly against a tree, as if he supported it; I could not but with probability of reason at the first sight determine, to be some wretched In-

amorato,

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

amarato, some Love-sick person; such an one whom the blinde God had more fiercely wounded, then the twelve Signs of the Anatomy. A dismal object he was, and so represented to my view, as if his misfortune had ruined him so at once, as that he could not be rendred more unfortunate; he lookt as if one of your Ladiships had whispered into his ear, that doleful tone of *Adieu*, or at least that desperate sentence, Miscreant, thou shalt lie alone with thy bed unwarmed a score of frosty Winters. It cannot be amiss, by your Ladiships fair permissions, to draw the curtain from before this Love Martyrs picture, to describe him to you, *vultu, gestu, & oculis*, just as I then found him suffering of his ten Persecutions; his Hat in one place, with papers of Verses in another, were so fantastically dispersed on the verdent Grass, that if he pleased, with his Feet he might spurn the wantonness of his own Muse: for I perceived by the baldness of his crown with scratching, that he had lately been delivered of Acrosticks and Encomiums, in praise of some of your Beauties. After the writing of which, for fear of a non acceptance, he was most pestilently dogged, and as I then found him, in such a sullen station, yet were not his eyes so set in the hollownes of his head, but that I discerned from them such deliberate and heavy motions, as caused me, had I not been convinced by the former symptomes of his disease, to have suspected, whether otherwise, according to his education, he were not some Clown, who having mistaken the Almanack, wept for fair weather. Certain I am that I saw a most pittiful object, one that I could not but conceive that his Mistress had frowned on, and he in requital thought  
for

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

for a foil, to shew her a worser face then her own. I protest to your Ladiships, after I had entertained my most serious thoughts of him, I could not but take him for such an unthrift, as had spent the best stock of his wits in adoration of his Ladies Looking-glass; I approacht nearer to him, not imagining but that he would at length have disimprisoned his thoughts in some discourse; for indeed after a stricter surveigh of his presence, he seemed to me as if he endeavoured to hew and fashion out his conceptions to some purpose, though I am confident they proved as unprofitable to him, as an unfinished piece of Artifice; what weight he poised in his Pericranium, I cannot well guess, but thus much I observed, that sometimes his head hung down to his breast, like the monster boyes brother; till of a suddain he assumed more confirmed imaginations of his Mistresses kindness, which in an instant placed it again, and fixt it right, as it was before, on its own Pedestal; his face was scorcht with his Ladies eyes, as if he had bin a three years voiage at the *Indies*, I am perswaded his very Soul was tanned, for beauty hath the same influence with the sun, it blacks within, as his brighter beams do burn without. Bless me from *Cupid*! A Mistress, thought I, give me a friend and good wine. But to proceed in my description, I vow to your Ladiships, he had so strictly manacled himself, that his arms seemed pinnioned, like a rabbits feet to a spit, crossed like the strings of a book; in such a posture he showed, as if he had been all contemplation, no action; like a woful Jesuit, that had forsaken the world, so as never to rise from before his Crucifix; one might have taken him for a statue, had not his sighs breathed from his heaved-up heart, a kinde



*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

kinde of a living death, which together with sudden startings, caused a paleness sometimes to overcome the otherwise more dusky colour of his face, even so as at the same-time, to discover that in *diebus illis*, his cheeks had entertained some tell-tail blushes, and dimpled smiles. His afflictions were so merciful to him, that to my better apprehension his very tears were of a sovereign use, which as they then gusht forth, served to quench those flames his Mistresses eyes had kindled, which otherwise would have scorcht him to ashes, and to this purpose I do believe they did distil all the seasons of the year. I could not chuse but laugh at the clothes he wore, which were so far from *A la mode*, that I rather conceive, he had mistaken one piece for another; as if he had put on his breeches for his doublet, the buttons, whereof were most of them off, for at every sigh that came from him, like Poppy-heads, half a dozen of them dropt at a time. At this strange disguise of his habit, together with the further waggery of the blinde God, I could not but cry out, Fie, when I saw how his garters were tied in the wrong place, about his neck, as if he had received his *Mittimus*, and should want no accommodation for his journey to the Elizean Fields, whither certainly his stragling thoughts had already transported him; for he appeared to me, as if he dreamt waking of some business that concerned another world. Alas cruel fair Ones, deprived of your pittie, without my more opportune address, he had been for too much loving your most unhappy Victim. When I first begun to break the silence of that place, where all things were as still as night, he heard me with his eyes, his ears followed his minde, which



*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

which I perceived was not then at leasure, as he was at that time all things but himself; but having now at length recollected so much strength as to breathe a few hoarse sighs, for as then he wanted other language to speak his misfortunes, so desperately had this idolatrous Lover fallen sick of his Goddess. At length, after he had bestowed on me an angry nod, for the strangeness of my intrusion on the privacy of his thoughts, he started forth into an unusual kinde of furious madness, unclasping his arms, which before I supposed could never have been untwined, he fell to beating and thumping of his breast. I could not chuse at that time, but be merrily conceited, that this incensed rage of his, might arise from some displeasure he took, that his Invention could not presently teem with some Anagram, as fruitful as his Mistresses name. To be brief, I was amazed to think into how many strange shapes this Passion of Love transforms us, what Owls and Monkeys it makes of us; in truth, the variety of antick tricks he played, together with the vain apparitions, that questionless at that time peopled his brain, rendred him to my thinking, the most unfit person I ever saw for any humane converse: I assure you, Ladies, so monstrous and fatal to the most eminent Heroes of the world in all Ages, have the cruelties of your implacable Sex proved. Not to detain your Ladiships any longer with the description of this distracted Lovers Herculean passions, by degrees after I had a while held his hands, with a little chafing of his temples, stopping of his ears, tweaking of his nose, he came again to himself, and then crossing his breast, after a few lamentable Ay mee's, he removed from the tree, into  
which

*The Preface.*

which, till then, I thought he had been ingrafted. It was now night, whereof he was so sensible, as also of his late indisposition, that he requested my company with him out of the Garden. As we walkt, I discoursed the strangeness of his distemper; for I durst not acknowledge his Love to be a disease, lest I should have occasioned his prejudice, so far, as for him to have esteemed it to have been incurable. We agreed to go to the Tavern, where, after we had lustily quaff the Blood of the Grape, I presented him with this Book of the *Mysteries of Love*, which, together with clapping of warm trenchers to his Belly, so perfectly and speedily recovered him, that within a few dayes after, I met him in *Bloomesbury*, with fresh Roses in his cheeks, he lookt as if his Soul were returned to its right home again; *probatum est*. Thus have I given your fair Ladiships a large, but no Empirical, relation of the cure of this mad Lover; without either casting of his Urine, or any other Charms on his Mistress, except they are such as are contained in this Book; the Witchcrafts of Eloquence, and the right Arts of Wooing; which, as I hear, have since taken her Fort in; and that they are now happily married, I wish them all joy; onely I thought fit in this my Epistle, to give your coy Ladiships notice, what vertue this Volume hath, to triumph over your most Peautiful Disdains; to turn your Frowns into Smiles; your Angers into Kisses; to reprieve those whom you have destined for most bloody Sacrifices; to metamorphose your Champion *Cupid* from a Boy to a Man, to give him his eyes again. Peruse this Book, bright Ladies, and commend it to any of your modest Sex, that are

a

troubled

*The Preface.*

troubled with the Green-sickness of Love, they cannot fail of a Remedy, 'tis *Diana's* own Receipt Book. To conclude, I do not desire that either of the Sexes should take any tyrannons advantages over one anothers Affections, neither would I bar them of their Frolicks; but that after their Youths have plaid a while at Bo-peep, lookt Babies in one anothers eyes, *Hymen* in his saffron robe, with his torch light, may conduct them to their Marriage Beds: which is the hearty wish, and hath been the aim of these Endeavours of your Ladiships

*Eternally obliged*

*E. P.*

**A short**





A short Advertisement to the Reader, by way  
of Introduction, for his better under-  
standing of the Myſteries of Eloquence  
and Complementing.

**H**AVING already in my Epistle to the Coy Madams  
treated, or rather traversed, the passion of Love,  
with a serious and light fancie, like Gallen and Don-  
quixiot, mixt together, to please as well the Stoical Stu-  
dent, as the most airy and fantastical Gallant: I have  
since thought it no less my duty to discourse of these two  
other mysteries of Eloquence and Complementing. This  
task I might have evaded, since none of the former  
scribblers of Books, in this kinde, ever particularly under-  
took these Subjects, which I must either impute to their  
simplicity or laziness. Courteous Reader, Eloquence is  
so absolutely necessary, and pertinent to humane converse,  
that it cannot but be confessed by all intelligent persons,  
that in the management and conveyance even of reason  
it self, it would be most expedient, that there should be so  
many Artifices and Masteries together, with most sub-  
til Conducts; for without them a man cannot so well  
attain his ends. Hence it is, that the Learned compare  
Eloquence to the Chymists Elixar; it contains all qua-  
lities in it, yet it should not have one perceivable: It is  
not to be denied, but that this age is that which expects



## An Advertisement.

that men should learn their Rhetorick from their own Genius; or as some Naturalists writes of the Spider, that she weaves her web out of her own bowels; or like our Enthusiasts, that pretend to inspirations. It were to be wisht Eloquence could be so attained, rather then that the Schools should so manacle and fetter it with their old Maxims; but if these so pregnant persons in their own imaginations did but rightly consider what Eloquence is in its definition: How that it is a way of Speech prevailing over those we have designed to prevail over: And that it is so Ethereal, or rather I cannot tell, how Divine, that it depends not alone on the single Embroidery of words, but there must be somewhat more in it; an excellent knowledge of men, deep and studied acquaintances with their passions: a man must not onely know very perfectly the agitations of his own minde, but be seen and conversant in those of others; otherwise it wants that which animates and breathes a fire, which makes it both warm and shine. We say of Logick that it files and keens the reason of a man, which otherwise had been blunt in the wedge and tongue, which is the onely distinction of a man from a bruit beast. The same may be said of a person without behaviour and good language, that he is but a meer motion, a most sad spectacle. Indeede this is our misery, that though Eloquence be so absolutely necessary, yet it is such a thing of it self, that though we make use of our quickest conceits, we can rather wish for it then describe it in its perfect Idea; the Crisis of it having been so altered from time to time in all Speeches and publique Harraugues, in so much, that it cannot be amiss to consider how the ancient Orators that lead the people whither they pleased, were put to it, being forced to wrestle with the disadvantages

of

## An Advertisement.

of single nature, so as at last to divide and throw it into several Subjects, by which they reigned over the mindes of men, and did many strange things, the end of Oratory being to perswade.

Thus having discoursed of Eloquence, I am now to descend to entertain some thoughts of her fair (subservient Hand-maid, Complement. Civility is the most refined Complement; for as Complements themselves do but serve to compleat the Gentry, so where they are thus tendred, they are alwayes in Fashion; ever new, ever acceptable; and as they entertain a grace in the wearer, so they deserve an admiration from the beholder. And thus they have in all ages been received for no less formal, then real accomplishments; and are held as most absolute ornaments of Gentility. Complements were first intended to distinguish betwixt the Civil and the Savage; Persons of Honor and Peasants; yea, to appropriate a title of Preheminence to such, who exceed others in grounds of Precepts of Morality; such as used not painted Rhetorick, but expressed themselves compleat without singularity, that could love without flattery, discourse without affectation, that freed Courtly Ceremonies from dissimulation, and made Vertue their Mistress; that knew what it was to protest in jeast, and entertain Suitors onely for their Pastime. All wise people are sufficiently convinced, that Complements consist not of Conges, Cringes, Salutes, superficial Discourses, foolish Repetitions, or frivolous Extravigances; these are but the shadows, which they that use forget the substance: whereas the attraction and desert of a Complement consists very much in the gracefulness of the presence, beautified and set forth with a modest and native comeliness; nor do I question but these three Nations

## An Advertisement.

have many such noble and compleat Ladies that prefer the inside before the outside, the kernel before the shell; that make honour the Load-stone, by which they daily draw nearer to perfection, their own proper Centre. Certain it is, that though our tongues, hands, and legs be the same, our Elocution, Action, Gesture, and Posture are not the same; and though managed in the like manner by others, yet are they not alwayes directed to the same ends, as there are vast differences to be made betwixt Vertue and Vice. I cannot want instances, the fantastical Amorist is one of those puppies that hath them in a continual practise; he forsooth wil complement your very glove, worship and sweeten every seam of it with the perfume of his discourse; he will take it for an extraordinary favor but to be the porter of a Ladies Fan, whilst she pins on her Mask: these kinde of complementings among great persons are like cantings amongst Beggars; onely in use with the Mimmicks and Buffons of our times, whose behaviours deserve more derision then applause. I will not here squirt any more ink at them, Courteous Reader, in my Preface to the youthful Gentry you shall find something to this purpose inserted, which I accounted too improper for this place. To draw to a Conclusion, the Court, and such eminent places as Hide Park, the Spring Garden, and the New Exchange, and set Meetings at Balls, are esteemed the fittest Schools of Ceremony and Complement; where the most select, as also the newest Fashions are alwayes in request; where if discretion be not wanting in the Courtier, he will not fail to conform himself to the mode and condition of the place that he is to exercise his Genius in: For Complements do not suit with all places, nor with all sorts of men; it ill beseems a Mechemick to play the Orator; that



## An Advertisement.

that urbanity which becomes a Citizen, would relish of too much curiosity in a Countrey-man; and that Complement which gives proper grace to a Courtier, would cause derision if presented by a Merchant or a Factor. The Statesman requires a graceful and grave posture, whereas in ordinary affairs of Traffique, it were indiscretion to represent any such state. Thus I might instance from the Madam to the Chamber-maid, but that I am resoled to trouble the Reader with no further Preadmonitions, the Series of the ensuing Work will fully inform him in whatsoever other concernments have been wanting in this Advertisement. Farewell.

---

Errata.

---





### Errata.

Page 3. line 29. read *diuretick* p. 5. l. 22. r. *Mamaluck*. p. 8. l. 19. r. *hight*. p. 14. l. 5. for *was* r. *were*. p. 47. l. 8. r. *chose*. p. 48. for *show* r. *thou*. p. 54. l. 14. r. *wrinkle*. l. 28. r. *dwindling*. p. 82. r. *pancake-bell*. p. 88. read the marginal note thus, *He does not run a Tilt*. p. 91 r. *Piccadilly*. p. 109. l. 1. r. *refuseth*. p. 183. l. 12 for *killed* r. *kissed*. Page 172, after *Luke* read *H*.

Courteous Reader, there are some more Errata's besides these committed, but since it is a custom to print Errata's and few or none take notice of them, I intreat thee favourably to pass them by, and as thou reade'st, correct them by thy own judgement.





THE  
MYSTERIES

OF  
Love and Eloquence;

OR,  
The Arts of VVooing and  
Complementing, &c.

*The Mode of Hide Park.*



Adam, That free Interest which you have granted me in your Favour, honours me with a boldness to give you an invitation this fair afternoon, to take the aire in *Hide Park*.

Your most humble servant, Sir, I'll assure you, had you not come as you did, you might perchance have found me there before you, for my Cosen here and I were taking up a resolution to be jogging that way.

I'll assure you, Madam, your journey will not want its pleasure, beside that of the season, if the Town news hold true.

B

I see

*The Mysteries of Love and Eloquence, or,*

I see you came, Sir, with a resolution not to be deny'd, having brought an argument so perswasive to Women, as that of Novelty; but pray what is it.

Madam, they say, Sir *Charles* ——— hath put off his mourning-weeds, and appears this day in the Park with a new Coach and Livery: they report he looks with an amorous Countenance upon the yong Lady ——— to whom he intends, as they say, to give a Treatment at the *Spring Garden*; so that if Business be well manag'd on her side, it may chance to be a match. But, pray give me leave, I heard lately that the old Countess ——— is dead.

Very true, Madam, I was this morning at a Drapers shop in *Pauls Church Yard*, and there came in her Steward to provide Four hundred pounds worth of Mourning.

Do's it not bring a very great addition to my Lords Estate?

Doubtless Madam, a very considerable one; for she was always a near and parcimonious Woman, and indeed was considerable for nothing else; but the affection she bore him. I could tell you more, Madam, but I defer the rest for discourse in the Coach.

*In the Ring.*

Coachman, keep the out-side of the Ring, I think, Madam, that way will not be so dusty. This is the voyce of a Gentleman that would shew a more then ordinary care of his Mistress.

Much discourse cannot be expected from that restless motion of Wheels and Horses, it being onely a preparative for treatment talk; neither indeed in that place of Observation, is more required, then onely as occasion serves, to tell your Lady, *That is my Lord such a ones Coach; That is my Lady such a one; That is Squire such a one.* And then when opportunity offers it self, to say, *Your humble Servant; my Lord; Your most humble Servant, Madam.* For though it be not so great a sin, yet it is as great a Solecism, as to talk at Church; and they shall be counted as shallow persons, that can give no account of what they have seen here, as those that can remember nothing that they have heard spoken to a Text. This is not without reason, for it being an impossibility for Ladies to travell, it was thought fit that there should be a publique Meeting



ing of all sorts of Societies and Habits, both Forreign and Domestique, that so those yong and tender Gallants might be spar'd the labour of going beyond Sea.

In the spaces among the Coaches there walk up and down Objects of Charity, and Enticements to Liberality.

Beggars, and Fruiterers, who are bold Wenches, and by their own, well knowing the disposition of other Women, with their Eyes fix'd upon the Ladies, and their Ware held up to the Gentlemen, they cry so as they may easily be heard,

*My Lord, will your Honour have any Civil Oreniges?*

*Madam, will your Honour buy a Basket of Cherries?*

The Gentleman findes himself surpriz'd, but knows not which to give, Oreniges or Cherries; yet at length remembring Oreniges, how great whetters of the stomach they are, and deeply considering the price of Cheescakes, he resolves upon Cherries.

Then quoth he, *How do you sell your Cherries, good Woman? A Crown a Basket, my Lord*, quoth she; with which word being extremely pleased, he parts chearfully with his moneys (for who would not purchase Honour at any Rate) and then presents his new bought treasure to his Lady in these words:

Madam, I do here present you with these First-fruits of the Year, which would have been due from *Pomona* herself, had she not forgot the duty that she owes your perfections.

The Lady makes a short reply, well knowing the end of his kindness, which was to stop her mouth.

Whether Cherries are durerick or no, I will not here dispute; however, the Coachman presently after hath a command given him to wheel off, and the Lady findes in her self a disposition to walk on foot toward the Brakes: yet she is not so much tormented, but that she can talk; which is commonly much to this effect.

Really, Sir, I have not seen so great an appearance of company in the Park all this Spring before.

Madam, it was the lustre of your person drew 'em hither, and doubtless having now seen you, they will have no cause to repent their coming.

Sir, you have a strong faith to speak so highly of one whom you have known no otherwise then in the formalities of a Vi-



fit; I wish I that know my self better, knew my self so well as to confirm your Encomiums.

Madam, that lies not on your part to do, for wherefore hath Nature granted Man to excell in the invention of Language, but that she would not so far deprave the dignity of the Female, which is her own Sex, as to make them the vain-glorious praisers of themselves; and it is retaliation sufficient in you, to sayous us with the acceptance of our Labours. I confess I am fallen upon a subject that I could dwell upon; I could make a particular harange in the praise of every part that builds up the noble Frame of your Body, but I am put to silence by that little Bird which warbles tydings of more concernment to your ears, Do you not hear the Nightingale, Madam?

I do, Sir. And indeed it is the first time I have heard her this Spring. They say it is lucky to unmarried people to hear her before the Cuckow.

Doubtless then, Madam, the end that brought her hither, was to bring you that good fortune.

Sir, It cannot be but that you must have a greater share in her happy Auguries, who better deserve them.

I should then, Madam, deserve your self, which is the happiest Augury I can expect. Pardon me; Madam, if you have open'd my mouth to utter so great a crime; for indeed I could say, I love you, but that I fear lest you should frown me into despair for such a high presumption.

Believe it, Sir, my ambition never aspir'd to such thoughts, as you would fain put into me; but if you have idly scatter'd a little respect upon a person no way meriting, doubtless a few dayes and another Object will soon rendezvouze your Passions another way.

Madam, could any protestation avail to fix my Constancy in your belief, you should soon command me to seal my prostrate Vows upon the Ground on which you tread; yet since that cannot be, I only beg this on my knees, That you will still count me your Servant, whom it shall suffice to be honoured with that Liberty which you have hitherto given, till time shall discover my immutable Affection, and the profitable Testimonies of my Obedience.

The Gentleman resolves now to strike while the Iron is hot, and to win her with kindness; for which end he carries her to  
the

the Lodge, and throwes away forty or fifty shillings to please her appetite; and to shew her, that he was not so much covetous of his Money, as of her Good Will: He breaks up Cheescakes, cuts up Tarts, and calls in for Wine and Sugar, as if his Mistress had a Legion in her belly; though his observance is such that he eats nothing himself, for fear she should have a desire to any particular plum in his morsel. In drinking, he sweetens her Affection with a great deal of Sugar, with an humble obeysance, wishing it were Nectar for her sake. She cannot be so unmannerly as not to drink to him, there being no body else in the room, which he takes for a very great kindness, and wishes for the capacious throat of the great Gyant, that he might swill up a whole pipe for joy. The Wine inspires him, and produces many extravagant Vows, and sundry Comments on her Hands, Lips, Eyes, and Forehead; which beget an host of Comparisons, putting such a scorn and contempt upon the Sun and Moon, as if they were but meer Candles of Ten in the pound, subject to be capt by every common Extinguisher. At length, emboldned by a surreptitious vapor, upon the merits of his Oblation, he craves a kiss, which being granted, with a high satisfaction he calls to pay. This is the meek spirited Lover. But that bold Mamuluck Yclep'd, a Hector, courts his Lady more daringly.

Madam, cries he, By Heaven I love you, and then he falls down with a submissive reverence, and kisses the hem of her Petticoat; then arising up again, he proceeds, Madam, there is no person living bears you a greater respect then I, or carries more affection for you in his bosom, then my self; make trial of it, Madam, and though you bid me die, I'll do it willingly.

He comes into the Park, like the son of Death, arm'd with the accouterments of Mortality, Sword and Pistol; he stands not much upon the nicety of Habit, so his Belt be not out of fashion. He is generally known in the Ring, and every one salutes him by the name of Tom or Jack such a one, whose kindness he requites with an Oath and an Humble Servant: and so having done his Evening Exercise, he retires to the Lodge, where he spends his money with such a liberality, as if he bore malice to his fortunes.

*The next variety is that of the Horse-Races, the general Terms of which Art, are express'd in these following Dialogues.*

1. *Gent.* In good faith, Sir, that Horse must have wings that beats me.

2. Sir, your confidence may deceive you, you will ride with a *Focky* that hath Horsemanship.

1. Pish, that's but your opinion; I'll tell yee what I say to yee, were it in my power, I'd lay the World upon my Mare, that she shall run with the Devil for a hundred pieces.

*The Gentlemen to the Focky.*

1. How now, what dost think *Focky*?

2. The crack of the whole Field is against you.

*Focky.* Let'm crack and be hang'd till their lungs ache.

*Gentlemen.*

1. What weight?

2. I think he ha's the Heels.

3. All that you are to do, *Focky*, is to get the start.

*Focky.* I'll warrant you, if I get within his quarters once, let me alone.

*After Starting.*

1. Twenty pounds to fifteen.

2. 'Tis done with you.

3. Forty pounds to thirty.

*Lord.* Done, done, I'll take the odds.

1. My Lord, I hold as much.

*L.* Not so, Sir.

1. Forty pounds to twenty.

*L.* Done, done.

2. You have lost all, my Lord, and 'twere a million.

*L.* In your imagination; well, who can help it.

2. *Crop* had the start; and keeps it.

*The Loser.*

Gentlemen, you have a fine time to triumph, 'tis not your Odds that makes you win.

*Upon*



Upon the fatall disaster that befell the Gallants  
upon May-day last in Hide Park.

THE last sad May-day know ye not?  
It was a farall day, God wot,  
Which gay new Clothes did all bespot

With mire and dirt,  
Much might be said of other dayes first,  
For which that Year ought to be curst,  
That such inhumane Traitors nurst

To do men hurt,  
Sad to the Romans was that day,  
When they from Hannibal ran away,  
Losing their gold Rings in the fray,

He did so rouse 'em,  
Was not dark Monday sad d'ye think,  
When Phæbus look't as black as ink,  
'Twas all one whether men did wink

Or stare about 'em,  
That day had made your hearts to ake,  
If Faux's plot had hap'd to take,  
Of which the Crums of Comfort make

A large recital.  
And that sad day my heart doth nettle  
When Fire on London-bridge did settle,  
And Thames boyl'd under like a kettle:

Men read at White-Hall  
By the vast Flame: Though at this hour,  
I blame not fire, but a great shower,  
Which Heaven did on clean lincn powr,

And Blades a horse-back,  
For all that are but worth a groat,  
On May-day will in fine clothes show't,  
Some borrow a belt, and some a loose coat,

That money in purse lack,  
First the clear Sun-shine did invite  
The Lord, the Lady, and the Knight,  
Who all in Satins richly dight,

Did sit it h boot,  
B 4



The Race-nags follow'd more then ten,  
Upon their backs sat Gentlemen,  
They never were so wash'd as then

From head to foot.

In futes, from *France*, made a la mode,  
Upon their Barbaries they rode;  
Oh had their money been bestow'd

In pious uses:

T'would ha' built an Hospital in the *Strand*,  
For Gentlemen that sell their Land,  
Or a Poet a week in Sack maintain'd,

With all his Muses.

To copy out these Fashions then,  
For Male and Female Citizen,  
The Taylor came, as fine as when

He went to woo.

Next came those pillars of the Nation,  
Those polishers of Education,  
High men oth' Kit, all in the fashion

From top to toe.

*Phœbus* withdrew his beams to see  
Such a deal of bravery,  
And scorning thus outvied to be

By low mortality:

He put on's cap, cries *bonas noches*,  
Then pist, and flung it all ith' Coaches;  
Quoth he, I'll meet with these Cocaloches

For all their great quality!

The Barber, Taylor, and Gentleman eke,  
They rid each one a tree to seek;  
They were so sad they could not speak,

But sigh'd at each other!

They lookt on the ground with great regret,  
They lookt on the sky, and cry'd not yet!  
Then for being born, their stockings to wet,

Each curses his mother.

But when their hats began to drip,  
Then desperation made them weep,  
And so they put on with spur and whip

To London:

But, Oh, the saddle of velvet blue,

And

And stockings of most glorious hew,  
They now were not fit for the stall of a Jew :

Some men were undone.

Then came another in a sad case,

With a handful of dirt dash'd in his face,

Which he wip'd with his band of *Flanders* lace,

Who could him blame :

His feather, that so gay of late

Adorn'd his head; lay now so flat,

You'd think it were crept into his hat

For very shame.

But as they pass'd quite through the street,

The Alley-women glad to see't,

From stalls and cellars did them greet

With many a flour :

Most patiently they pass'd along,

They took no notice who did'm wrong :

But I must make an end of my Song,

The candle's out.

## *The Mode of Balls.*

### *The Dancing Master.*

Come stir your selves, Maidens, 'twill bring a fresh colour  
into your cheeks, rub hard, and let the Ladies see their  
faces in the boards, you may lose nothing by't, if you be ready  
to light'm out of doors your selves.

And by the Mass that will I do; and make 'um such fine  
dops and curtseys in my best Wastecoa't, that they shall not  
chuse but take notice of me; and *Sarah* shall dance a North  
coun'trey Jigg before 'um too; I warrant it will please the La-  
dies better then all your French whisks and frisks; I had rather  
see one freak of jolly Milkmaids, then all the story that will be  
here to night.

That's your ignorance, *Bess*.

Ignorance; I know not what you call ignorance, but I am  
sure there's one Dance I have been longing to dance this ten  
years,

years, and I can get no body to dance it with me in the way of honesty.

'Tis a thousand pities *Bess*, yet Ile search among my acquaintance, it may be my chance to do thee a kindness; what Trade dost thou love best?

Any trade, any trade, Sir, Ile not confine you; beggars you know must never be their own choosers.

Well, *Bess*, Ile do my endeavour; in the mean time fetch the perfumes and fume every corner, that there may be nothing wanting but our Noble company, to make the room a perfect paradise.

*At the entry of the Ladies, the Master of the Ball thus accosts them one by one.*

Madam, you have afforded me an honour not to be requited, in granting me the the happiness of your company this day.

*To another.*

Madam, y<sup>e</sup> are welcome to this poor habitation, though your presence hath so far transported me, that I finde my self unfurnish'd with words to express my gratitude for this high favour.

*To another.*

Madam, I kiss your fair hands, and beg pardon for the rudeness of the Invitation which I sent you this morning; But this I can say, you will not finde your self the onely sufferer through my unmanerlinefs.

*To another.*

Madam, Your most humble servant, 'tis but just that I should give you a kinde and hearty welcome, since your presence adds so much to my good fortune.

*To another.*

Madam, this civility hath eternally obliged me; I confess there is no recompence lies in my power, and therefore I shall recommend



recommend you to these noble Ladies, to receive from them the amends, which my unworthiness is incapable to render you.

*To another.*

My best wishes come along with you, Madam; really, you have now done me a kindness answerable to your own goodness, in honouring me with your presence before this fair society.

*To another.*

Madam, I bless my Stars that have bestow'd on me the happiness of your fair company; I assure you, had the Queen of Love her self descended to visit this my poor habitation, she could not have been more welcom.

*To the Musick.*

Come, why is our Musick silent all this while, hath it no voyce to bid these fair Ladies welcom.

*To a Lady taking her forth to Dance.*

Madam, the ambition which I have to wait on you in a Countrey Dance, emboldens me to invite you from your seat.

Sir, you have oblig'd me to obey you, for I am engag'd so please this noble company, though I fear my performance will give them but a small satisfaction.

*To a Gentleman, desiring him to take out his Lady.*

Sir, this Dance requires four, and therefore be pleas'd to engage a Lady to your assistance.

*The Applause at the end of the Dance.*

Lady, you need not have made any Apology, for doubtless the Cyprian Bowers ne're knew so much delight when the Graces themselves danced there.

Sir, I dare not contest with your more fluent Language, and therefore must submit, though unwillingly, to your commendations.

*At*



*At their going to dance Country Dances.*

Ladies, will you be pleased to dance a Country Dance or two, for 'tis that which makes you truly sociable, and us truly happy; being like the Chorus of a Song, where all the parts sing together.

*To his Lady, desiring her to name her Dance.*

Lady, will you please to call for your own Dance, or will you lay your commands on me to name it.

*An offer to give over.*

Ladies, when you please to give your selves rest, command us to leave off; for you must pardon us, if the desire we have to continue our own happiness make us unmanerly.

*At giving over.*

Ladies, we must confess that we have too much presumed upon your goodness, and therefore we shall rather choose to quit our own Felicity, then to make your Recreation tiresom.

*Answer.*

Believe not, Sir, that we can be tir'd where the Content we finde in the company gives new refreshment to our Spirits, so that we should be willing still to be a part of your delight, did not the late hour of the Night, or rather the early hour of the Morning, put a period to our mirth.

*Return of Thanks.*

Ladies, You see I have brought you into a rude Chamber; I must beg your pardon, that I can give no entertainment answerable to the pains that you have taken to honour me; and grace this mean habitation of mine.

*Answer.*

Sir, There needs no such Apologies, for in earnest, you have

have so far engag'd us, that I believe, that there is no Lady here but will think her self oblig'd to take from hence a happy occasion, to be the publick relater of your Nobleness and Civility.

There was now a general cessation of the Feet from labor, onely that small member the Tongue was not a little put to it, to express such Complements as the Brain continually hammer'd out for its delivery: Many high Strains are spoken, many pathetical Sentences are uttered, with all varieties of Congies, Bows, and Kissing of the Hand that may be. But now in come the Sweet-meats and Burnt Wine, as the reward of their great pains, which they tipple with great alacrity, as being all very thirsty. After all this, to give a little more rest to the Ladies weary limbs, they all take their seats, and a motion is made to go to *Questions and Commands*, which is by all unanimously consented to.

*Questions and Commands.*

*The Question was put,*

Whether *Colatinus* were not a cuckold for all that *Lucretia* stabb'd her self?

To which the Lady answered in the Affirmative.

*It was demanded,*

Whether of the two wrought the most excusable Love-cure upon themselves, *Hero* that drown'd her self, or *Phillis* that hang'd her self?

*It was answered,*

*Phillis* that hang'd her self; because it may be the nature of some women to love hanging so well, that they had rather hang by the neck then not hang at all.

*It was ask'd,*

Whether it were more dangerous for Ladies to dance upon the Ropes, or to dance upon the Ground?

*The Reply was,*

To dance upon the Ground, because that sport hath been the occasion that several Ladies have caught many a shrewd fall.

*It was demanded,*

Why women are many times more quick witted then men?

*The Answer was,*

Because they eat so much salt.

*It was required,*

Why the Poets do so much extoll *Cupid* for his shaft, being but a Boy?

*Answer*

*Answer was made,*

That *Venus* bid them do it upon her reputation, who knew better what belonged to a Page then they did.

*It was ask'd,*

Why Maiden-heads was so much priz'd?

*It was reply'd,*

Because a man might then be sure there was no danger.

*It was ask'd,*

Who was the fittest man to marry a flat nose'd woman?

*The Reply was made,*

One that had a Roman nose.

*The Question was put,*

Why women used to spit when they heard men speak bawdy?

*It was answered,*

Because their teeth water.

*It was demanded,*

What was the humor of those people that dyed for Love?

*The Answer was,*

That they lov'd to dye.

*It was demanded of a Lady,*

Whether she had rather marry a Fool or a Wiseman?

*Answer was made,*

A Wiseman, unless it were such a Fool as would let her do what she list'd.

*The Question was,*

Why women are said to be in subjection to men,

*The Answer was,*

Because they lie undermost.

*The Question was put,*

Whether a wise, beautifull, or wealthy woman were to be chosen?

*The Reply was drawn from the comparison of a Walnut;*

For they said, Beauty was like the rinde, presently peel'd off; that a womans Wit was quickly crackt; and that therefore Wealth, which was like the kernel, and brought substance along with it, was to be preferred as best of all.

*Their Commands consisted more of unluckiness then Wit.*

A Lady was commanded to put her bask in a Gentlemans codpiss.

Another



B. Sir, you place among your commendations, things that we are not guilty of, rather fancying and imagining such virtues and perfections which may become your eloquence to exalt, then believing any such in us.

A. Ladies, you would force me to an injurious respect; but it is as impossible for me, to forget your deserts, as to forget my devotions toward you.

B. Sir, it is your aim to overcome us with the excess of your curtesie: yet believe it, Sir, that there is not any one of us, that does not think her self highly honour'd, if she may bear the title of your most humble servant.

A. Ladies, you would make me to despair, in seeking to beat down that honour which is your due. However, I shall not cease to admire your perfections; being sorry that I have not merit enough to render my obedience worthy your acceptance.

*To enter into Discourse with a Lady being in Company.*

A. Lady, here is a very fine appearance of fair and honourable persons, and indeed I cannot but esteem my self extremely happy in meeting with them, to participate of the content that now dwells here; but more particularly in having the happiness to see and know you, as being a person in whom all perfections imaginable are so illustrious.

B. Sir, the character which you have given of this Company is very fine; you could not wish for persons more accomplished, nor finde more honest content in any other converse. But your favour, Sir is too excessive, to attribute such great praises to her that doth so little merit them, and which, in comparison to others, hath no one virtue to render her considerable.

A. Madam, your modesty makes you speak to your own disadvantage, and it may be permitted to you; but if I should consent to what you say, it would be a great fault in me; or if I should dissemble a truth which is so apparent to the eyes of the whole world, I should render my self altogether unworthy to behold so fair an object, should I not know how to admire the wonders and graces of your beauty; the lustre whereof, your modest expressions are not able to reclipse. For my part, I cannot conceal how great a sway you bear over my affections,



so that there is nothing in my power, that I do not freely dedicate to your service.

B. Sir, the more high you are in your expressions, the more am I subject to abate of the praises which you so liberally bestow upon me; in regard Heaven hath not been so bountiful of its graces towards me. And therefore not judging my self worthy the favours which you heap upon me, I humbly intreat you, Sir, to change your discourse.

A. Lady, though at present, you refuse me the honour of serving you, yet I shall not cease to seek all occasions to make the truth and sincerity of my words apparent.

*An Address, to make known an Affection for his Mistress.*

A. Madam, among all the dayes of my life I must account this the happiest above all the rest, wherein I had the honour first to know you.

B. Sir, if I did know any thing in my self, worthy your merits, I should esteem my self obliged to employ it to your honor: But there being in me nothing but weakness, and imperfection, I do not imagine how the knowledge of me can any way contribute to your content, much less to your well being.

A. Madam, I see so many perfections, that I find my self oblig'd to honour them to the utmost of my power, and to offer you my most humble service.

B. Sir, this is your courtesie and favour, that seek to qualify my defects, onely to shew the excellent endowments that nature hath bestow'd on you.

A. Pardon me, Madam, it is the inchanting force of your worth and vertues, which oblige me, not onely to honour and serve you, but also to seek an interest in your graces.

B. Sir, all that a Daughter of Honour owes to a Person of Merit, you have already at your devotion; I respect your qualities, admire your vertues, and wish you a happiness answerable to the nobleness of your designs.

A. Believe it, Madam, that my desires are good, and that my affection, if your wishes flow from a sincere intention to oblige me, is the most happy that ever was in the world.

B. Pardon me, Sir, I have not so piercing an apprehension to understand the meaning of your intentions; that which I say,

is upon no other accompt, onely to give you the honor which is due to you.

It is true, Madam, I do you wrong, to go about, to make you believe, that which I have never made apparent by any certain proof; However, that shall not hinder me from telling you, that your perfections have so far incaptivated my senses and affection, that I have resolved neither to love nor serve any other, but your self. I therefore onely intreat you, to esteem my affection real, and to perfect your own wishes.

*B.* Certainly, Sir, I cannot believe that you would set your affection upon a person so inconsiderable. It suffices me to have the honour to know you, and I desire that your good fortune may guide you to some person more worthy your esteem.

*A.* Madam, I have not so far forgot my self, as to forget your merits and perfections. My resolution is unfeigned, to serve you to the utmost of my power, and your refusal diminisheth nothing of my affection; onely take it for granted, that I desire to be your servant.

Sir, I am not Mistress of my self, and for that reason cannot accept of your offer; but if you shall find, that the affection, which you say you bear me, is well liked of by my Parents, I shall esteem my self, very much honoured in your love, and shall, as far as honour will permit me, do any thing to assure you of my good will.

Lady, you do infinitely oblige me, for which I return you many thanks; I shall seek all occasions to obtain the leave of your Parents, in the mean while honor me with your command, and suffer me to kiss hands.

Sir I am your very humble Servant.

*Addresses of Salutation.*

Save you fair Lady, all health and your own wishes be upon you.

All the Skies the Gods delight in, wait on you, fairest.

*Ans.* Sir, I should be ungrateful not to wish you a share in them.

By your leave Lady, may my boldness prove pardonable.

God morrow to you Sir, to meet you was a happiness that I did not dream of. But tell me how is it with you?

Well, Sir, at present, and I hope alwayes shall be so, to do you service.

Save you Sir, you are most fortunately met.

Lady, The pleasures of this sweet morning attend you.

*On her Face.*

You are the Beauty without parallel; in your Face all the Graces, and in your Minde all the Verrues are met: he that looks upon your milde Aspect, were it the most savage creature, would derive a new Nature from your Beauty.

*On her Eyes and Lips.*

That Eye was Juno's, those Lips were once the Queen of Love's, that Virgin Blush was Diana's: Thus, Madam, you have a Donative from every Deity.

*On her Beauty.*

Apollo hath given you his orient Brightness; Venus her curious Shape; Jupiter his high and stately Forehead; the God of Eloquence his flowing Speech: and all the Female Deities have show'd their Bounties and Beauties on your Face.

*On her Hair.*

Her Hair is like the Beams that adorn Apollo's head.

*Her Locks*

Soft as new spun silk, curling with such a natural wantonness, as if they strove to delight the Fancy of her that wears them.

*Her Forehead*

Made a stately prospect, and show'd like a fair Castle commanding some goodly Countrey.

*Her*



*Her Face*

So full of majesty, that *Aurora* blushes to see a countenance brighter than her own. Her Face is full of Sun-shine.

*Her Looks*

Have more entertainment than all the vain pomp which the *Perfians* ever taught the world.

*Her Eyes*

Dart Lightning through the Air. The Stars borrow new light from your more radiant Eyes. They are able to grace the Heavens and beautify the Sky in the clearest night. They are Natures richest Diamonds set in foils of polish'd Ivory.

*Her Smiles*

Are so graceful and so full of comfort, that with them she is able to revive a dying Lover.

*Her Cheeks*

Shew like lawn spread upon Roses. Nature painted the colour thereof in the most glorious Tulips. They are slips of Paradise, not to be gather'd but wondred at.

*Her Breath*

So sweet, that the Arabian Odours seem to borrow their excellency from thence. It expires more sweet Odours than issu'd from the palm-trees in Paradise.

*Her Lips*

Are like the full ripe Cherry, which when they open, discover a treasury greater than that of the Indian Ivory.

*Her Chin*

Shews like a piece of pure and polish'd Crystal, which the God of Love delights to uphold with his soft hand.

*Her Tongue*

Is tip't with such a fire and powerful art, as might tame the most rebellious spirit.

*Her Brow*

Is Cupid's Bow, most sweetly bent, to shoot his Darts against every heart.

*Her Neck*

Of such a whiteness as exceeds the unfull'd Snow

*Her Words*

Inva'de the weakned Senses, and overcome the heart:

*Her Voice*

So charming, that it hath power to do more then ever Spirits or Orpheus did; should the holy Church-men use it, it would tie up the nightly, without the addition of more exorcism.

*Her Arms*

Are fit to embrace a King.

*Her Hands*

Soft and smooth, the violet Vains whereof'm along like Mines of Turkoeses.

*Her Breasts*

Are two mountains of pure Snow, from the two Fountains whereof, Cupid himself sucks Nectar.

*Briefly, in the Abstract of her Self.*

She comprehends whatsoever can be imagin'd, or wish'd for, in the Idea of a Woman; She is so heavenly a piece, that when Nature had wrought her, she lost her needle, like one that never hop'd to work again any so fair and lively a creature.

*An Address of Courtship to his Mistress.*

Lady, My vital breath runs coldly through my veins, I am sick for your Love, dearest Lady; neither is there any thing, but your own heart, can heal me: believe me also, fairest of Women,

Women, there is nothing beneath the Moon, but your frown, can grieve me.

*Sir*, Me thinks this is a strange fit.

*Lady*, Count not my love my light, because 'tis sudden; for By *Cupids* Bow, I swear, I never knew true Love till now.

*Sir*, I intreat you not to wrong your self, and me; your love is violent, and soon will have a period; for that is the most perfect love, which loves for ever.

Such love is mine, believe me, divinest Beauty, for although men use to lie, yet do I speak truth; and therefore, *Madam*, give me sentence either of life, or of a speedy death; can you affect so mean a person?

Truly *Sir*, I should deny my thoughts, to give you an absolute denial, yet must I not turn disloyal to former Promises; and therefore let this suffice, I cannot wrong my friend.

Then here my love must end, and in your presence thus for love I die.

Nay, hold *Sir*, these are soul killing passions. I had rather wrong my friend, then that you should wrong your self.

Love me, dear Soul, or else my death is but delay'd; my Vow is fixt in Heaven, and no fear shall move me; for my life is a death, that tortures me, unless you love me.

Give me then but a little respite, and I will resolve you.

Alas, *Madam*, my heart denies it; my blood is violent, now or else never love me. Love me, and both Art and Nature at large shall strive to be profuse in ravishing thy sense. I will entice Dalliance from thee with my smiles, and I will steal away thy heart with my chaste kisses.

Well, *Sir*, I am yours then from all the world; your wit and your person have entranc'd my soul.

I kiss thee, Dearest, for that breath; and know that thou hast now joyn'd thy self to one whole life rests onely in thy sight.

*To discourse concerning the noise of a Match.*

*Sir*, I am very glad to meet with you, were it for no other reason, but to give you joy.

*Sir*, Your company is always a thing most acceptable to me, and your wilhes cannot be other then very fortunate;



yet, if you please, pray let me understand why you wish me so much felicity, there being nothing new that I know of in my condition.

*Sir*, You dissemble that which is well known to many, and which hath been told me some few days since.

Pray *Sir*, do the favour to tell me what it is, for I can neither think nor imagine.

*Sir*, They say that you intend to marry in this Town.

Truly, *Sir*, 'tis the first news that I have heard of any such thing.

I can assure you, *Sir*, those that told me, believe that they know very well; and they take upon them to report many particulars.

Pray *Sir*, be pleas'd to tell me, to whom, and what are the good Conditions of this Marriage; perchance the person and the advantages may be such, that I may speedily advise with my self, and as speedily resolve.

Why should you do so, *Sir*? Would you marry out of your Countrey, far from your friends, and distant from all conveniences; obliging your self to quit the sweet presence of your kindred, or else to bring a strange Woman among them, which of what House or Quality soever she be, either will her self be despis'd, or bring envy upon you.

*Sir*, You have not answer'd my question, but instead thereof have made a kinde of sophistical digression.

I shall therefore come now more close to the matter; the young Lady is the daughter of *M. N.* to whom her mother left a very fair Estate, besides a very fair Portion which her father intends to bestow upon her.

*Sir*, You have told me so much that you make my mouth water; I know her Father well, he is a Gentleman of worth and honour; the young Lady is Fair, Wise, and Rich, which are three good qualities: And truly I do not so much mislike her, but that if I thought I had so much interest in her Affections, as that I should be master of them for asking, I would run the hazard of sending one packet.

Surely, *Sir*, you must know something, I am told that you do not speak the truth, dissemble the matter as well as you can.

Believe it, *Sir*, nothing to any such purpose has been so much as mention'd by me. Those that report this, are persons

persons that take all occasions to babble, and urge the least appearances of a thing for certainties: and certainly this rumour comes from my frequenting often the places thereabouts, or because that now and then I go to see her Father.

*Sir*, That may be very likely; but 'tis very incredible but that there must be something in it: you know there is no smok but there is some fire.

Truly, *Sir*, I do not wonder at all at it; for we must give the world leave to talk.

But do you believe you should do well to engage your self in a business of such importance, on which, not onely your fortune but the content of your Parents depends.

Be confident, *Sir*, that I was never counted a rash person, yet I have such an assurance in the paternal care and wisdom of my friends, that if any advantage did present it self in my behalf, they would not stick to quit some part of their content for my good.

*Sir*, You have fully satisfi'd me, and if there be any thing begun already, I wish you all happiness and content.

*Several Addresses of perfect Courtship.*

*Lady*, Who are inspir'd with all the praises that the world can bestow upon your sex, I am come to offer you my service, which you may at present onely call obedient, hoping that your better knowledge thereof will stile it faithful.

Truly, *Sir*, I think that fame is more favourable to me then truth, seeing that all that which is publish'd concerning me proves so false; and therefore you have reason to present me your feigned service, in obedience to my feigned merits.

*Madam*, You wrong your Beauty, which being so great, can work no other designs in men, but those of truly honoring you.

*Sir*, This confirms my former opinion, for seeing my self without Beauty, of which you cannot be ignorant, I must necessarily be unprovided of all those Services that depend thereon.

*Madam*, I fear I should sin against the truth, should I put my self to the trouble to make you see them; it is a thing so visible of it self, that by endeavouring to demonstrate it by words, I should presume to assist your judgement.

*Sir*,

*Sir*, I finde that you are easily able to overcome my Rhetorick, but not my Belief.

*Madam*, I am confident to gain this advantage by showing the proofs of my Obedience, that men will condemn your misbelief, to authorize my true sayings.

*Sir*, Such kindes of words as these, are usual in this age, which promise alwayes a great deal of Service, but performs little but outward Complement.

*Madam*, 'tis very ordinary to swear the same words, but a thing very extraordinary to make them afterwards appear to be truth: But that which may assure you that I do not walk the common path, is, That I know your Beauty to be such, as is onely to be serv'd by knowledge, not by imitation, which makes my Design glorious, and my Enterprize noble, that waies on such an Object.

*Sir*, I know not how you can call this an Enterprize, since your Design is more easie then courageous, and a noble Enterprize hath alwayes difficulties that oppose it.

*Madam*, My resolution to serve you is so magnanimous, that there can no ill fortune attend upon it; for if you do make the end happy, it will be always an honour to my courage, to have, and to pretend to your accomplish'd Graces.

*Sir*, Since you do establish your content upon unhappiness, your hopes cannot deceive you much; for if it do deceive you, it will be in making you happy.

*Madam*, I can easily count it an honour to serve you, as being oblig'd by your merit, and my obedience.

*Sir*, I shall never counsel a generous soul to stop at such Designs, since his resolution is so low, that infallibly both the Design must fail, and Repentance ensue.

*Madam*, That which animates me more to do you service, is this, That I shall receive this honour from the Enterprize, that there is no small difficulty in performing it, with that perfection, as it requires.

*Sir*, If you do give such proofs, as you offer, of services, you shall be acknowledg'd through the whole Empire of Love.

*Madam*, Since I have the courage to pretend to the merit of your fair Graces, I shall have a care to keep my self constant; and certainly it behooves me, there being so strict a watch over me.



*The Departure.*

Adieu dear Beauty ; it behooves me to be banish'd from you, that I may dispose my Soul to esteem you the more ; one way, by the loss of your presence, another way, by recollecting the thoughts of past happiness.

Truly *Sir*, you have very great reason, to make use of your Fancy, when you would praise me ; for Fancy and Thoughts will forge imaginary Merits, where your Eyes and Judgement will finde the contrary.

*Madam*, You do very well make use of a new custom, I believe you would persuade your self to speak false, that you might have an advantage over one, that breath nothing but the truth ; is it possible that such a vanity should make you offend that which I honour, and that which you possess. Truly *Madam*, you will gain nothing by it, but the pleasure of fine words.

*Sir*, Call them rather true, and then you will speak truth your self.

You continue, *Madam*, acquiring new glories to your persuasions, by maintaining Paradoxes against your Beauty, which will be always perfect in it self, though not in your opinion.

*Sir*, If I am perfect, I do know my self ; perfection being the knowledge of ones self : since therefore I do know my self, I may be permitted to stile my self very poor in Merits. But you would persuade the contrary, to exercise your parts, knowing that it is a greater honour to vanquish the Truth, then to sustain it.

*Madam*, The design which I have to serve you, may give you testimony sufficient of that power which you have to dispose of me ; In one moment I saw you enjoying a thousand wonders, and in a moment I was sensible of a thousand torments of Love ; and being capable of nothing but Admiration, me thought that this Beauty was in the world for no other end, but deserve, and for me to be obedient to. I see no reason, Fairest, that the belief which I have taken with the clearest judgement that I have of your Beauty, should be swallow'd up by your misbelieving opinions.

*Sir*, They say, that contrariety doth animate persons the more ;

more; and therefore I shall be silent, that I may hinder these unjust Praises; perhaps you will have pity on my feeble resistance, and will be weary of conquering so easily.

*Madam*, 'Tis rather my self that ought to keep silent, being so lately in an astonishment; but as for you; *Madam*, it would be a sin against your fair lips; whose words are Oracles.

Then pray, *Sir*, why do you not believe that which I say, for all Oracles are truth?

But why will you, *Madam*, by perswasion hinder the belief which I have taken with sight and judgement. For I will believe your Beauty against all your unbelief and undervaluings: and also continue the Service which I have sworn you, against any thing that shall hinder it. My Attempt also hath promis'd my Design, that future Ages shall admire your Merit and my Servitude; and record us as the most faithful Lovers in *Cupid's* Dominions.

I fear, *Sir*, that time will alter this opinion.

*Madam*, Time can do nothing against that which Love hath ordain'd; he is the master of Fortune, and an enemy to change. But wherefore this superfluity of Speech? It is better to believe by the force of Words, then by the force of Perswasion; and therefore at this time, it is more necessary for me, to demand of you Remedies for this remove, the apprehension whereof makes me endure this present pain.

*Sir*, It behooves you to forget your Design, and you will avoid the Pain that will follow, and also the Repentance.

No, *Madam*, I will keep the memory of my Design eternally, and shall always see painted before me the glory of my Enterprize. Adieu great Beauty, you shall never cast your eyes downward, but you shall perceive, lying at your feet, him that admires you; nor ever elevate your Thoughts to your deserts, but you shall remember your conquest. Adieu Fairest, for now I leave the Sun; and go to seek out Night and Sorrows cell.

*The Return.*

I come, *Madam*, to receive as much content from your cheerful

cheerful Countenance, as the loss of it hath yielded me sorrow. I know the Good will now be as great as the Evil, since they proceed both from the same cause.

*Sir*, I do believe that you do receive the one, as well as you have suffer'd the other; but I beseech you, *Sir*, to tell me from whence that pain proceeds, which you say you do endure; for as to my self, I do believe, that the pleasure of Thinking is greater then that of Seeing.

*Madam*, It is permitted me to think, but experiment forbids me believe that opinion; for I receive from my Imaginations only a good imagination; on the contrary the sight cannot erre.

But it is said, *Sir*, that the presence onely contents the Eyes, which are Mortal; but that absence exercises the Soul, which is Divine; and therefore if that did any way afflict you, you might easily avoid it.

It was some good Genius, *Madam*, that took me yesterday from your eyes, that I might the better value the happiness of their lustre, and avoid the extremity of that pain which the loss of them made me endure; causing in me such an impatience to return to you, that every hour I staid from you seem'd an age.

*Sir*, That which is foreseen is easily avoided. Now you perceive whence the evil that you speak of proceeds; yet the little occasion that you had to fear it, makes you finde it out willingly; therefore blame your own desires, which have procur'd you this evil, and do not complain on Destiny which is alwayes just.

*Madam*, My Will is not the cause; for then I should fly my self and come back to you, but Love, to abuse me the more, gave me the Desire and hinder'd the Effect. Though I believe it to be one of his Destinies, for it behooves a true passion to overcome the violence of all opposition by a diligent constancy.

*Demand of Assurance.*

Fairest, it is now time that I should require from you some Assurances of your friendship, because I cannot grant you that authority which you have over my Affections, but by the service which I am willing to render to your power:

The



The proof whereof depends upon opportunity, and the opportunity occasion upon your commands: swear to me theretore by your fair Eyes, that you love that which they have subdu'd; that I may boast my ruine to be a mark as well of my glory, as of your puissance.

Do you think, *Sir*, that that which is ruin'd by the Eyes, can be belov'd by the Heart?

Dear *Lady*, why should you not affect that love which you your self have created? Would you cause it to be born and dye at the same instant? that would be the action of an inconstant soul.

It is you, *Sir*, that run the hazard of being call'd by that name; for if love proceed from merit, you will soon finde some one more worthy your Affection then my self.

*Madam*, I shall never seek the means to finde any more signal worth then that which you possess; it is permitted to those who are less worthy to have such jealousies, but not to you, whose Beauty hath such a supereminence above all others in the world. No *Madam*, take counsel of your own worth, and it will shew the fair Election which I have made, how impossible it is to be changed; the design coming from the judgement of our Soul, which being Divine, cannot erre.

But, *Sir*, they say that love is very subject to knowledge, of which you being so well provided, 'tis to be fear'd, that you may make use of those agreeable diversities, that Love doth every day present to unfaithful Lovers.

*Madam*, May he banish me from his Empire, if I have any other Will, then what is agreeable to his. He sees that I am yours, so his Power and my Will are agreed; my Designs concur with his Commands.

*Sir*, I believe that Love himself could not know how to force you to love.

He fear'd, *Madam*, lest he should be made himself a slave; He hath no force able to resist your puissance, unless it be your own: therefore since you have this Glory entire to your self, to have vanquish'd all the world, there remains nothing now, but that you should vanquish your self.

*Sir*, I cannot do any thing else but vanquish, having neither Will nor Thought, which doth not render obedience to that duty, which I have taken to be the perfect guide of my life.

*Madam*, You oppose your Designs to my Prayers, to the end,

Not me, *Sir*, I never could in the least pretend to your favour, that is a happiness which, I swear to you, my Desire doth rather enjoy than my Hope; and there is reason for it, seeing you the possessor of so many rich Qualities.

I see, *Madam*, that I shall possess nothing hereafter, since I must take all from my self to bestow it upon her, for whom I could willingly suffer my self to be robb'd of all.

*Sir*, When I shall enjoy that happiness, the gift will be much greater then all I can yet call my own.

Teach me, *Madam*, how I may swear, and you shall see what use I will make of it, to assure you, that I am wholly yours; and that that which Love gives you now, can never be taken from you but by death.

*Sir*, Be confident that I shall diligently seek all opportunities to deserve you; and receive these words for the most infallible, that ever Faith it self swore.

*Madam*, I shall live always at your devotion.

And I, *Sir*, living to you, shall live to my self.

Then, *Lady*, let us tye our souls together with this kiss. And now this enterprize having given me so much joy as to think of it, I will go sacrifice my silence to your judgement.

*An Amorous Complement.*

*Lady*, Wounded by your beauty, I will acknowledge it a mercy if you kill me not; yet rather murder me then vulnerate still your creature, unless you mean to heal what you have hurt; giving me a remedy from the same instrument wherewith you pierc'd me; your Eye having shot lightning into my breast, hath power with a smile to fetch out the consuming fire, and yet leave my heart enflamed.

*Sir*, Although, where I am not guilty of offence, I might justly deny to descend to a satisfaction; yet rather then I would be counted a murderer, I would study to preserve so sweet a Model as your self; and since you desire that my Eye which hath enflamed you, should by the vertue of a gracious Smile make you happy in your fire: It shall shine as you would have it, disclaim that Beam that displays it self upon another Object.

*The Discourse of a Gentleman bringing his Friend into Company.*

*Gentlemen*, Knowing that you were here, I am come to have the honour to see you, and to kiss your hands; and moreover on the confidence of your favour, I have taken the boldness to bring this Gentleman along with me, being a person that deserves much respect.

*The Company.*

*Sir*, It is a singular contentment to us to see you; you and your friend shall be always welcome; our devotion is dedicated wholly to your service: But as for these Ladies we cannot so dispose of them, it lies on your part and his to insinuate your selves into their favour.

*The Stranger Replies.*

*Gentlemen*, I durst not have so far presum'd thus to thrust my self into your company, being altogether unknown to you, if this Gentleman, who is my friend, had not put me under the shelter of his favour; the honour which you shew me for his sake obliges me infinitely: and as for these Ladies, their excellent beauty and affability seem to promise me this happiness, that at least my presence shall not displease them; and that if they will permit me the favour to see them, perhaps hereafter by my services, I shall gain some other interest in their Affection.

*The Ladies.*

*Sir*, We should shew our selves as much unprovided of Judgement, as we esteem our selves to be of Beauty, if we should not regard your worth, of which your friend and ours gives so good a testimony, and which your behaviour and language discovers sufficiently of it self. You need not doubt, *Sir*, but that you are lookt upon with a good Eye by every one of us, and that we altogether desire to give you that honour which is due to you.



*To them the Stranger.*

*Ladies*, You oblige me with so much civility and respect, that I shall bear you an eternal gratitude ; this is my unhappiness, that I have not an opportunity to render you that service which may equall your deserts : yet shall I not cease to offer it to you, beseeching you to receive it with as good a will, as I offer it unfeignedly to yee.

*The Ladies.*

*Sir*, You exceed in your courtesie, we are satisfi'd enough with the honour of your presence, and with the contentment which we receive from your acceptable company.

*The Stranger.*

Perhaps, *Ladies*, you do not esteem my service worthy your deserts ; yet for all that, I shall not omit any opportunity to testify how much I honour and esteem you.

*Another Gentleman.*

*Sir*, We are going to play, will you please to make one, or do you like it better to entertain the Ladies ?

*The Stranger.*

*Sir*, I am very well here, and though I have to do with the stronger party, yet I shall try my fortune among the Ladies.

*The Ladies.*

*Sir*, You will have a hard task to be a gainer here.

*The Stranger.*

*Ladies*, I care not for any loss, so I may gain a part in your good affections.

*A Lady.*

*Sir*, I believe you will have small content in our slender entertainment.

*The Stranger.*

*Ladies*, Had I no other happiness but that of seeing you, there is enough to ravish all my senses, so much do I see there of Beauties and Graces; neither do I believe that *Park* ever saw more perfections in the three Goddesses.

*To him one of the company answers.*

*Sir*, If you had an apple of Gold to bribe them withall, you would persuade them sooner to your opinion.

*The Stranger.*

But besides this, *Ladies*, I doubt not but that the excellency of your Mindes is correspondent to the beauty of your Faces; and that there are not more Charms in your Words, then there are Wonders in your Thoughts, which makes me prefer the happiness of being in your company, before any other.

*The Ladies.*

*Sir*. If we did not know our selves very well, you would make us presume very high of our selves; but we onely believe that you put your Eloquence into a full career to pass away the time.

*The Stranger.*

*Ladies*, Your modesty shall not make me to forget my duty, which is to admire and publish your perfections, and to honor them with all my power; yet if my unhappiness shall be such, that you shall not think me a person worthy such a task, it will be my comfort that I have met with such pleasing enemies.

*To*

*To offer Service and to begin a Friendship.*

*G.* Sir, The reputation of your vertue and courtesie hath made me desire the honour of your knowledge and familiarity, so that not finding any other opportunity to insinuate my self, I have taken the boldness to come and find you, to offer you my humble service, and assure you of the sincerity of my affection.

*Sir*, I thank you most kindly for the paines that you have taken to come and see me, though I know nothing in me that can merit the honour which you have done me. Yet if there be any thing which may make me worthy your friendship and affection, assure your self that I do offer it you with a very good will. Beseeching you that for a tryall thereof, you would honour me with your commands, and my obedience shall testifie my affection.

*Sir*, You ought not to debase those good qualities which are in you, the worth thereof is too well known, and I do not esteem the obligation less for the honour which you do me, in receiving me so courtiously in the number of your friends, onely I fear that I shall not have meanes enough to acknowledge them according to their true esteem.

*Sir*, I shall receive full satisfaction from your good will, with the which I finde my self highly honoured; and therefore I shall study to preserve it by my humble service, and shall honour my self in coming to see you.

*Sir*, There shall be no man more welcome to me, I shall earnestly attend your coming, in the confidence whereof I kiss your hands.

*Sir*, I remain your most humble servant.

*To make an Acquaintance.*

*Sir*, I count it a singular happines to have met with this acceptable company, since it hath been a means to bring me in your acquaintance.

*Sir*, If the good fortune that brought us together into this place did put also into my hands the means to make my acquaintance profitable, since your favour esteems it acceptable,



I should think my self happy in a double manner; but I beseech you, Sir, let not my good will suffer for want of opportunity.

*Sir,* Your worth obliges me to make a great esteem of your acquaintance, and to desire your friendship; and indeed it was my intention to offer you my most humble service; but, Sir, you have doubly obliged me, preventing me by the offer of your good affection, for which I give you my most cordial thanks, and beseech you to accept reciprocally of mine.

*Sir,* I accept the offer which you are pleased to make me, but on condition that I may merit them by all means possible.

*Sir,* You would oblige me further then my power is able to acknowledge; it shall be sufficient for me to have the honour of your good will, and the liberty of coming sometimes to receive your commands.

*Sir,* I say nothing how far my duty doth oblige me; I beseech you to believe that the affection which I have to put in practise, is sincere, and shall appear upon the first occasion. Notwithstanding, there is nothing which I shall more desire, then the honour of waiting on you at your own House.

*Sir,* You shall ever be most welcome.

#### *A Visit.*

*Sir,*

Ever since I have had the honour to be acquainted with you, you have obliged me with so many favours, that I know not how to enter into any worthy acknowledgement. I have taken the boldness to give you a Visit, that I might give you more ample thanks, and assure you of the continuance of my devotion to your service.

*Sir,* I do not believe it in my power to give you respect enough for so much worth; but assure your self that it shall be no fault of my good will. You infinitely oblige me, in giving me the honour of this visit. Sir, you are more then welcome.

*Sir,* You oblige me with courtesie, and every day bestow new favours on me; I fear that in the end you will oblige me to become ungrateful, not being able to require the honour which

which you do me. But now tell me, Sir, how have you done since I had last the honour to see you.

Very well, Sir, at your service; pray how have you done?

I have not been very well, but this shall not hinder me from serving those that do me the honour to have any kindness for me.

*To request a Courtesie.*

Sir, The good affection which you have always testifi'd towards me, hath made me take the boldness to request a Courtesie of you, That you would be pleas'd to give me your advice, and lend me your assistance in an affair of moment; it would add to your former obligations, and I shall be alwayes oblig'd particularly to acknowledge it.

Sir, The affection which I bear you is sincere, and as for that little proof which you have seen thereof, it is but a small pattern of that which I desire to perform on your behalf. Assure your self that in this which you demand, and upon all other occasions, you shall finde me alwayes dispos'd to serve you.

Sir, You double the obligations which you have laid upon me by your readines and freeness; it will never be in the power either of my words or actions to make a full acknowledgement: Yet if you please, honour me with some of your commands, that I may be enterprizing some action, of duty and gratitude.

*To give thanks for a Courtesie received.*

Sir, That good affection which you have made appear toward me, commands me to give you thanks for the honour and favour which you were pleas'd to do me, you have oblig'd me more then any man in the world.

Sir, I do cordially love my friends, and do not willingly refuse them any thing which is in my power; take what I do in good part, and believe that I would do more for you.

Sir. I have not meritted this favour; it behooves me to seek all opportunities to make you a full acknowledgement.

Sir, Your thanks have surpass'd the service which I have done you; I would not put you to purchase so dearly the favor

of your friends: I can assure you, Sir, there is nothing in my power which is not at your commands.

Sir, I cannot doubt of your affection, and be confident that I shall ever acknowledge it. I am, Sir, your as much obliged as affectionate Servant.

*To invite a Friend to Dinner.*

Sir, Since you are so well met, I beseech you Sir, to go home and dine with me.

Sir, I give you many thanks; it suffices me to have had the honour to see you, and to understand your good health.

Sir, I intreat you that I may have the honour to entertain you a little longer, which may be conveniently done for a dining while, if you please to have the patience to stay.

Sir, If in so doing I could do you any service, or that my presence were capable of giving you any content, I should not be difficultly intreated; but I am afraid of giving you so much trouble.

Pardon me, Sir, your company is very acceptable, and obliges me very much.

Sir, I have some business which I must dispatch, and therefore I beseech you to excuse me.

Sir, I would not be a hinderance to you, but I am sorry not to have the happiness to enjoy you a longer time.

Sir, I am as much troubled that I cannot accept of the honour which you would bestow upon me, yet I must confess myself to have a very great obligation.

Sir, I hope another time will be more convenient.

Sir, I shall be always ready to obey you.

*Another form of Invitation.*

Sir, Since I have the good fortune to meet you, oblige me so far as to take a small Dinner with me.

Sir, Were it in my power to do you service, I would willingly accompany you, but my presence will be both inconvenient and troublesome.

I beseech you, Sir, use not these excuses, your company cannot but be very acceptable; but perhaps you suspect your being ill treated.

Pardon



Pardon me, *Sir*, I know there is all good entertainment in your house, and that you may not think that I have any such apprehension, I shall do whatsoever you please to command me.

*Sir*, You shall be very welcome, and you oblige me exceedingly.

*Before Dinner.*

*Sir*, Be pleas'd to seat your self there, that is the place which is appointed for you.

*Sir*, I shall be obedient, 'tis better to be uncivil, then troublesome.

*After Dinner.*

*Sir*, You will excuse your bad entertainment, otherwise we must oblige our selves to make you a better.

*Sir*, Your entertainment hath been very good, there hath been no fault, there is no need of excuses.

At least you may assure your self to have been lookt upon with a respect, and to have been cordially receiv'd. I wish I could testify my affection to you in a thing that were more worthy of you.

*Sir*, I have had so many testimonies of your favour that I am ashamed that I have not bin able to give you better acknowledgements, which I shall be ready to do, when you are pleas'd to honour me with your commands. At present I humbly thank you for my entertainment and kiss your hands.

*Sir*, I recommend my self to your good thoughts.

*To take leave of his Friends Wife.*

*Madam*, The favour which I have received from your husband, obliges me to you both; I cannot at present give you sufficient thanks, but I beseech you to believe that my apprehension of them is such, that I shall give my self no repose, till I have found an occasion to revenge my self. Your most humble servant, *Madam*.

*To take leave of a Lady with whom you are familiar.*

Madam, among the favours that I have received in this town I esteem the honour of your acquaintance the chiefest; But as much as I esteem'd my self happy in the content which I receiv'd in your sweet company and conversation, so much do I now find my self unfortunate by reason of the necessity of my departure. If I thought my self worthy of your memory, I would beseech you to bear me always in your thoughts. For I do assure you, that nothing shall take from my mind th' Idea of your perfections, to which I have vow'd so much service and respect, and which I shall always cherish in my memory. Neither will there be any greater glory which I can boast of, then to stile my self your most obedient Servant; under which notion I give you this farewell, recommending my self to your fair vertues and affections.

*A Private Inter course between the Trunk-breech'd Page and the waiting Gentle-woman in her Ladies Chamber.*

Come Mrs. Katharine, now my Master and my Lady are gone forth; you and I in their absence had best stay and exercise one another.

How mean you Page?

Why I'll teach you, if you will vouchsafe to learn.

How preethee now?

Let me beg your Lip.

I cannot spare it by any means.

I warrant you scorn me now, because I want hair upon my upper-lip; yet I can tell you, I have kiss Ladies e're now, and have been sent for to their Chambers.

That's a good one, you sent for!

Yes, and have been trusted with their secrets too; such pretty little things as we are, can play at hoop all hid under a Fardingale; prethee how long hast thou been a Waiting-woman?

Not above a moneth yet.

I thought so, you are so ignorant: I warrant you have your maiden-head still.

I do hope so.

Oh fie upon't, away with it for shame, chaffer it with the Coach-man for the credit of your profession; 'tis finable among Lassies of your rank.

Good

Good Mr. Page, how long have you been skill'd in these affairs.

E're since I was in Breeches; I vow you'll find your honesty very troublesome.

How can that be?

Why, when you have truckt away your maiden-head, you have a lawful excuse to put off Gamesters, by telling them you have not what they look for; besides the benefit of being impudent as occasion serves; 'tis a thing very necessary for a Waiting-creature, and we Pages can instruct you in it, if you will be tractable.

Sure thou art wild.

So wild, that if you will lead me the chase I'll follow you.

---

*Mock-Complements, or Drolling-Complements.*

*A Complement between a Gentleman and a Gentlewoman before a Riband-Shop in the Exchange.*

**M**Adam y' are welcom to this Paradise of Toys: be pleas'd to chuse what you like, and I shall sacrifice to your beauty upon the Altar of this Stall what gold you shall think fit to command from my pockers.

Sir, you enrich me with your gifts; I'll assure you Sir, I do as freely accept of your kindness as you do liberally bestow them: for we Ladies of this Town, seldom have any mercy upon a Country-gentlemans pocket, when we meet with an opportunity to empty it.

Madam, Your nimble eye wherewith you do espie the faults of garb and habit, emboldens me to crave your judgement concerning the cut of my Breeches, the choise of my Fancies, and the sling of my Legs.

Sir, For your cloathes, were not your Breeches a little too long they were Jeer-proof against all the Ladies either in *Hide-Park* or *Spring-Garden*. You walk with such a Barbary prance and stately step, that your feet are like load-stones, drawing the eyes of all persons on you.

Madam, I wish the Gods would transform me into this Fan, that I am now about to give you, that I might be always puffing

ing



sing into your mouth the breath of my affections; or this piece of Ribband, that I might alwayes hang about you in two tassels, the one at your brest, the other at your breech.

Sir, I never fancied flesh-colour knots, nor am I about to build Cities, that you should proffer me your hide to measure the compass of the walls; If I were, your favours, Sir, merit, that I should like *Dido*, use something else for that work; rather chusing you for my *Aeneas*, to help me to people it.

*A Horse-Courser courting a Parsons Widow.*

Lady, the great affections that I bear you, and the great desire I have to be lucky in Horse-flesh, spur me on to accost you with an humble request, that I may be your Servant.

Sir, Your proper person and eloquent language would accuse me of ingratitude, should my obitnacy to your reasonable demands be any hinderance to your fortunate Markets.

*An Apprentice and a yong Lady at a Boarding-School.*

Lady, Seeing the Painted cloth of your Verrues hang out at the window, and Fame standing at the door with a trumpet in her hand, I could not chuse, out of a natural inclination which I have to Sights and Puppet-playes, but step in to behold the monstroulness of our Beauties; and now, Madam, having seen you, I admire you more then the Hairy-Gentlewoman.

Sir, Your kindness proceeds more from your goodness then my desert; but you must give me leave to think you complement, since you have compar'd me to a person whose incomparable qualities are as much above mine, as *Pauls* is above *Saint Gregories*.

Lady, If you'll be pleas'd to take a Cheescake, and a bottle of Beer, as the earnest of my affection, I shall think my self honour'd with waiting on you to the next Ale-house.

Sir, I shall not refuse the proffer of your kindness, for the short Commons our Mistress allowes us, make us very willing to imbrace such invitations.

*At the Cake-house.*

*Madam*, Let me beg a kiss from you, that I may drink to you in that liquor which I most love, the Nectar of your lips.

Your servant, *Sir*; now give me leave to pledge you in that liquor which I most love, which is a cup of bottle Ale, for I am very dry.

*Madam*, These Cheesecakes were made to eat, I would you could feed on them with that eagerness, that I could feed on the perfections of your face; there is in them sweetness, tenderness, and pleasantness, the emblems of your qualifications.

*Sir*, I know not how to recompence these favours, so that I am troubled that I must be now more in your debt, before I have gartifi'd your first kindnesses; for I must desire you to give me leave to go forth to make water.

*At Parting.*

Empress of my soul, God give you good night, many thanks to you for your sweet company.

I must return the same acknowledgements to you again, *Sir*, who have this night both fill'd my heart with your Love, and my belly with good Cheesecakes.

*A Passado Complement between a Gentleman and a Lady, meeting in two several Coaches in the High-way going to Hyde Park.*

Your most humble servant, *Madam*, I bleis the opportunity that now gives me leave to tell you how much I honour you, since you are the onely Lady that ride triumphant in the Coach-box of my heart.

*Sir*, I do not know how I have merited so great a favour, I wish it were a sufficient recompence to let you understand, that you are the onely person that hold the Reins of my affection.

*Madam*, Be pleased to honor me with your commands, and I shall die my self like a Race-horse, that I may be swift to obey them.

*Sir*, My commands are onely, that you would accept of my love, which I bestow upon you with the same freeness  
that

that you ever gave your Mistress bottle Wine and Tarts.  
Oh Dear, Madam your most humble servant, drive on  
Coach-man.

*Between a Gentleman and a Scampstrefs.*

*Lady,* The neat cut of your Bands which I do now and then  
send for by my Foot-boy, hath brought me to visit the maker  
of those comely ornaments of my neck;

*Sir,* Were it not for speaking against my Trade and Profit,  
I would say that your good face needs no band.

*Then the Gentleman lolling over the Counter  
thus proceeds.*

Truly Mistress, I do not wonder that your pretty fingers  
do stitch up so many neat ornaments, seeing that you are that  
very picture of ornament it self, and doubtless your Trade must  
be very innocent for you deal all in white.

*Sir,* Your good opinion doth much oblige me; yet I entreat  
the favour of you to believe, that there is as much deceit in our  
Trade, as in any occupation about London.

*Lady,* You may perceive by my behaviour and my garb, that  
I am a person wholly made up of complements, so that the  
greatest complement, that I can give you is my self. And as  
a testimony of this I should be glad to give you a treatment at  
the *Sebastian* over against *Southampton-house*, not daring to  
doubt, but that you are, as fame speaketh most of your calling, of  
a courteous and yielding nature.

*Sir,* Your great estate would argue me of folly, should I de-  
ny you any thing that may obtain your custome.

*Between a Journeyman-Haberdasher of small Wares, and a  
Ladies Chamber-maid.*

*Fair Creature,*  
For whose sake *Cupid* became a Weaver, that he might twist  
into thee all his mothers graces, grant me the favor to accost thy  
coral lip, that I may shew thee how my Master kisses my Mi-  
strefs.

*Sir,* Though our Butler hath bin teaching me something of  
this



this nature already, yet I shall be glad to take a better example from your more exquisite accomplishments.

*Lady*, I have here brought you four pair of blew Shoe-strings to signifie the knots wherewith you have tied my heart; as also a Love-hood, to remember you of the love I bear you; and a pair of trimm'd Gloves, that when your fingers are imprisoned in them, you may think upon the captivity into which you have brought my soul. 'Tis true, I rather chuse to steal then buy them, partly having the advantage of my Masters Shop, and partly knowing how much young people do delight in stoln contents.

*Sir*, Though I that am a Chamber-maid, an exact Trimmer of Gloves, have deserved these, and greater favors then these; yet if you will bring me when you come hither next Sunday a set of Lemon colour and silver Knots, I shall then think it my part to study the satisfaction of your desires; but it must be upon good conditions.

*Lady* of my constant affections, impose what conditions you please, the strictest of them will not be too heavy for him that desires to bear the burthen of your love.

Briefly thus *Sir*, You must let me have young Pease by latter end of *March*, ripe Cherries by *May-day*, in clothes none of my quality must go finer then I. 'Twill be your gain, for I shall sit in the Shop and invite custom.

*Mistris Prudentia*, You may think I lye now; but let me never stir more if I do; in reality I love you; and as for these conditions, if I do not follow them, then cut my throat, and throw me into the House of office; what can a man say more?

Well *Sir* go to, I'll tell you more next Sunday; but be sure you remember my Knots.

*Between a Gentleman Usber, and a Waiting  
Gentle-woman.*

Bright pearl in Natures eye, I have made a journey from my looking-glass hither, that I may present you my exiguous de-voires.

*Sir*, Your exquisite knowledge in the service of Ladies emboldens me to desire a favour of your hands, that you would be pleas'd, the maids being all busie in washing, to help me to comb my head.

*Lady*,

*Lady*, The softness of your Hair betrays the softness of your disposition, and indeed how should it be otherwise, it having been so long sleek'd with the smoothing-iron of a milde and gentle education.

*Sir*, As one shoulder of mutton drives down another, so the readines wherewith you have done me one courtesie makes me to request another from you, that when my Lady is engag'd abroad in company, you would be pleas'd to carry a Complement from me to a Sweet-heart of mine, a Barber in Fleet-street; I can assure you, that for my sake, he will give you a cast of his Office for nothing at any time.

*Lady*, You have ript up an old sore in my heart, which hath been wounded long ago by your Beauty; for it was now my intention to have ingrafted my self into your affection.

Oh, *Sir*, I dare not presume upon a man that goes before my Lady; beside, that your Perriwig and the smallness of the Calf of your Leg, would cause the Hickup in my Fancy should you urge your request any further, and therefore I implore you to desist.

*Between a Lawyers Clerk and his Masters Daughter.*

*Most celestial beam of Beauty*, I have receiv'd you into my heart, which like a burning-glass contracting the heat of your rayes, is now all on fire, not to be quench'd but by the moistening julip of your affection.

*Kind Robin*, I have long thought thee to be what now I find thee, a Phenix among men, which show proveth, by going about to die in thy flames: but heaven forbid, I will first make water in a bason, and give it thee wherein to bathe thy burning breast, before I will be depriv'd of thy service.

How willingly *Mrs. Mary*, should I receive such a stream into my bosom. But, Oh your Father! he's the shoe that wrings us both by the foot; methinks I hear him saying already, Our yee poor condition'd slut; what, marry your fathers Clerk?

Come *Robin*, Clerk me no Clerks, I love thee; and if my father do compel me to marry another, yet *Robin*, thou know'st there are private corners in London.

*Mrs. Mary*, I bow with all reverence to your manifold favours. But what do you think of a little horse-play in the mean time.

*Robin*,

*Robin*, I acknowledge thy civility, and shall not refuse any occasion to gratifie thy reasonable request; for I love tumbling dearly.

*Between the Countrey Bumkin and his Mistress  
going to a Fair.*

Well overtaken my dear *Katie*, I no sooner heard that thou wert gone to the Fair, but I came a swinging pace after thee; for in troth *Katie* I love thee above all things, as a man may say, in the verial world. Alas, *Katie*, thy love hath gor'd me to the very heart, so that I shall be alwayes as sick as a Horse till thou hast cur'd me with the plaister of thy love.

Nay *Richard*, As bad as I love thee, I do not love thee so ill, but that I'll kiss my lips into a consumption to save thy life. Ira, say'st thou me so *Kate*, God a mercy for that gurl, by the mats, and that word shall cost me the best fairing in the Pedlers pack. Come hold by my skirts, and let's make all the haste we can *Kate*.

O Dear, *Richard*, how you sweat! here take my handkercher to wipe your face. But *Richard*, must not I wear a gold Ring like my Dame, when I am married.

I *Kate*, and a Posie in it too, which shall be this; *Richard* and *Kate* shall live without hate. 'Twas my own invention, and judge you now *Kate*, if be not a brave blade to lead a Hen to water.

Truly *Richard* did I not take you for a very pretty fellow, you should not be so much in my books as you are; I know more then one or two that would kiss my back side to have half those favours from me that you have received. Heaven bless us, how the Fair's crouded already.

*In the Fair.*

Come *Kate*, follow close, unhook my dubler, take fast hold on my Waistband, shoulders make room for your Mistress. Thom, dost do, Thom *Kate* where are ye, what do ye like at that Stall.

Oh *Richard*, Ile tell thee what thou shalt give me; A silver Bodkin to scratch my head at Church withal, and a silver Thimble to make thy Wedding Shirt.

What thou wilt *Kate*, my fobb buttons and unbuttons at thy command.



command, Uds boars Kate, why dost think I won't please my Sweet-heart. Yes faith, and I'll give thee a Bottle of white Wine and Sugar too at the George, before we go home.

*At the Inn.*

Come Kate, give me thy Sugar-candy fist. Here's to thee with heart and good will. And now caper Dick for joy; *Katie's thine, Katie's thine, boy.* I have purchased her with a silver Bodkin, and a Thimble, and she's now my Tenant in Tail: come Girl, give me thy hand once more, and strike me good luck.

Here Richard, here's to thee. I'll warrant thee a merry grigg how ere the World go.

Come say away Girl;

*Hey down a down a derry down;*

*Hey down a down a derry do;*

*My Love she is as brown as a Nut,*

*My Love's a very pretty little Slut;*

*She hath a dimple in her chin,*

*And I am he that did her win.*

Nay 'tis true Kate, and Ile lay our pie-bald Mare against any Horse in the Town; that thou hast as pretty a smelling brow as any Lads in the Country.

Ay, but Richard will you think so hereafter? Will you not when you have me throw stools at my head; and cry, Would my eyes had been beat out of my head with a cricket ball, the day before I saw thee.

Kate, My Infections are greater toward thee yn so. But if I should chance to call louder then ordinary, why, 'tis but saying hold your tongue Dick, here's piece of bag-budding for you: I and my mouth is stopt presently.

Richard, thou dost well to tell me some of thy humors; But art thou not terrible mad when th'art drunk, and quarrelsome withall?

No Kate, as quiet as any Lambkin: All that I shall do is one-ly this, that when I come home, I may snore an hour or two perhaps with my head in thy lap; then I start up and cry, Hoh Kate, what's a clock? and so go to bed.

Well Richard, my left eye itches, which puts me in mind of going

going home for I'm afraid my Dame will thrash my bones for staying so long.

*Between the Coach-man and the Kitchen-maid.*

Fair Goddess of the Postage post, how done you do (zip mornings)

In truth George, I find myself very hot.

Oh, I am glad that you begin to feel the heat which you make me suffer.

Why, what hurt have I done you? have I scratch'd you, or prick'd you with any of my loose pins; or have I trod upon your corns? Truly Bess, you are in the right on't, for the nails of your allurements have scratch'd my mind; the pins of your features have prick'd me; and the foot of your disdain hath trod upon the toes of my perseverance; and besides all this, you have struck me to the heart.

With what good George.

With the miracles of your beauty.

Alas that cannot be, for I am blacker then the Crook in the Chimney.

Truly Bess, if thou art a Chimney Crook, thou oughtest not to be us'd in any place, but in the Chimneys of the Gods, where there is no fire made but that of Love. Oh that I were some Celestial Kettle that I might hang alwayes over thee, that I might be never separated from thee.

George, You will never leave your jeers, but 'tis no matter, I have a back broad enough to bear ym. Truly Bess, I speak nothing but the truth; measure me according to the greatness of my affections, not by the smallness of my deserts; and though I am but a poor Coach-man; scorn me not, for I can tell you of Goddesses themselves, that have affected mortal men, and perhaps meaner then my self.

*The Picture of the Poets Mistress.*

Gentlemen, step in and see the beginning, here is a Lady worth your seeing; She was born like *Minerva*, for she hath been breeding like mites in old cheese, in the heads of several Poets for this thousand years. Who have at length produc'd her to out-miracle the Hairy Gentlewoman; being quite contrary to

her, for hair she hath none, her head being cover'd with an *Aurora* colour'd silk, which hangs dishevel'd about her shoulders; instead of curls it is ty'd in nooses, such as they catch Jacks withall, with which she recreates her self in fishing for Gudgeons. Her fore-head is a Tower planted all about with *Cupid's* artillery; The whole structure of her head resembles a stately Palace; Her nose is the Throne where *Jupiter* himself sits under the Arches of her brows, which are not brows but two rainbows, to signify the watry temper of their eyes; Instead of her eyes she hath two burning Torches in each hole, and here by the way, the Poets tell a story, how that *Cupid* about a hundred years ago sing'd his wings in the flames thereof, and falling into one of the corners, was almost drown'd in the Rhume; Her lips are two Altars of red Corral, continually reeking with the incense that comes from her mouth; Her teeth are not made of bone like those of other Women, but of the tears of true lovers congealed into pearl; Her Neck is nothing but a cloud, out of which you may see a Sun break forth to enlighten the two Orbs of her brest; though indeed they are not so properly to be termed Orbs, as Mountrains, resembling the two hillocks that are upon Mount *Parnassus*; these overlook her belly, which is not a belly, but rather a plain, large and smooth like that neer *Salisbury*. Further I might go, but the Painter being not willing to draw more, makes me as abruptly break off with my Pen, as he did with his Pencil.

Many Books have been written of sundry, and several Arts and Sciences, so that even the scabby invention of Short-hand hath not wanted Printed Instructions for the attaining thereof. Yet strange it is to tell, that there was never yet any Book published concerning the Art of *Ushering Ladies*; doubtless it would have sold well; and might aptly have been called, *The Gentleman Usher in Print*. Therefore that this generation of Men may no longer live like Jews, depending wholly upon Tradition; it was thought requisite to set them down some few Precepts, not doubting but that some or other of them, in their lazie hours, may build greater works upon this small Foundation.



*The Choice of a Gentleman Usher.*

He ought to be indifferently tall, that is, being measur'd with a Carpenters Rule, seven foot, three inches, and a quarter. He ought to have learned Dancing Schools with more zeal than the old Women have that go to *St. Anthilins*. He ought diligently to have studied over *Melchior Swashbucklers*, *de holdendo battum in hando*, and *Cuffius Bandus* of the Ornaments of Nations; he ought to be a diligent Observer of Fashions, and an espier of faults in the garb and house-keeping of other Ladies, that he may be able to furnish his own Lady now and then with discourse. Lastly he must have a good head of hair, and handfom feet without corns.

*How he must be fitted for Service.*

Having been bespoken, and received earnest, he must desire a weeks time to fit himself for her Ladships service. In the first two days he must walk in iron Bootes, and an iron Brest and Back-piece, such as children wear, that he may have the riches to bring his body into an upright and perfect posture. After that he must drink *Scurvygalls*. Ale to reform his complexion. He must then furnish himself with all the Books of Complementing, and be sure to get enough to enable him to shew his wit the first night before the Waiting Gentlewoman at the Stewards Table. His motion must be with such a Clock work formality, as if he were onely made to strike the Quarter Bell upon Bow-Steeples. This must be practised every morning in his Looking-glass, and he must not suffer himself to eat until he find he hath profited something. *His Behaviour in the House.* He must be affable to his fellow-servants, especially the Waiting Gentlewoman and the Cook, to the one for his breakfast, to the other for a kiss or two now and then, and that he may speak well of him to her Lady; when he goes before his Lady he must walk as circumspectly as a Milk maid with a pail upon her head, crying ever and anon, bear leave Gentlemen.

He ought in company to value himself according to the degree of his Lady, wherein he must have a care not to lose the least atome of her dignity. His pockets must not be greasie, because he may have occasion to carry his Ladies Hoods and Scarfs in them. He ought not to cast any affection upon his Masters daughters, for the Butler having more wit then himself, made sure of her before he could make his approaches.

*Of his Dressings.*

He must not be long in dressing himself, because of walking the Rounds of his morning Visits. The heels of his Shoes ought to be long and very slender, that he may tread with the more grace, and make the less noise. His clothes ought to be put on with so much accurateness, as if he were to dress himself every day for his life, or if the world would perish, were there a wrinkle in his Band; white Glooves he must not want, for they like white flaves in other employments, are the badges of his preferment. In his Hair he must be as nice as the ancient Greeks, and good reason that he should make much of it while he hath it, it being uncertain how long a man in his place may keep it.

*Three Diseases incident to Gentlemen's Wives,*

*with their Cures.*

The first is, when his hair doth utterly abandon his head, leaving his ears open to all reproaches, finding the wages of their nourishment as small as the recompence of his service.

The Cure of this, is by way of humble Petition to the Gentlewoman, to afford him her Combing, and some few spare Locks, to hide the nakedness which she laid bare.

The other is the dromdling away of the calves of his legs; This happens from his being overtoyl'd; for being to divide himself between the Lady and her Woman, they never leave sucking him, till they have made him so transparent that you may see his very thoughts. For the cure of this disease, he must go to the Hosier instead of the Apothecary. If the Gentlewoman will take the pains to nurse him, his body may perhaps return again to his soul; otherwise he dies like a Silk-worm, having spun out himself to pleasure others.

To his Mistress;

O Thou the dear inflamer of my eyes,  
Life of my soul, and hearts eternal prize;  
How delectable is thy love, how pure,  
How apt to vanish? able to allure  
A frozen soul; and with thy sacred fires,  
To affect dull spirits with extreme desires,  
How do thy joys, though in their greatest death,  
Transcend the proudest pleasures of the earth?  
Thou art a perfect Symmetry, a rare Connexion  
Of many perfects, to make one perfection  
Of Heavenly Musick; where all parts do meet,  
In one sweet strain to make one perfect sweet:  
Glorious Extraction, where each several feature  
Divine compriz'd, to so Divine a Creature;  
Give me thy heart, and for that gift of thine,  
Lest thou shouldst rent a heart, I'll give thee mine.

Song.

Mistake me not,  
I am as cold as hot;  
For though mine eyes betrayes thy heart o're night,  
Ere morn, ere morn, ere morning all is right.

Sometimes I burn,  
And then do I return;  
There's nothing so unconstant as my mind;  
I change, I change, I change even as the wind.

Perhaps in jest  
I said, I lov'd thee best;  
But 'twas no more, then what was long before  
I vow'd, I vow'd, I vow'd to twenty more.

Then prethee see,  
I give no heart to thee,



For when I ne're could keep my own one day,  
What hope, what hope, what hope hadst thou to stay.

*Plurality in Love.*

**H**E whose active thoughts disdain  
to be captive to one foe,  
And would break his single chain,  
or else more would undergo;  
Let him learn the art of me,  
By new bondage to be free.

What tyrannick Mistress dare,  
to one Beauty, Love confine?  
Who unbounded as the air,  
all may court, but none decline.  
Why should we the Heart deny  
As many Objects as the Eye?

Wherefoe're I turn or move,  
a new Passion doth detain me;  
Those kinde Beauties that do love,  
or those proud ones that disdain me:  
This frown melts, and that frown burns me,  
This to tears, that to ashes turns me.

Soft fresh Virgins not full blown,  
with their youthfull sweetness take me;  
Sober Matrons that have known  
long since what these prove, awake me:  
Here staid Coldness I admire,  
There the lively active Fire.

She that doth by skill dispence  
every favour she bestowes,  
Or the harmles innocence,  
which nor court nor city knowes;  
Both alike my soul enflame,  
That wilde Beauty and this tame.

She

She that wisely can adorn  
nature, with the wealth of art;  
Or whose rural sweets do scorn  
borrow'd helps to take a heart;  
The vain care of that's my pleasure;  
Poverty of this my treasure.

Both the Wanton and the Coy,  
me with equal pleasures move;  
She whom I by force enjoy,  
Or who forceth me to love;  
This because she'l not confess,  
That nor hide her happiness.

She whose loosely flowing hair,  
scatter'd like the beams o' th' morn;  
Playing with the sportive air,  
hides the sweets it doth adorn;  
Captive in that net restrains me,  
In those golden fetters chains me.

Nor doth she with powers less bright,  
my divided heart invade;  
Whose soft tresses spread like night,  
o're her shoulders a black shade:  
For the star-light of her eyes,  
Brighter shines through those dark skies.

Black, or fair, or tall, or low,  
I alike with all can sport;  
The bold sprightly *Thaw* woe,  
or the frozen *Vest* all court:  
Every Beauty takes my minde,  
Ty'd to all, to none confin'd.

*A description of her Mistress.*

**S**O looks the Virgin rose,  
which cherish'd by the genial truth;  
Her crimson Beauties doth disclose,  
as doth the ruby portals of her mouth.

Which

Which when she doth unfold,  
Two bright transparent rows  
Of pearl ye may behold;  
From between which a breath of Amber flows.

A more then Tyrean purple doth o're-spread  
Her lips, which softer are  
Then the swans down, and smoother far:  
The costly juice that dwells  
In Oriental shells,  
To them looks pale, they are so purely red.

Fair Cheeks that look like blushing roses plac'd  
in purest Ivory,  
Or Coral, within snow encas'd;  
The glories of the Spring  
Grow pale, and languishing  
For envy, so out-shin'd by them to be.

Sweetly triumphing Eyes,  
That in two Crystal prisons do contain,  
Death in affrown's disguise,  
How gladly would I die to be by those eyes slain.

Delightful cruelty  
Of those all charming Eyes,  
That have on one design'd to try  
With what a pleasing empire they can tyrannize.

### *The Melancholy Lover.*

**H**ither I come delightful groves  
To spend my sighs, and make my moan,  
To whose still shades it best behoves  
To make my plaints and sorrows known,  
And these gentle trees invite,  
To pity my disconsolate plight.

'Tis rigorous love that doth torment  
This disturbed heart of mine.



But of a Creature so Divine,  
That I ought not to repent  
To have loved, though unlov'd again;  
The sole author of my pain.

Is bright *Sylvia* gentle bows,  
To your gloomy walks unknown?  
Who loves to spend the harmless hours  
Among silent groves alone;  
And can with her presence bright  
To the darkest shades give light.

*Sylvia* hath about her charms  
Nations able to subdue;  
And can conquer with those arms  
More then mightiest Kings can do:  
But I that am her chiefest aim,  
Am destin'd to the greatest flame.

I die *Sylvia*, when I behold  
Those eyes that set on fire my heart;  
Yet I (for love is uncontroll'd)  
Greedy, and fond of my own smart,  
And captive to my misery,  
Love to behold those Stars, and die.

*To his Mistress falsely accusing him.*

Wrong me no more  
In thy complaint,  
Blam'd for inconstancy;  
I vow'd to adore  
The fairest Saint,  
Not chang'd while thou wert chaste;  
But if another thee out-shine  
Th'inconstancy is onely thine.

To be by such  
Blind Fooles admir'd,  
Gives thee but small esteem;

By

60 *The Mysteries of Love and Eloquence; or,*

By whom as much  
Thou'dst be desir'd;  
Did'st thou less beautiful seem;  
Sure why they love they know not well,  
Who why they should not, cannot tell.

Women are by  
themselves betray'd,  
And to their short joys cruel;  
who foolishly  
themselves perswade,  
Flames can outlast their fuel.  
None (though Platonick their pretence)  
With reason love unless by sense.

And he by whose  
command to thee,  
I did my heart resign;  
now bids me chuse  
a Deity  
Diviner far then thine:  
No power from love can beauty sever,  
I'me still loves subject, thine was never.

The fairest she  
whom none surpasss;  
To love hath only right  
and such to me  
thy beauty was  
till one I found more bright:  
But were as impious to adore  
thee now, as not t'have don't before.

Nor is it just  
by Rules of Love,  
Thou shouldst deny to quit  
a heart that must  
another prove  
even in thy right to it;  
Must not thy subjects captives be  
To her who triumphs over thee?

Cease

Cease then in vain  
to blot my name  
With forg'd Apostacy;  
thine is that stain,  
who dars't to claim  
what others ask of thee:  
Of Lovers they are onely true  
Who pay their hearts where they are due.

*To his false Mistress.*

**C**elio remains disconsolate,  
forsaken of his cruel Lover;  
Who not asham'd to violate  
Her faith, doth her false heart discover.

Oft do I her hard heart bemoan,  
Inveigh on her unconstant mind;  
Oft blame my self for doting on  
a thing more fickle then the wind.

Sometimes unhappy man he deem'd,  
her absence might have quench'd his flame;  
But now more and fair then e're she seem'd,  
his flames encrease through her disdain.

Now nought is left me but despair,  
My adverse fate brought me to see  
Things distant most admired are,  
enjoyment breeds satiety.

I go to see the fair unkind,  
whom her new Lovers arms immure;  
Me she vouchsaf'd not once to mind  
in her inconstancy secure.

Wast not enough, *Phillis* said I,  
that thy deceitful charming wiles  
Should cheat my fond credulity,  
that thou seek'st others to beguil.

If



If amidst these thy new delights

Thou hadst no time to think on me ;

Think how awakn'd conscience frights

Think *Phillis* on thy perjury.

Longer to grieve I see 'tis vain ,

Longer my troubled thoughts to vex ;

*Phyllis* triumph in her disdain ;

*Phyllis* the falsest of her sex.

### *Resolution to Love.*

**I** Wonder what the Grave and Wife

Think of all us that love ;

Whether our pretty fooleries

Their mirth or anger move :

They understand not breath that words do want ,

Our sighs to them are insignificant.

One of them saw me t'other day

Touch thy dear hand, which I admire ;

My soul was melting straight away,

And dropt before the fire :

This silly Wiseman, who pretends to know,

Ask'd why I look'd so pale and trembled to.

Another from my Mistress's door

Saw me with watry eyes to come ;

Nor could the hidden cause explore ,

But thought some smoke was in the room :

Such ignorance from unwounded learning came,

He knew tears made by smoke, but not by flame.

If learn'd in other things you be,

And have in Love no skill,

For God sake keep your arts from me

For I'll be ignorant still :

Study or actions other's may embrace ,

My Loves my business, and my Book's her face.

These are but trifles I confess,  
Which me weak mortal move;  
Nor is your busie seriousness  
Lest trifling then my love:  
The wisest King, who from his sacred breast  
Pronounc'd all vanity, chose it for the best,

*Tyranny in Love.*

**B**lind Cupid lay thy Bow aside,  
Thou dost not know its use;  
For Love thy Tyranny doth shew,  
Thy kindness is abuse.

Thou who wer't call'd a Pretty Boy,  
Art thought a Skeleton:  
For thou like death dost still destroy,  
When thou dost strike at one.

Each vulgar hand can do as much;  
Then Heavenly skill we see  
When we behold two Arrows touch  
Two marks that distant be.

Love always looks for joy agen,  
If e're thou woundst mans heart,  
Pierce by the way his Rib; and then  
He'll kiss, nor curse thy dart.

*Against Love.*

**N**ow he on love it ill befits,  
Or Man or Woman know it;  
Love was not meant for people in their wits,  
And they that fondly shew it  
Berray their too much feather'd brains,  
And shall have *Bedlam* onely for their pains.

To Love is to distract my sleep;  
 And waking, to wear fetters;  
 To Love is but to go to School to weep:  
 I'll leave it for my betters:  
 If single love be such a curse,  
 To marrie is to make it ten times worse.

*The Maiden-head.*

**T**HOU worst estate even of the sex that's worst,  
 Therefore by nature made at first  
 T'attend the weakness of our birth;  
 Slight outward Curtain to the nuptial Bed,  
 Thou cause to buildings not yet finished:  
 Who like the Center of the Earth  
 Dost heaviest things attract to thee,  
 Though thou a point imaginary be.

A thing God thought for mankind sound fit,  
 That his first blessing mind it;  
 Cold frozen nurse of fiercest fires,  
 Who like the parched plains of *Africk* sand;  
 (A sterel and a wild unlovely Land)  
 Art always scorcht with hot desires,  
 Yet barren quite didst thou not bring  
 Monsters and Serpents forth thy self to sting.

Thou that bewitchest men, while thou dost dwell  
 Like a close Conjuror in his Cells,  
 And fear'st the days discovering eye  
 No wonder 'tis at all that thou shouldst be  
 Such redious and unpleasant company,  
 Who liv'st so melancholily;  
 Thou thing of subtil slippery kind;  
 Which Women lose and yet no man can find.

Although I think thou never found wilt be,  
 Yet I'me resolv'd to search for thee,  
 To seek it self rewards the pains;  
 So though the Chymick his great secret mils;

(For



( For neither it in art nor nature is )  
 yet things well worth his toil he gains,  
 and doth his charge and labour pay,  
 With good unsought experiments by the way.

Say what thou wilt, chastity is no more  
 to thee, then a Porter to the dore;  
 in vain to honour they pretend,  
 Who guard themselves with Ramparts and with Walls;  
 Them onely fame the truly valiant calls;  
 who can an open breach defend:  
 of thy quick loss can be no doubt,  
 Within so hated, and so lov'd without.

*A Fond Design.*

**I**N vain fair *Cloris* you design  
 To be cruel, to be kind;  
 For we know with all your arts,  
 You never hold but willing hearts:  
 Men are too wise grown to expire,  
 With broken staves and painted fire:

2.  
 And if among a thousand Swains,  
 Some one of Love or Fate complains,  
 And all the Stars in Heav'n desie,  
 With *Clora's* lip, or *Celia's* eye:  
 'Tis not their Love, the youth would chuse  
 But the glory to refuse.

3.  
 Then wisely make your price of those,  
 Want wit or courage to oppose;  
 But tempt not me that can discover  
 What will redeem the fondest Lover:  
 And fly the least, lest it appear  
 Your power is measur'd by our fear.

4.  
 So the rude wave securely shocks  
 The yielding Bark, but the stiff Rocks  
 If it attempt, how soon in vain,

Broke and dissolv'd it fills the main;  
 It foams and roars, but we deride,  
 Alike its weakness and its pride.

*On his Mistress Singing.*

I Have been in Heav'n I think,  
 For I heard an Angel sing,  
 Notes, my thirsty ears did drink;  
 Never any earthly thing  
 Sung so true, so sweet, so clear,  
 I was then in Heav'n nor here.

2.

But the blessed feel no change,  
 So I may mislike the place,  
 But mine eyes would think it strange  
 Should it be no Angels face;  
 Powers above it seems design  
 Me still mortal, her Divine,

3.

Till I tread the Milky way,  
 And I lose my senses quite;  
 All I wish is that I may  
 Hear that voice, and see that sight;  
 Then in types and outward show  
 I shall have a Heav'n below.

*Parting.*

But that I knew before we met,  
 The hour would come that we must part;  
 And so had fortify'd my heart,  
 I hardlv could escape the net,  
 My passions for my reason fet.

But why should reason hope to win  
 A victory, that's so unkind,  
 And so unwelcome to my mind?  
 To yield is neither shame nor sin,  
 Betray'd without, betray'd within.

And

And though that night be ne're so long,  
in it they either sleep or wake;  
and either way enjoyments take  
In dreams or visions, which belong,  
Those to the old, these to the young.

But friends ne're part to speak aright,  
for whose but going is not gone;  
Friends like the Sun must still move on,  
And when they seem most out of sight;  
Their absence makes at most but night.

I'me old when going, gone 'tis night,  
my parting then shall be a dream,  
and last till the auspicious beam  
Of our next meeting gives new light;  
And the best vision that's your sight.

*Not to be Alter'd.*

**C**An so much beauty over a mind;  
o'resway'd by Tyranny,  
As new afflicting ways to find  
a double's faith to try;  
And all examples to out-do,  
To scorn, and make me jealous too.  
Alas, she knows my fires are too-too great!  
and though she be  
stone-ice to me,  
Her thaw to others cannot quench my heat.

2.  
That Law that with such force o're-ran  
the armies of my heart;  
When not one thought I could out-man,  
that durst once take my part:  
For by assault she did invade,  
No composition to be made;  
Then since that all must yield as well as I,  
to stand in aw,  
of Victors Law,  
There's no prescribing in captivity.



3.  
 That love, which loves for common ends,  
 is but self loving love;  
 But nobler conversation tends  
 soul mysteries to prove:  
 And since love is a passive thing,  
 It multiplies by suffering,  
 Then though she throw life to the waining Moon,  
 On him her shine,  
 The dark part mine,  
 Yet I must love her still when all is done.

*Loves Martyr.*

**H**OW long shall I a Martyr be,  
 To love and Womans cruelty?  
 Or why doth sullen fate confine  
 My heart to thee, that is not mine?  
 Had I e'er lov'd as others do,  
 But onely for an hour or two;  
 Then there had store of reason been,  
 Why I should suffer for my sin.

But Love thou know'st with what a flame,  
 I have ador'd my Mistress name;  
 How I ne'er offer'd other fires,  
 But such as rose from chaste desires;  
 Nor have I e'er profan'd thy shine  
 With an inconstant fickle mind;  
 Yet thou combining with my fate  
 Hast forc'd my Love, and her to hate.

O Love, if her supremacy,  
 Have not a greater power then thee;  
 For pitties sake then once be kind,  
 And throw a Dart to change her mind:  
 Thy Deity we shall suspect,  
 If our reward must be neglect:  
 Then make her love, or let me be  
 Inspir'd with scorn, and well as she.

*Protestation of Love.*

**D**ear soul, who have encaptiv'd so my heart;  
Vouchsafe to hear these lines which I impart;  
I dare not bless my self to call thee mine,  
Yet I, if I am any thing, am thine.  
The Poles shall move to reach me ere I start;  
And when I change my Love, he change my heart;  
Nay, if I wax but cold in my desire,  
Think Heaven hath motion left, and heat the fire.  
Much more I could, but many words have made,  
That oft suspected, which men would perswade;  
Take therefore all in this, I love so true,  
That I will never love none else but you.

*The Golden Age.*

**W**hen from each Thought a seed did spring,  
And every Look a plant did bring;  
And every Breath a flower;  
The Earth unplough'd did yield her crop,  
And honey from the Oak did drop,  
The Fountains did run milk:  
The Thistle did the Lilly bear,  
And every Bramble Roses wear;  
And every Worm made Silk.  
The very Shrub did Balsom sweat,  
And Nectar melt the Rock with heat,  
And Earth did drink her fill:  
Then she no hurtful weed did know,  
Nor barren Fern, nor Mandrake low,  
Nor Mineral to kill.  
The Male and Female us'd to joyn,  
And into all delight did coin,  
That pure simplicity:  
Then Feature did to Form advance,  
And Youth call'd Beauty forth to dance,  
And every Grace was by.  
It was a time of no distrust,

So much of Love had nought of Lust,  
 None fear'd a jealous eye.  
 The Language melted in the ear,  
 Yet all without a blush might hear;  
 They liv'd with open vow.  
 Each touch and kiss was so well plac't,  
 They were as sweet as they were chaste.

**F**rom the fair Lavanion shore,  
 I your Markets come to store;  
 Muse not at me that so far dwell,  
 And hither bring my Wares to sell:  
 Such is the sacred hunger of gold.  
 Then come to my pack where I cry,  
 What do you lack, what do you buy?  
 For here it is to be sold.

You, whose birth and breeding base,  
 Are rank'd into a noble race;  
 And whose Parents heretofore,  
 Neither Arms nor Scutchions bore:  
 Such is the sacred hunger of gold.  
 Then come to my pack, where I cry,  
 What do you lack, what do you buy?  
 For here is Honors to be sold.

*Madam*, for your wrinkled face,  
 Here's completion it to grace;  
 Which, if your earnest be but small,  
 It takes away the vertue all:  
 But if your palms be well anointed with gold,  
 Then shall you seem like a Queen of fifteen,  
 Though you be threescore years old.

*On the perfections of his Mistress.*

**H**ER locks are streams of liquid amber,  
 Curtains fit for beauties chamber,  
 Of which slender golden sleeve,  
 Love his wanton nets did weave.

Her



Her forehead, that is beauties sphere,  
 A thousand graces moving there,  
*Venus* triumpheth on her brow,  
 That comely arch of silver snow.  
 The *Savages* that worship the *Sun*-rise;  
 Would hate their god, if they beheld her eyes;  
 All heavenly beauties joyn themselves in one,  
 To shew their glory in her eye alone:  
 Which when it turneth it's celestial ball,  
 A thousand sweet Stars rise, a thousand fall.  
 Her nose is beauties splendid port,  
 Where *Zephyrus* delights to sport.  
 Her breath is such, whose native smell  
 All Indian odours doth excell.  
 If all the pleasures were distill'd  
 Of every Flower in every Field;  
 And all that *Hybla*'s hives do yield;  
 Were into one broad mazer fill'd;  
 If thereto added all the Gums  
 And Spice that from *Panahia* comes;  
 The Odours that *Hydaspes* lends,  
 And *Phoenix* proves before she ends;  
 If all the Air that *Flora* drew,  
 Or Spirit that *Zephyrus* ever blew  
 Were put therein, and all the Dew  
 That ever rosie morning knew;  
 Yet all diffus'd could not compare  
 With her breath, delicious air.  
 The melting rubies on her lip,  
 Are of such power to hold, as on one day  
*Cupid* flew thirsty by, and stoopt to sip,  
 And fasten there, could never get away.  
 Have you seen *Carnation* grow,  
 Fresh blushing through new flakes of snow.  
 Have you seen with more delight,  
 A red Rose growing through a white?  
 Have you seen the pretty gleam  
 That the Strawberry leaves in cream?  
 Oe morning blushes when day breaks?  
 Such is the tincture of her cheeks.  
 Her silver neck is whiter far

Then Towers of polish'd Ivory are,  
 And now behold her double brest,  
 Of *Venus* Babe the wanton nest,  
 Like Pommels round of marble clear,  
 Where azure veins well mix'd appear,  
 With dearest top of porphiry,  
 Betwix which two a way doth lie;  
 A way more worthy beauties fame  
 Then that which bears the Milky name;  
 That leads unto the joyous field;  
 Which doth unspotted Lillies yield;  
 But Lillies such, whose native smell,  
 All *Indian* Odours doth excell.  
 Her hands would make a Tyger meek,  
 So soft, so delicate, and sleek;  
 That we from hence might justly prove,  
 Nature wore Lillies for a Glove.  
 Where whiteness doth for ever sit,  
 Nature her self enameld it:  
 Wherewith a strange compact doth lie,  
 Warm snow, moist pearl, soft ivory.  
 There fall those Saphir colour'd brooks,  
 Which conduit-like with curious crooks,  
 Sweet Islands make in that sweet Land;  
 As for the fingers of that hand,  
 (The bloody shafts of *Cupid's* war)  
 With *Amethysts* they headed are.

### *Her Chastity.*

**H**Er cool thoughts feel no hot desires,  
 Serving not *Venus* flames, but *Vesta's* fires;  
 In wanton dalliance such, as until death,  
 Never smelt any but her Husbands breath.  
*Jupiter* would court her, did he know a shape  
 Would temp' her chastity, unto a Rape;  
 Who when her lawful sports she doth begin,  
 Still blushing, thinketh her own kisses sin.

*On her Beauty.*

WHEN that my Mistress looks my sight doth grace,  
 She seems to sway an Empire in her face;  
 Nature her self, did her own self admire,  
 As oft as she were pleased to attire,  
 Her in her native lustre, and confess,  
 Her dressing was her chiefest comeliness:  
 Where every limb takes like a face,  
 Built with that comely and majestic grace;  
 One accent, from whose lips the blood more warms  
 Then all *Medea's* exorcisms and charms.  
 He that since Nature her great work began,  
 She made to be the mirror of a man:  
 That when she meant to form some matchless limb,  
 Still for a pattern took some part from him;  
 And jealous of her coming, brake the mould,  
 In his proportion, done the best she could:  
 If she discourse, her lip such accents breaks,  
 As love turn'd air, breaths from him, as he speaks.  
 She maketh *Jove* invent a new disguise,  
 In spite of *Juno's* watchful jealousy:  
 Whose every part doth also reinvite  
 The coldest most decayed appetite,  
 And shall be Nurse, as mighty *Juno* swears,  
 To the next bright hair'd *Cupid* that she bears.

*On a fair and richly attir'd Lady at a Mask.*

IN one Heav'n many Stars, but never yet  
 In one Star many Heav'ns, till now, were met;  
 Her Orient cheeks and lips exceeded his,  
 That leapt into the water for a kiss  
 Of his own shadow; and despising many,  
 Dy'd ere he could enjoy the love of any.  
 Had wild *Hippolitus* this beauty seen,  
 Pierc'd with his Darts, he had enamour'd been.  
 The wealth she wore about her, seem'd to hide  
 Not to adorn her native beauties pride;

Though



Though there bright pearls from Erythrean Shore,  
 With silver Ganges, and Hydaspes store;  
 And chearful Emralds, gather'd from the green  
*Arabian Rocks*, were in full splendor seen,  
 Pale Onyx, Jaspers of a various die,  
 And Diamonds darkned by her brighter eye;  
 The Saphirs blew, by her more azure veins,  
 Hung not to boast, but to confess their stains;  
 The blushing Rubies seem'd to lose their dye,  
 When her more ruby lips were moving by;  
 It seem'd so well became her all she wore,  
 She had not robb'd at all the creatures store;  
 But had been Natures self there to have shew'd  
 What she on creatures could or had bestow'd;  
 And *Jupiter* would revel in her bower,  
 Were he to spend another golden shower.

*Song.*

**C**elia, thy sweet Angels face  
 May be call'd a heavenly place;  
 The whiteness of the starry way,  
 Nature did on thy forehead lay;  
 But thine eyes have brightness won,  
 Not from the Stars but from the Sun.

The blushing of the morn,  
 In thy Rosie cheeks is worn;  
 The Musick of the Heav'nly Spheres,  
 In thy soul winning voice appears:  
 Happy were I, had I like *Atlas*, grace  
 So fair a Heav'n within mine arms to embrace.

*The Queen of Fairies.*

**C**ome follow, follow me;  
 You Fairy Elves that be;  
 Which Circle on the Green,  
 Come follow me your Queen:

Hand in hand, let's dance a round,  
For this place is Fairy ground.

When Mortals are at rest,  
And snoring in their nest;  
Unheard and unesp'y'd  
Through Key-holes we do glide:  
Over Tables, Stools and Shelves,  
We trip it with our Fairy Elves.

And if the House be foul,  
Or Platter, Dish, or Bowl;  
Up stairs we nimbly creep,  
And find the Sluts asleep:  
There we pinch their arms and thighs,  
None escapes nor none espies.

But if the house be swept,  
And from uncleanness kept;  
We praise the Household-maid;  
And surely she is paid:  
For we do use before we go,  
To drop a Tester in her Shoe.

Upon a Mushroom's head,  
Our table we do spread;  
A Corn of Rie, or Wheat,  
Is Manchet which we eat:  
Pearly drops of dew we drink,  
In Acorn Cups fill'd to the brink.

The brains of Nightingales,  
The unctious dew of Snails,  
Between two Nut-shells stew'd,  
Is meat that's easily chew'd;  
And the beards of little Mice  
Do make a feast of wondrous price.

On tops of dewie grass,  
So nimbly do we pass,  
The young and tender stalk,

Ne're

Ne're bends when we do walk :  
 Yet in the morning may be seen,  
 Where we the night before have been.

The Grasshopper and Flic,  
 Serve for our minstrellie;  
 Grace said, we dance a while,  
 And so the time beguile :  
 And when the Moon doth hide her head,  
 The Glee-worm lights us home to bed.

*Cupid Contemn'd.*

**C**upid thou art a sluggish Boy,  
 and dost neglect thy calling ;  
 Thy Bow and Arrows are a toy  
 thy monarchy is falling.

Unless thou dost recall thy self,  
 and take thy tools about thee;  
 Thou wilt be scorn'd by every Elf,  
 and all the world will flout thee.

Rouse up thy spirit like a God,  
 and play the Archer finely,  
 Let none escape thy Shaft or Rod,  
 'gainst thee have spoke unkindly.

So may'st thou chance to plague that heart,  
 That cruelly hath made me smart.

*Bootless Complaint.*

**T**hough bootless I must needs complain,  
 my faults are so extream :  
 I loved and was belov'd again,  
 yet all was but a dream.

For as that love was quickly got,  
 so was it quickly gone ;  
 He love no more a flame so hot,  
 He rather let't alone.



*The Departure.*

**W**E must not love as others do,  
With sighs and tears as we were two,  
Though with this outward form we part,  
We find each other in our heart.  
What search hath found a being, where  
I am not, if that thou be there?  
True love hath wings, and will assoon,  
Survey the World, as Sun or Moon:  
And every where our triumph keep:  
Our absence which makes others weep,  
Shews it thereby a power is given  
To love on Earth, as they in Heaven.

*To a Lady in Prison.*

**L**ook out bright eyes, and clear the air,  
Even in shadows you are fair;  
Caged beauty is like fire,  
that breakes out clearer still, and higher:  
Though the body be confin'd,  
and soft Love a prisoner bound,  
Yet the beauty of your mind,  
neither check nor chain hath found.  
Look out nobly then, and dar'st  
Even the fetters that you wear.

*To Sorrow.*

**S**orrow why dost thou seek to tempt  
my quiet soul, to misery and woe;  
My constant thoughts from thine assaults exempt,  
Inur'd to fortunes crosses long ago:  
Go seek out some who doth affect thy pain,  
If none thou find'st, return to me again.

When elder years witness my race as run,  
and hoary locks my hollow temples fill;

When

When I shall sit and say, the world is done ;  
 sorrow return, and satisfie thy will ;  
 Till then, go seek out some who affects thy pain,  
 If none thou find'st, return to me again.

*Constancy resolved.*

**C**OME constant hearts that so prevail,  
 That every passion puts in bail ;  
 My innocence shall dare as far,  
 To bid the Tyrant open war,  
 If warm'd with pride he kindle fires,  
 We'll drown them in our chaste desires,  
 If he assail with Dart and Bow,  
 We'll hide them in these hills of snow :  
 So shall his heart plagu'd, mourn, and die,  
 While we smile at his memory,  
 And keep our hearts, our eyes, and ears,  
 Free from vain sighs, sad groans, and tears,

*LOSE no time.*

**L**OSE no time, nor youth, but be  
 Kind to men, as they to thee ;  
 The fair Lillies that now grow  
 In thy cheeks, and purely show,  
 The Cherry and the Rose that blow,  
 If too long they hang and waste,  
 Winter comes that all will blast :  
 Thou art ripe, full ripe for Men,  
 In thy sweets be gather'd then.

*Song.*

**N**OR Roses couch'd within a lilly bed,  
 are those commixtures that depaint thy face ;  
 Nor yet the white that silver Hyems' head,  
 mix'd with the dewy mornings purple grace :

but

but thou, whose face  
my senses captive led,  
Whom I erst fondly deem'd of heav'nly race;  
Hast from my guiltless blood which thou hast shed,  
And envious paleness, got thy white and red,

*Song.*

**R**ead in the Roses the sad story,  
Of my hard fate, and your own glory;  
In the white you may discover  
The paleness of a fainting Lover;  
In the red, the flames still feeding  
On my heart, with fresh wounds bleeding.  
The white will tell you how I languish,  
And the red express my anguish;  
The frown that on your brows recided,  
Have the Roses thus divided:  
O let your smiles but clear the weather,  
And then they both shall grow together.

*Dying to Live.*

**Y**oung *Thissis* laid in *Phillis* lap,  
and gazing on her eye;  
Thought life too mean for such good hap,  
and fain the Lad would die.

When *Phillis* who the force did prove  
of Love, as well as he,  
Cry'd to him, Stay a while my Love,  
and I will die with thee.

So did these happy Lovers die,  
but with so little pain,  
That both to life immediately  
return'd, to die again.

Who



*Who his Mistress is.*

**W**ill you know my Mistress face?  
'tis a Garden full of Roses,  
When the Spring in every place:  
white and blushing red discloses;  
'Tis a Paradise, where all  
That attempt the fruit, must fall.

2. Will you know her forehead fair,  
'tis a heavenly living Sphere;  
Under which the veins like air,  
all Celestial blew appear:  
But those burning Suns, her Eyes,  
He that dares live under, dies.

3. Will you know her body now,  
'tis a tall ship under sail;  
From the rudder to the prow,  
nothing but Imperial:  
But that foolish man that fears,  
Fills his Compass by his fears.

4. Shall I now her mind declare,  
'tis a body arm'd for war;  
Marching in proportion fair,  
till the Lover hopes too far:  
Then her eyes give fire, and all  
Within level, helpless fall.

*In praise of Fools.*

**F**ools they are the only nation,  
Worth mens envy, or admiration,  
Free from love and sorrow taking,  
Themselves and others merry making.  
O, who would not be!  
He, He, He.

All they speak or do, is sterling,  
your Fool he is your great mans darling;  
And your Ladies sport and pleasure,  
tongue and babble are his treasure.

Even his face begetteth laughter,  
and he speaks truth free from slaughter;  
He's the grace of every feast,  
And sometimes is the chiefest guest;  
Hath his Trencher and his Stool;  
When wit waits upon the Fool.

O! who would not be?  
Hee, Hee, Hee.

*The Impolitick Beauty.*

**C**loris I wish, that envy were  
As just, as pity doth appear  
Unto thy state; whereby I might  
Rob others, to give thee more delight;  
But your too free, though lovely charms,  
In others glory breeds your harms:  
But since you so admit,  
So many rivals to your wit;  
Unthriftily you throw away  
The pleasures of your beauties sway,  
Which loosely scatter'd so on many,  
Securely fastens not on any.  
And then your beauty doth discover,  
Many that gaze, but ne're a Lover;  
And your so greedy hands destroy,  
What you would your self enjoy.  
So Princes by ambition thirsty grown,  
In chase of many Kingdomes, lose their own.

**Y**OU must suppose it to be *Easter Holy days* : for now *Sissy*, and *Dol*, *Kate* and *Peggie*, *Moll* and *Nan* are marching to *Westminster*, with a *Lease* of *Prentices* before them; who go rowing themselves along with their right arms to make more haste, and now and then with a greasie *Muckender* wipe away the dripping that bastes their foreheads. At the dore they meet a croud of *Wapping Sea-men*; *Southwark Broom-men*, the *Inhabitants* of the *Bank-side*, and a *Butcher* or two prickt in among them; there awhile they stand gaping for the *Master* of the *Shew*, staring upon the *Suburbs* of their delight, just as they view the painted *Cloath* before they go in to the *Puppet-play* : by and by they bear the *Keys*, which rejoyces their hearts like the sound of the *Pancake*; for now the *Marl* of comfort peep over the *spikes*, and beholding such a learned auditory, opens the *Gates* of *Paradise*, and by that time they are half got into the first *Chappel* (for time is then very precious) he lifts up his voice among the *Tombs*, and begins his lurrey in manner and form following.

**H**ere lies *Will. de Valence*,  
 a right good *Earl* of *Pembroke*;  
 And this is his monument which you see;  
 He swears upon a *Book*—  
 He was *High Marshal* of *England*,  
 when *Harry* the *Third* did reign :  
 But this you may take upon my word,  
 that he'l nere be so again.

Here the *Lord Edward Talbot* lies,  
 the *Town* of *Shrewsbury's* *Earle*,  
 Together with his *Countess* fair,  
 that was a delicate *Girl*.

The next to him there lieth one  
*Sir Richard Peckshall*, *high*;  
 Of whom we always first do say,  
 he was a *Hampshire Knight*.  
 And now to tell the more of him,  
 there lie under this stone  
 His two *Wives*, and his *Daughters* four,  
 of whom I knew not one.



Sir Bernard Brockhurst there doth lie,  
Lord Chamberlain to *Queen Ann* :  
*Queen Ann* was *Richard* the Second's *Queen*,  
and he was King of *Englan*.

Sir *Franck Hollis*, the *Lady Frances*,  
the same was *Suffolk's* Dutchess.  
Two children of *Edward* the Third  
lie here in *Deaths* cold clutches.

This is King *Edward* the Third's brother,  
of whom our *Records* tell.  
Nothing of note, nor say they whether,  
he be in *Heaven* or *Hell*.

This same was *John* of *Eldeston*,  
he was no *Costermonger*,  
*But Cornwall's* Earl. And here's one dy'd  
'cause she could live no longer.

The *Lady Mobum* *Dutches* of *York*,  
and *Duke* of *York's* Wife also ;  
But *Death* resolving to cuckold the *Duke*,  
made her lie with him here below.

The *Lady Ann* *Ross*, but note the well  
that she in child-bed dy'd.

The *Lady Marquels* of *Winchester*,  
lies buried by her side.

Now think your penny well spent good folks,  
and that ye are not beguil'd ;

Within this Cup doth lie the heart  
of a *French* *Embassadours* Child :

Nor can I tell how it came to pass,  
on purpose or by chance ;

The bowels they lie underneath,  
the body is in *France*.

There's *Oxford's* Countess, and there also  
the *Lady Burley*, her Mother :

And there her Daughter, a Countess too,  
lie close one by another.

These once were bonny Dames, and though  
there were no Coaches then,  
Yet could they jog their tails themselves,  
or had them jogg'd by men.  
But wo is me, these High-born sinners,  
that strutted once so stoutly;  
Are now lai'd low, and cause they can't;  
Their statues pray devoutly.

This is the Dutchess of Somers set,  
by name the Lady Ann;  
Edward the Sixth her Lord protected,  
and he carried himself like a man.

In this fair Monument which you see,  
adorn'd with so many Pillars,  
Doth lie the Countess of Buckingham,  
and her Husband, Sir George Villars.

This old Sir George was Grandfather,  
the Countess she was Granny  
To the great Duke of Buckingham,  
who often fox'd King Jammy.

Sir Robert Eartam a Scotch Knight,  
this man was Secretary,  
And scribled Complements for two Queens;  
Queen Ann, and the Queen Mary.

This was the Countess of Lenox,  
I clep'd the Lady Margot;  
King Jame's Grandmother, but yet  
'gainst death she had no Target.

This was Queen Mary, Queen of Scots;  
whom Buchanan doth bespatter,  
She lost her head at Fotheringham,  
whatever was the matter.

The Mother of our Seventh Henry  
this is, *that lieth hard by*;  
She was the Countess *not ye well*,  
of Richmond and of Darby.

Harry the Seventh himself lies here,  
with his fair Queen beside him;  
He was the Founder of this Chappel,  
*Oh! may no ill betide him?*

Therefore his Monument's in brass,  
*you'l say that very much is.*  
The Duke of Richmond and Lenox  
there lieth with his Dutchess;  
And here they stand upright in a Presse,  
with bodies made of wax;  
With a Globe and a Wand in either hand,  
and their Robes upon their backs.

Here lies the Duke of Buckingham,  
and the Dutchess his Wite:  
Whom Felton stab'd at Portsmouth Town,  
and so he lost his life.

Two Children of King James these are,  
which Death keeps very chary;  
Sophia in the Cradle lies,  
and this is the Lady Mary.

And this is Queen Elizabeth,  
How the Spaniards did infest her?  
Here she lies buried with Queen Mary,  
and now she agrees with her Sister.

To another Chappel now come we,  
the people follow and chat;  
This is the Lady Cottington,  
and the people cry, Who's that?

This is the Lady Frances Sidney,  
The Countess of Suffex is she.  
And this the Lord Dudley Carleton is,  
and then they look up and see.



Sir Thomas Bromley lieth here,  
*Death would him not reprieve;*  
 With his four Sons, and Daughters four,  
*yet I heard no body grieve.*

The next is Sir John Tullerton,  
 and this is his Lady I crow.  
 And this is Sir John Duckering  
*with his fine Bed-fellow.*

That's Earl of Bridgewater in the middle,  
*who makes no use of his bladder;*  
 Although his Countess lies so neer him,  
 and so we go up a ladder.

King Edward the First, *that gallant blade,*  
 lies underneath this stone;  
 And this is the Chair which he did bring,  
*a good while ago from Scone.*

In this same Chair till now of late,  
 our Kings and Queens were crown'd;  
 Under this Chair, another stone  
 doth lie upon the ground.

On that same stone did Jacob sleep,  
*instead of a down Pillow;*  
 And after that, *'twas hither brought*  
*by some good honest Fellow,*

Richard the Second he lies here,  
 and his first Queen, Queen Ann.  
 Edward the Third lies here hard by,  
*I, there was a gallant man;*  
 For this was his two-handed Sword,  
 a Blade both true and trusty;  
 The French mens blood was ne're wip'd off,  
 which makes it look so rusty.

He lies he again with his Queen Philips,  
 A Dutch Woman by Record;

*But that's all one, for now alas!  
his Blade's not so long as his Sword.*

King Edward the Confessor lies  
within this Monument fine;  
I'me sure, quoth one, a worser Tomb  
must serve both me and mine.

Harry the Fifth lies there. And there  
doth lie Queen Elenore;  
To our first Edward she was Wife,  
*which is more then ye knew before.*

Henry the Third lies there entomb'd,  
he was Herb John in Pottage;  
Little he did, but still reign'd on,  
although his Sons were at age.  
Fifty six years he reigned King,  
ere he the Crown would lay by;  
Onely we praise him, 'cause he was  
last Builder of this Abby.

Here Thomas Cecil lies: *Who's that?*  
*why, 'tis the Earl of Exeter.*  
And this his Countess is, to die  
*how it perplexed her.*

*Life's sweet.*

Here Henry Cary, Lord Hunsdon rests,  
*what a noise a makes with his name?*  
He was Lord Chamberlain unto  
Queen Elizabeth of great fame.

And here one William Colchester  
lies of a certainty,  
An Abbot he was of Westminster,  
and he that says no, doth lie.

*Plain deal-  
ing's a Jewel.*

This is the Bishop of Durham,  
*by Death here laid in Fetters;*  
Henry the Seventh lov'd him well,  
and made him write his Letters.

Sir Thomas Ruthat, what of him?  
 poor Gentleman not a word;  
 Onely they buri'd him here. But now  
 behold that man with a Sword

Humphrey de Boliun, who though he were  
 not born with me in the same Town;  
 Yet I can tell, he was Earl of Essex,  
 of Hereford, and Northampton;

He was High Constable of England,  
 as History well expresses.  
 But now pretty Maids be of good cheer,  
 we are going up to the Presses.

And now the Presses open stand,  
 and ye see them all arow;  
 But more is never said of these,  
 then what is said below.

Henry the Seventh and his fair Queen,  
 Edward the First and his Queen;  
 Henry the Fifth here stands upright,  
 and his fair Queen, was this Queen.

The noble Prince, Prince Henry,  
 King James's eldest Son;  
 King James, Queen Ann, Queen Elizabeth,  
 and so this Chappels done.

He does not  
 non arrest.

Now down the stairs come we again,  
 the man goes first with a staff;  
 Perchance one tumbles down two steps,  
 and then the people laugh.

This is the great Sir Francis Vere,  
 That so the Spaniards curri'd;  
 Four Collonels support his Arms,  
 and here his Body's buried.

That



That statue against the wall with one eye,      He had two  
is Major General Norrice;      eyes, if he could  
He beat the Spaniards cruelly,      have kept them.  
as is affirm'd in Stories.

His six Sons there hard by him stand,  
each one was a Commander;  
To shew he could his Lady serve  
as well as the Hollander.

And there doth Sir John Hollis rest,  
who was the Major General  
To Sir John Norrice, that brave blade,  
and to they go to dinner all.

For now the Shew is at an end,  
all things are done and said;  
The Citizen pays for his Wife,  
The Prentice for the Maid.

## *The Hector's Farewell.*

Good people all, I pray give ear,  
my words concern ye much,  
I will relate a Hector's life,  
pray God ye be not such.

There was a Gallant in the Town,  
a brave and jolly Sporter,  
there was no Lady in the Land,  
but he knew how to court her.

His person comely was, and tall,  
more comely have been few men;  
Which made him well beloved of men,  
but more belov'd of women.

Besides

90 *The Mysteries of Love and Eloquence ; or,*

Besides all this I can you tell,  
that he was well endow'd  
With many graces of the mind,  
which Heav'n on him bestow'd.

He was as liberal as the Sun,  
his Gold he freely spent ;  
Whether it were his own Estate,  
or that it were him lent.

For valor, he a Lion was,  
I say a Lion bold ;  
For he did fear no living man  
that Sword in hand did hold.

And when that he with glittering blade,  
did e're assail his foes ;  
Full well I trow they did not miss  
their belly full of blows.

A Frenchman once assaulted him,  
and told him that he he ly'd,  
For which with Quart-pot he him slew,  
And so the French man dy'd.

Three Danes, six Germans, and five Swedes  
met him in Lane of Drury ;  
Who cause they took of him the Wall,  
did kill them in his fury.

Upon his body I have heard,  
full many a scar he bore,  
His skin did look like Sattin pinckt,  
with gashes many a score.

Oh had he lost that noble blood  
for Countries liberty !  
Where could all England then have found  
so brave a man as he ?

But wo is me these vertues great,  
were all eclips'd with vice;  
Just so the Sun that now shines bright,  
Is darkned in a trice.

For he did swagger, drink, and game,  
indeed, what would he not?  
His Psalter, and his Carechize  
he utterly forgot.

But he is gone, and we will leave  
no more of him be said;  
They say 'tis nought to reveal  
the vices of the dead.

Beside we have some cause to think,  
that he may scape tormenting;  
For the old Nurse that wach'd with him,  
did say he dy'd repenting.

*The Second Part.*

Farewell three Kings, where I have spent  
full many an idle hour;  
Where oft I won, but ne're did lose  
if it were within my power.

Where the raw Gallants I did chuse,  
like any Ragamuffin:  
But now I'm sick and cannot play,  
who'l trust me for a Coffin.

Farewel my dearest *Piccadelly*,  
Notorious for great Dinners;  
Oh, what a Tennis-court was there!  
alas! too good for sinners.

Farewel *Spring-garden*, where I us'd  
to pifs before the Ladies;  
Poor Souls, who'l be their *Heads* now  
to get 'em pretty Babies?

Fare-



Farewel the glory of *Hide-park*,  
 which was to me so dear ;  
 Now since I can't enjoy it more  
 would I were buried there.

Farewel Tormenting Creditors,  
 whose scores did so perplex me ;  
 Well ! Death I see for something's good ;  
 for now you'll cease to vex me.

Farewel true brethren of the Sword,  
 all Martial men and stout ;  
 Farewel dear Drawer at the *Fleets*,  
 I cannot leave thee out.

My time draws on, I now must go  
 from this beloved light ;  
 Remember me to pretty *Sue*,  
 and so dear friends good night.

With that, on Pillow low he laid  
 his pale and drooping head :  
 And straight e're Cat could lick her ear,  
 poor *Hector* he was dead.

Now God blefs all that will be blest,  
 God blefs the Inns of Courts ;  
 And God blefs *Davenants Opera*,  
 which is the Sport of sports ;

*On the Death of Jo. W.*

WHEN rich men, die whose purses swell  
 with silver and with gold ;  
 They straight shall have a Monument,  
 their memories to uphold.

Yet all that men can say of them,  
 they lived so unknown ;

Is but to write upon their Tombs,  
here lieth such a one.

When *Joseph*, who died poor,  
(Though *Simon* was his Porter)  
Shall die as if he ne're had been,  
and want his worths reporter.

Full many a Can he often drank,  
In *Fleet-street* in the Cellar;  
Yet he must unremembred dye,  
like some base Fortune-teller.

He made the Ballad of the Turk;  
and sung it in the street;  
And shall he dye, and no man heed it?  
no, friends it is not meet:

He lived in a Garret high,  
as high as any Steeple;  
And shall he dye? alas poor *Jo*!  
unknown unto the People,

He had no Curtains to his Bed;  
yet still paid for his quarr,  
While Coin did last; and shall he dye?  
And no man lay't to heart.

He lov'd his Dog, Icleped *Troth*;  
his Dog he loved Pye;  
shall *Tobit* live for his Dogs sake?  
and *Jo* neglected, dye.

He hated all the Female sex,  
who knows his private grudge;  
And must he therefore dye forgot?  
I leave the World to judge.

Each Term he ask'd his Father Blessing,  
most gravely and demurely;  
Who then did give him Shillings Ten,  
and must he dye obscurely?

No

No *Jo*, I'll bid peace to thy bones,  
 Though they were sick and crazie,  
 And must be quite made new again,  
 Before that Heav'n can raise thee.

And since th'art gone, and there is none,  
 who knoweth where to find thee;  
 Ile fix this truth upon thy name,  
 Thou didst leave wit behind thee.

Wit that shall make thy name to last,  
 when *Tarletons* Jeasts are rotten;  
 And *George a Green*, and *Mother Bunch*,  
 shall all be quite forgotten.

Now if you ask where *Jo* is gone,  
 you think I cannot tell;  
 Oh he is blest! for he was poor,  
 and could not go to Hell.

But for his Father rich in Bags,  
 the Devil ought to have him;  
 That took no care of such a Son,  
 till 'twas too late to save him.

*The Song of the Caps.*

The Wit hath long beholding bin  
 Vnto the Cap, to keep it in;  
 Let now the Wit fly out again  
 With Praise, to quit the Cap again;  
 The Cap that owes the highest part,  
 Obtain'd that place by due desert.  
 For any Cap what e're it be,  
 Is still the sign of some Degree.

The Cap doth stand, each man doth show,  
 Above a Crown; but Kings below,  
 The Cap is nearer Heaven then we,  
 A greater sign of Majesty.

When



When off the Cap we chance to take,  
Both Head and Feet obedience make.

*For any Cap, &c.*

The *Monmouth* Cap, the Saylor's *Thrum*,  
And that wherein the Saylor's come.

The *Physick*, Law, the Cap *Divine*:

The same that crowns the *Muses* nine.

The Cap that *Fools* do countenance.

The goodly Cap of Maintenance.

*And any Cap, &c.*

The *fickly* Cap, both plain and wrought,

The *Fudling* Cap, how ever brought.

The *Quilted*, *Fur'd*, the *Velvet*, *Sattin*,

For which so many *Pates* learn *Latin*.

The *Crewel* Cap, the *Fustean* *Pate*.

The *Periwig*, a Cap of late.

*Thus any Cap, &c.*

The *Souldiers* that the *Monmouth* wear,

On *Castle* tops their *Ensigns* rear.

The Saylor's with their *Thrum* do stand

On higher place than all the *Land*.

The *Tradesmans* Cap aloft is born,

By vantage of (some say) his horn.

*Thus any Cap, &c.*

The *Physicks* Cap to dust may bring,

Without controll the greatest *King*.

The *Lawyers* Cap hath heavenly might,

To make a crooked Cause stand right;

Which being round and endless knows

To make as endless any Cause.

*Thus any Cap, &c.*

Both East and West, and North, and South,

Where e're the Gospel finds a mouth,

The Cap divine doth thicker look;

The Square-like Scholars and their Book:

The rest are round, but this is square;

To

To shew that they more stable are.

*Thus any Cap, &c.*

The Morley man a Cap doth wear,  
That makes him fellow for a Peer;  
And its no slender part of wit,  
To act the fool where great men sit:  
But Oh the Cap of London town!  
I wis 'tis like the Giants crown.

*Thus any Cap, &c.*

The sick mans Cap not wrought with silk,  
Is like repentance white as milk.  
When hats in Church drop off in haste,  
This Cap ne're leaves the head uncaste.  
The sick mans Cap if wrought, can tell,  
Though he be ill, his state is well.

*Thus any Cap, &c.*

The Fudling Cap, God *Bacchus* might,  
Turns night to day and day to night;  
Yet spendors it prefersto more,  
By seeing double all their store.  
The Fur'd and Quilted Cap of age,  
Can make a mouldy Proverb sage.

*Thus any Cap, &c.*

Though Fustean Caps be slender wear,  
The head is of no better gear.  
The Crowl Cap is knit like Hose,  
For them whose zeal takes gold in the nose:  
Whose purity doth judge it meet,  
To clothe alike both head and feet.

*This Cap would fain, but cannot be,  
The onely Cap of no degree.*

The Sattin and the Velvet hive,  
Unro a Bishoprick doth drive;  
Nay when a file of Caps y'are seen in,  
The Square Cap this, and then a Linen.  
This treble may raise some hope,  
If fortune smile to be a Pope.

*Thus any Cap, &c.*

The

The Periwig, Oh that declares !  
The rise of flesh the loss of hairs ;  
And none but Graduates can proceed  
In sin so far, till this they need.  
Before the Prince none cover'd are,  
But those that to themselves go bare.  
*This Cap of all the Caps that be,  
Is now the sign of high degree.*

*The Jolly Ale-Drinker.*

I Cannot eat but little meat,  
My stomach is not good ;  
But sure I think, that I can drink  
With him that wears a hood ;  
Though I go bare, take ye no care,  
I nothing am acold ;  
I stuff my skin, so full within,  
With jolly good Ale and old.  
*Back and sides go bare, go bare,  
Both foot and hand go cold ;  
But Belly, God send thee good Ale enough,  
Whether it be new or old.*

I love no Roast, but a nut-brown Toast,  
And a Crab laid in the fire ;  
A little bread, shall serve my stead,  
For much I not desire.  
No frost or snow, no wind I throw,  
Can hurt me if I would ;  
I am so wrapt, and thoughtly lapt  
With jolly good Ale and old.  
*Back and sides, &c.*

And Tib my Wife, that as her life  
Loveth good Ale to seek ;  
Full oft drinks she, till you may see  
The tears run down her cheek.  
Then doth she trowl to me the Bowl,  
Even as a Maul-worm should ;



And faith, Sweet-heart, I took my part  
of this jolly good Ale, and old.  
*Back and sides, &c.*

Now let them drink, till they nod and wink,  
even as good Fellows should do;  
They shall not miss, to have the bliss,  
good Ale doth bring men to.  
And all poor Souls, that have scow'r'd Bowls,  
or have them lustily crowl'd;  
God save the lives of them and their Wives,  
whether they be young or old.  
*Back and sides go bare, &c.*

*The Shepherd's Song in praise of his God Pan,  
who prefers him before the Sun.*

**T**HOU that are call'd the bright *Hiperion*,  
Wert thou more strong then Spanish *Gerion*,  
That had three heads upon one man;  
Compare not with our great God *Pan*.

They call thee Son of bright *Latona*,  
But girt thee in thy torred *Zona*;  
Swear, baste, and broil, as best thou can,  
Thou art not like our Dripping *Pan*.

What cares he for the great God *Neptunes*;  
With all the broth that he is kept in;  
*Vulcan* or *Jove* he scorns to bow to,  
To *Hermes*, or th' *Infernal Plato*.

Then thou that art the Heavens bright Eye,  
Or burn, or scorch, or boil, or fry:  
Be thou a God, or be thou Man,  
Thou art not like our Frying *Pan*.

They call thee *Phœbus*, God of Day,  
Years, Months, Weeks, Hours, of *March* and *May*;  
Bring up thy Army in the Van,  
We'll meet thee with our Puddic *Pan*.

*This*

Thy self in thy bright Chariot settle,  
With Skillet arm'd, brass Pot, or Kettle;  
With Jug, black Pot, with Glasse or Can,  
No talking to our Warming Pan.

Thou hast thy beams thy brows to deck,  
Thou hast thy *Daphne* at thy beck :  
*Pan* hath his horns, *Syrinx* and *Phyllis*;  
And I his Swain, my *Amarillth*.

*Song on Women.*

**T**Rust not a Woman when she cries,  
For she'll pump water from her eyes  
With a wet finger; and in faster showers,  
Then *April* when he rains down Flowers.

As out of Wormwood Bees suck honey,  
As from poor Clients Lawyers firke money;  
As *Parseley* from a roasted Coney:  
So though the day be ne're to sunny.

If Wives will have it rain down, then it drives;  
The calmest Husbands make the most stormy Wives.

*On an Excellent Race-Horse.*

**C**ome Muses all that dwell nigh the Fountain,  
made by the winged Horses heels;  
Which firke'd with his Rider over each Mountain,  
let me your galloping raptures feel.  
I do not ling of Fleas, nor Frogs,  
Nor of the well-mou'd Hunting-dogs;  
Let me be just, all praises must  
Be giv'n to well-breath'd *Filian Thrust*.

2.  
Young *Constable* and *Kil-deer's* famous,  
the *Cat*, the *Mouse*, the *Noddy* gray;  
With nimble *Pegabrigg*, you cannot shame us,

With *Spaniard* nor with *Spinola*;  
 Hill climbing *white Rose* praise doth not lack,  
 Handsom *Dunbar*, and yellow *Fack*:  
 But if I be just, all praises must  
 Be given to well-breath *Filian Thrust*.

3.  
 Sure spurr'd *Sloven*, true running *Robin*  
 of young *Shaver*, I do not say less;  
*Strawbery*, *Soam*, and let *Spider* pop in,  
 fine *Brackley*, and brave running *Bess*,  
 Victorious too was *Herring Shotten*,  
 And *Spin in's* arse is not forgotten,  
 But if I be just, all honour must  
 Be given unto *Filian Thrust*.

4.  
 Now Gentlemen all I pray you hark yet,  
 to winning *Makarel*, fine mouth'd *Freak*;  
*Bay Tarral* that won the Cup at New-market;  
 thundring *Tempest*, *Black-dragon* eke;  
 Pretious *Sweet-lips*, I do not lose,  
 Nor *Toby* with his golden *Shoes*:  
 But if I be just, all honour must  
 Be given to well-breath *Filian Thrust*.

### *The Clown's Description of his Mistress.*

**H**appy am I in *Mopsa's* love,  
 that ever I bespoke her;  
 Whose hair's as fine as any hemp,  
 and colour'd like red oker.  
 Whose hammer-head and beetle-brows,  
 will never me deceive;  
 If I have any Nail to drive,  
 or any Block to cleave.

Those eye-holes, if thy eyes were out,  
 would serve as well for Sawcers;  
 But thy plump cheeks pult up do hang  
 like to a pair of *Doffers*.  
 And from this *Limbeck* the rare Juice;

Conti-



*The Arts of Wooing and Complementing, &c. 101*

continually that flows :  
Left thou should lose one drop of it,  
thou hast a Bottle-nose.

Thy chaps do water, I protest,  
as they were greas'd with tallow ;  
Thy scattering teeth enamel'd are,  
with blew, and black, and yellow :  
When thou dost talk, I do admire,  
thy stumbling and thy trips ;  
Thou art no great blab of thy tongue,  
but a little of thy lips.

The rubies, and the carbuncles,  
on thy face shine most Star-like ;  
But oh ! thy spicy fragrant breath,  
smells like a bed of Garlike.  
Thy comely breasts to me appear  
like Mole-hills newly raised ;  
Which for their mountainous extent,  
are highly to be praised.

Her sides be long, her belly lank,  
of her legs what should I say ?  
But that she feels well in the flank,  
her feet themselves display.

*The Watch-mens Song.*

Sing and rejoyce, the day is gone,  
and the wholesome night appears,  
In which the Constable on throne  
of trusty Bench, doth with his peers  
The comely Watch-men, sound of health,  
sleep for the good of h Commonwealth.

'Tis his office to do so,  
being bound to keep the peace,  
And in quiet sleep you know,  
mortal jars and lewd brauls cease.

A Constable may then for's health,  
Sleep for the good or'h Commonwealth.

Unless, with nobler thoughts inspir'd,  
to the Tavern he resort;  
Wherewith sack his senses fir'd,  
he raignes as Fairy King in Court:  
Drinking many a lussy health,  
Then sleep for the good or'h Commonwealth.

With a comely Girle, whom late  
he had taken in his watch,  
Oft he steals out of the Gate,  
her at the old sport to match:  
Though it may impair his health,  
He sleeps for the good or'h Commonwealth.

Who then can Constables deny,  
to be persons brave and witty;  
Since they onely are the eye,  
the glory, the delight o'th City:  
That with Staff and Lanthorn light,  
A like black *Pluto* Princes of the night.

*The Forvial Companion.*

Come let's drink, the time invites,  
Winter and cold weather;  
For to pass away long nights,  
and to keep our wits together:  
Better far then Cards or Dice,  
Or *Jack's* balls, that quaint delights,  
Made up with fan and feather.

Of great actions on the Seas,  
we will ner're be jealous;  
Give us liquor that will please,  
and 'twill make us braver fellows,  
Then the stout *Venetian* Fleet,

When

When the *Turk* and they do meet,  
Within their *Dardanello's*.

*Mahomet* was not Divine,  
but a simple *Wigeon*;  
To forbid the use of *Wine*,  
unto those of his Religion;  
Falling sickness was his shame,  
And his Tomb shall have the same,  
For all is whispring *Pigeon*.

Therefore water we'l disclaim,  
mankinds adversary;  
Once it caus'd the worlds whole frame  
in the deluge to miscarry.  
Nay this enemy of joy,  
Seeks with 'envy' to destroy,  
And murder good *Canary*,

*Valentien* that famous Town,  
stood the French mens wonder;  
Water it employ'd to drown,  
so to force their Troops asunder:  
*Turain* cast a helpless look,  
Whilst the crafty *Spaniard* took  
*La Ferte*, and his plunder.

See the Squibs, and hear the Bells  
the fifth day of *November*;  
The Preacher a sad Story tells,  
and with horror doth remember,  
How some Dry-brain'd Traitor wrought  
Arts, that might have ruine brought  
To King, and every member.

He that drinks hath no such thoughts,  
black and void of reason;  
We take care to fill our vaults  
with *Wine* for every season:  
And with many a chearful cup,  
We blow one another up,  
And that's our onely treason.



*A New Ballad of St. George for England, and  
the Dragon.*

WHY should we boast of *Arthur* and his Knights,  
 Knowing how many men have performed fights;  
 Or why should we speak of *Sir Lancelot du Lake*,  
 Or *Sir Triſtram du Leon*, that fought for Ladies sake:  
 Read old Stories, and there you shall see,  
 How *St. George*, *St. George* did make the Dragon flee;  
*St. George* he was for England, *St. Denis* was for France,  
*Sing Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

To speak of the Monarchs, it were too long to tell;  
 And likewise of the Romans, how far they did excel;  
*Hannibal* and *Scipio* they many a field did fight;  
*Orlando Furioso* he was a valiant Knight;  
*Romulus* and *Rhemus* were those that *Rome* did build.  
 But *St. George*, *St. George* the Dragon he hath kill'd.  
*St. George, &c.*

*Jephtha* and *Gideon* they led their men to fight,  
 The *Gibeonites* and *Ammonites* they put them all to flight;  
*Hercules's* labour was in the *Vale of Bass*,  
 And *Sampson* slew a thousand with the Jaw bone of an Ass;  
 And when that he was blind, pull'd the temple to the ground;  
 But *St. George*, *St. George* the Dragon did confound.  
*St. George, &c.*

*Valentine* and *Orson* they came of *Pippin's* blood;  
*Alphred* and *Aldrec* they were brave Knights and good;  
 The four Sons of *Ammon* that fought with *Charlemain*,  
*Sir Hugh de Burdeaux*, and *Godfrey de Bolaigne*;  
 These were all French Knights, the Pagans did convert;  
 But *St. George*, *St. George* pull'd forth the Dragons heart.  
*St. George, &c.*

*Henry* the Fifth he conquered all *France*;  
 He quartered their Arms his honour to advance;  
 He razed their Walls, and pull'd their Cities down;

And

And garnished his head with a double treble Crown ;  
He thumped the French, and after home he came ;  
But St. George, St. George he made the Dragon tame.

*St. George, &c.*

St. David you know, loves Leeks and roasted Cheese ;  
And Jason was the man brought home the Golden Fleece ;  
St. Patrick you know he was St. George's Boy,  
Seven years he kept his Horse, and then stole him away ;  
For which knavish act, a Slave he doth remain ;  
But St. George, St. George the Dragon he hath slain.

*St. George, &c.*

Tamberlain the Emperour in Iron Cage did crown,  
With his bloody Flags displayed before the Town ;  
Scanderbag magnanimous Mahomet's Bashaw did dread ;  
Whose Victorious bones were worn when he was dead ;  
His Bedlerbegs, his Corn-like drags, George Castriote was he  
But St. George, St. George the Dragon he hath mauld. (call'd

*St. George, &c.*

Ottoman the Tartar, Cham of Persia's race,  
The great Mogul, with chests so full of all his Cloves and Maces ;  
The Grecian youth, Bucephalus he manly did bestride ;  
But those with all their Worthies nine, St. George did them de-  
Gustavus Adolphus was Sweedlands warlike King ; (ride,  
But St. George, St. George pull'd forth the Dragons sting.

*St. George, &c.*

Poldragon and Cadwallader of British blood do boast ;  
Though John of Gaur, his foes did daunt, St. George shal rule  
Agamemnon and Cleomedon, & Macedon did fears ; (the rost,  
But compared to our Champion, they were but meerly cheats ;  
Brave Malta Knights, in Turkish fights their brandish Swords  
our drew

But St. George met the Dragon, & ran him through & through.

*St. George, &c.*

Bidia the Amazon Potius overthrow ;  
As fierce as either Vandal, Goth, Saracen, or Jew ;  
The potent Holophernes, as he lay in his bed,  
In came wise Judith, and subtly stole his head ; (down thunder,  
Brave Cyclops stout, with Jove he fought, although he show'd  
But

But *St. George* kill'd the Dragon, and was not that a wonder;  
*St. George, &c.*

(Queen;  
*Mark Anthony*, Ile warrant you, plaid feats with *Egypt's*  
*Sir Eglamone* that valiant Knight, the like was never seen;  
*Grim Gorgons* might, was known in fight;  
*Old Bevis* most men frighted; (knighted?  
*The Myrmidons* and *Prestor John*, why were not those men  
*Brave Spinola* took in *Breda*, *Nassau* did it recover;  
 But *St. George*, *St. George* he turn'd the Dragon over & over.  
*St. George* he was for *England*, *St. Denis* was for *France*,  
*Sing Hony soit qui mal y pense.*

*New Song. In Defiance of Drinking-sack,*

W<sup>H</sup>at a Devil all our Poets all,  
 For drink, for drink thus always to call?  
 And nothing goes down but drink.  
 Friends, whither are your stomachs flown?  
 That you the noble food disown,  
 That better deserves your ink.

Food! I there is a substantial word,  
 And it beget a substantial rurd,  
 That breeds grafs for Cows and Sheep:  
 The Country-bumpkin he comes for it,  
 And at night it rideth in a Charrer,  
 When all men are asleep.

Alas! for drink, 'tis not worth your meeter,  
 Drink maketh Piss, and piss makes Salt-peeter,  
 That kills and blows up the people.  
 You may drink Clarret, and have the gout,  
 Ile eat, and drink little, and go without,  
 And laugh at the drunken Cripple.

Let Lady's the Exchanges range,  
 The Shambles shall be my Exchange,  
 Which I count a noble place:

What



What do I care for pins or points,  
Let me behold the solid joynts,  
That keep up humane race.

The noble Sirloin there doth lie,  
A Joynt well known to satisfy,  
Though you feed ne're so fiercely:  
And there you may see the glorious Buttocks  
Of many a Cow, and many a fat Ox;  
Oh how they taste with Parsley!

The Brisket must not be forgot,  
'Tis meat for a Prince, while it is hot,  
If Cabbage do attend it;  
Though if the Turneps be of Hackney,  
I will not cover any Sack night,  
To inspire me to commend it.

Nor must we pass the Leg of Mutton,  
'Tis a noble Dish for any Glutton,  
Although he rul'd an Empire:  
Whether a Sea of Anchovies sauce,  
Like *Delos* Isle, do it imbrace,  
Or serv'd with Capers and Samfire.

Your Venson Pasty, if well soakt,  
If not, I wish the Cook were choakt,  
What say you to such meat?  
Capons refus'd, to let it go down,  
It wisdom gives to the man o'th Gown,  
Who will feed on't till he sweat.

Who will not commend the high-soaring Larks,  
Or a Pidgeon-pye, worth three or four Marks,  
With Rabbits all butter'd about?  
The Woodcock, Partridge, and the Teal,  
The Pheasant and Turkey, which the Commonweal  
could never be without.

There be your Hashes, and Fricasses  
Which are contemn'd by none but Asses,

And

And mushrooms no meat for Carters;  
With a thousand more so long to recount,  
'T would make my Song for to surmount  
The three great Books of Martyrs.

Nor would I now advise any man,  
For to extol the glass or can,  
Least he receive the foil;  
Should we compare them with pot or kettle,  
Or ladle, or skimmer of as good mettle,  
Or grid-iron fit to broil;

Or with the spit much us'd at court,  
Which *Vulcan* found out, heaven bless him for't;  
As sing the learned Atticks:  
And for the Jack, there is no watch,  
Was ever able for to match  
The Turn-spit Mathematicks.

Nor let the men that drink *Paris* Wine,  
Or Sack, which I take to be more Divine,  
Plead wit, or inspirations;  
Meat has a more large prerogative,  
For by it all Professions live,  
And it multiplies the Nations.

The man that drinketh all his life,  
What can he do unto his wife?  
Poor soul she lives in quiet;  
But such a restless quiet 'tis,  
That never ends, till she doth kiss  
The man that eats good dyet.

The crafty Politician,  
Who with his acts doth all he can,  
The Cellar dores to shut;  
Must have his boil'd, his bak'd, his rost.  
Nor will he spare for any cost,  
To cram his lawless gut.

The serious Lawyer, who doth firk  
Out of his pate full many a quirk,

Refuses

Refuse all strong liquor ;  
Yet cause his commons are but short,  
A Clients feast does him no hurt,  
It will make them talk the quicker.

Peace therefore, Broom, for liquor so fierce ,  
The Cooks are angry at thy verse,  
And ha' sworn the Fidlers to cripple ;  
If against next Term they ha' ne're a new song,  
Which may to the praise of Meat belong,  
As well as to that of Tipple-

## *Superscriptions for Letters.*

### *To a Duke.*

A Duke first was made by the French Kings , when they had chased the Romans out of *Gallia* ; bestowing the name of *Dux*, a little altered to the French Idiom, upon those to whom they gave the Principal Government over those Provinces which they had recovered : in process of time they usurped the Inheritance of their Governments; and made their Fei-fes which before were revocable at the Princes pleasure, to be hereditary. So that at length their Titles came to be so much esteemed as to be thought the next in order to that of a King.

The Title which is most usually applied to a Duke, is that of *Grace*; and we address our selves to him by word of mouth, thus.  
*May it please your Grace.*

If he be the Kings Son, or of the Royal blood, we write to him thus,

*To the most Illustrious Prince Henry, &c.*

*To the most excellent Prince.*

*Or else,*

*To the most High and Noble.*

EArls at the same time, and upon the same account, were created by the French King, onely here seem'd the difference to be between them; for the Dukes seemed to have the Military Power, and the Earls were onely made to exercise the Civil Jurisdiction in the Towns where they were placed.  
They



They are now the next in order to Marquess; by word of mouth we make our Addresses thus;

*May it please your Honour.*

And write to him thus,

*To the Right Honourable.*

**A** Marquess formerly was the Governor of a Fronteer Town, and inferiour to the Earl of a Province; but superior to the Earl of an Inland Town. In speaking we thus address our selves to them,

*May it please your Honour.*

We write to them thus,

*To the Right Honourable.*

**A** Viscount was formerly the Lievetenant to an Earl, so that their Dignity hath continued next to that of an Earl ever since; and indeed between a Viscount and a Baron or Lord, there is no difference used in making addresses to them. We speak to them thus,

*May it please your Honour my Lord.*

We write thus,

*To the Honourable.*

**A** Knight is the next Degree of honour being more properly a Military Dignity; but of late very much confused. They bear the Title of Right Worshipful. We make our address thus,

*May it please your Worship.*

We write thus,

*To the Right Worshipful.*

**E**sqwire was formerly but he that bore the Shield and Lance of a Knight before him. It is now the next Degree of Honour to the Knight; and now so much used by Gentlemen, that he who stiles not himself Esquire, is hardly a Gentleman. He bears the Title of Worshipful. And we write to him thus,

*To the Worshipful J. D. Esquire.*

Note

*The Arts of Wooing and Complementing, &c. III*

Note here, that the same Titles are applicable to the Wives as to the Husbands; and though the Daughter of an Earl marry an inferior person, yet she doth not lose her Title, which is, *Right Honorable*.

*In the writing of familiar Epistles, there are sundry varieties, which ingenuity will easily apply to his occasion.*

For example, at the beginning of a Letter these Expressions do very often offer themselves.

Honour'd Sir.	}	Madam.	}	Joy of my Life.
Dear Sir.		Dear Lady.		My Heart.
Dear Friend.	}	Dearest.	}	Fairest.
Learned Sir.				Delight of my Heart.

These Subscriptions also are usual.

To great Persons,

*Your Graces* } *most faithfull and most obedi-*  
*Your Honors* } *ent Servant.*  
*Your Excellencies*  
                  *most humbly devoted Servant.*  
*Your Worships*  
                  *most faithful Servant.*

In familiar Letters thus,

*The admirer of your Vertues.*  
Madam,  
*The Honorer* } *Of your Perfection.*  
*Adorer* } *Of your Vertues.*  
*Worshipper* }  
*Your most affectionate Friend and Servant.*  
*Your assured Friend.*  
*Your most obedient Servant.*  
*Your most obliged Friend and Servant.*  
*Your eternally engaged Servant.*  
*Your Creature.*  
*Your faithful Servant.*

*Your*

Tours for ever.  
 Tours to command eternally.  
 Tours while I have life.  
 Tours while I have a being.  
 Tour faithful, though condemned Servant.

For Superscriptions these Forms may be used.

To my much respected  
 To my much Honored  
 For my much Valued  
 For my much esteemed  
 For my approved } Friend.  
 To the truly Noble  
 To the truly Vertuous  
 To the most incomparable Lady.  
 To the fair Hands of  
 To the most accomplisht  
 To the mirror of Perfection  
 To the most lovely ornament of Nature.

There is something more to be observed concerning the Dignity of places:

For a Knight being made General of an Army, obtains the title of *Your Excellency*, though but a Lord, Knight, or meaner man by birth.

A Lievetenant-General is, *Right Honorable*.

A Major-General, *Right Honorable*.

A Collonel is *Honorable*, and we give him the title of *Your Honor*.

A Captain is *Right Worshipful*.

From a Son to Father,

*Your most dutiful, and obedient Son.*

From a Daughter,

*Your loving and obedient Daughter.*

From a Husband,

*Your most affectionate Husband till death.*

From a Wife,

*Your faithful and loving Wife till death.*

From



From a Servant,

*Your most obedient and faithful Servant.*

*Forms for the concluding of Letters.*

**B**Ut whatsoever happen, I shall be no other then, &c.  
I shall endeavour with the best of my care and industry,  
when ever you desire the proofs of the obedience of, &c.

It could be perswaded that my absence gave you any dis-  
quiet, or that my presence could afford you any service, you  
should soon perceive by my speedy return how much I am, &c.

If I am able to do you service, there wants nothing but that  
you should command me the employment; there being no-  
thing which I more desire then to witness my self conti-  
nually, &c.

There being no man who hath a firmer resolution to ren-  
der you all the testimonies of a willing service, in the qua-  
lity of, &c.

Let this for the present satisfy you, till I shall meet with  
some better opportunity, to shew how much I am, &c.

The onely happiness that I expect is, that I may be able to  
change my words into effects, that I might shew you how much  
I am really, &c.

I shall now free your patience from reading any more,  
give me leave onely to make this conclusion, that I am and  
shall be, &c.

For every time I reflect upon your great obligations, I am  
impatient of an opportunity to shew my self; I cannot pass a-  
way the unquiet of my mind by any other way, then by seek-  
ing occasions to testify how much I am, &c.

Be pleased to take this for a real truth from him who hath  
made an Oath to live and die, &c.

This is the Advice and friendly Counsel of, &c,

And I hope there is nothing shall debar me from continu-  
ing for the time to come, what hitherto I have been, &c.

Neither is there any thing that I would omit whereby I  
might give you an assurance of fidelity to your Commands, as  
protesting to live and die, &c.

But I desire to testify to you, rather by words then by dis-  
course, how much I am, &c.

*Sir, I beg you to accept this testimony of my gratitude, and*

*I*

*my*

my earnest desires to be, &c.

I never reckon up the Catalogue of my friends, but I presently call to mind how much I am obliged to give you this Subscription, &c.

My gratitude is as necessary as my being, and I can sooner not be, than not be most truly, &c.

For I never think of your favours but it renews the remembrance of my engagements to be, &c.

Though I have a very great press and urgency of business at present upon me, yet shall my occasions never be so violent, but that I will have leisure both to be and to tell you, that I am, &c.

I shall be contented to be counted ungratefull when I am less, &c.

Sir, if you doubt the truth of my service, I beseech you to make use of that absolute power which you have acquired over me, to oblige my endeavours to all manner of proofs, that I am, &c.

Be pleased as yet to take my bare word till I can give you further testimonies how much I am, &c.

Though I am debarr'd your sight, yet I hope I am not envied the happiness of giving you notice, how passionately I am, &c.

I will lose my life rather, than my resolution to die, &c.

If you knew with what impatience I expect a reply, charity would oblige you to set at rest the disquiet mind of, &c.

My resolution is to possess my self always, &c.

There is none more interested in your concernments, nor more participates in any satisfaction of yours, than he that is by reason as well as inclination, &c.

Could my endeavours take effect, or my vows accomplishment, you should not long reckon me in the number of your unprofitable servants, for I am most assuredly, &c.

Sir, I know your high merits, and the nobleness of your condition hath much encreased the number of your servants; yet I will say this, that though you joyn them altogether, yet they are not so much as I am, &c.

You may easily know, without being a Prophet, the dear esteem I have for you, and may believe without any further assurance, that I am, &c.

It remains in you to allay the discontent of my mind, by giving

giving me some employment in your service, which may witness the passion that I have to maintain the quality of, &c.

Which obliges me in the midst of mine ill fortune to have recourse to prayers, that you would honour me with your commands, that by my obedience to them you may be forced to believe, &c.

Desiring to make you see rather by effects than words, how much I am without complement, &c.

I shall give you new proofs thereof by the continuance of my respects, and the title which I desire to bear of, &c.

For though you may have a more powerful, yet you never can have a more constant and faithful servant, &c.

I shall expect the favour that I may not bear the unprofitable title of, &c.

Neither shall I be contented till I have given you full testimonies thereof, as being, &c.

Desiring nothing more than to live and die, &c.

Though I shall not regard that while it is for your interest, as being one that makes it his publique profession to appear in all places, &c.

Onely be confident of this, that I am more than any man in the World, &c.

For I shall never be capable of apprehending any thing else, but how to testify my devotion to be, &c.

For she participates very much of that passion which I have to serve you, &c.

In which list I am bold to write my self, &c.

Among all my felicities I count it not the meanest, the liberty which you are pleased to give me of stiling my self, what I most truly am, &c.

And find occasions more and more to testify what I am, and shall ever be, &c.

Sir, if you will permit me to employ my soul thus, you may still enjoy him, who is, &c.

I am preparing to forsake all the affairs of the world to entertain you, and testify how much I am, &c.

You know very well that I am but a rude Courtier, but my words carry truth with them, while I affirm, that I am from my soul, &c.



*To his Mistress recover'd from an Ague.**Madam,*

**Y**OU may very well admire, to receive a Letter from one whom long before this time you might have imagin'd to have been dead: a Patient which the Doctors gave over, and who himself acknowledges no Physick could have cured, but that of your fair presence; which carried such a sovereignty with it, that my Ague presently left me, and nature in spite of my disease, took strength to her self and rais'd me up in my bed, to make this clear acknowledgment of cure to your Beauty. Madam, I now find my self rid of that distemper, and am perswaded I shall sooner for the future, suffer under the violence of a Feaver, then of a shivering Cold. I could not but express my tears to you, with my thanks, hoping that you will take care to preserve what you have again created. Be pleas'd to interest your affection for my safety, and to defend a thing, whom your goodness hath made so dear to you, as to be ever,

*Madam, &c.**To his retired Mistress.**Lady*

**Y**OU carry your eyes like one of those that wear a Veil: not a look of yours but preaches chastity; and you are so confirm'd in a general contempt of mankind, that if Fortune herself should come to present you with a Husband, you would scarce go out of your Closet to meet him in your Chamber. You speak of nothing but Religion and Cloisters, and all your entertainment, is discourse of mortification. Lady, not to dissemble my thoughts to you, I much fear, that a beginning like yours, so full of restraint, will afterwards be followed with a progress of too much liberty; and instead of the precise demureness that you pretend, some Servant or other will read a new Heresie in your face. I shall not at this time send you studied Oaths or Protestations. I know some Moons must go about before you will acknowledge the error wherein you live. For the present I shall onely desire you to take care of your health, if not for your own, yet for the common good of those that love you; of which number he desire to be the first, who presumes to honour himself with the Title of,

*Madam, &c.**To*

*To his Mistress, being disoblig'd by her.*

**L**ady, I did always expect this favour from your ordinary Goodness, that I might promise my self that you would have a little kindness for me; 'tis true that I was preinformed of your humor, but I could hardly believe it; or that you would disoblige those that shall do you service and friendship. I would not now complain of you, but that I should give you advantage by my silence that I had not discovered the subtleties of your deceit; which is so malicious, that I hath at once stript me both of love and hatred: and I am now impatient, till I have acquainted those that yet profess their service to you, how that of all the Ladies I ever knew, you are the most unworthy of affection. In the mean space I beseech you to believe, that those endeavours which you have employ'd to disoblige me, have absolutely taken away my will, and desire to be,

*Lady, &c.*

*To his Mistress, acknowledging the kindness of her Letters.*

**L**ady, I am no less oblig'd to you for your Letters then for your entertainments, & though I have not judgment enough to censure their goodness, I am not so unfortunate, as not to taste of their sweetness; I must entreat you to believe me, and not to forbear to make me happy with them: You know not but that I may become a Ciceronian, being instructed by your eloquent Copies; which if I cannot reach to my self, I will at least shew them to those, that shall render them excellent by their imitation. For certainly, without flattery, all nature had need put her self into action, to find out your equal. *Lady* I do with all seriousness acknowledg, that it is too great an ambition for me, either to stile my self your Scholar, or your Servant.

*To excuse to his Mistress his too easie believing of false Reports.*

**L**ady, I am impatient till I see you, that I may between your hands abjure all false opinions. Onely be pleas'd so to dispose your self, that you may accept of my recantation. By my

last letters, you might perceive that I had let in some false reports had almost poison'd the fair soul of my belief: but as soon as I receiv'd the characters of your hand, and perus'd the simplicity of that naked truth, wherewith you put my suspicion to flight, I soon came to my self. I was ever confident, whatever false rumour fondly divulg'd, that a person of your noble deportment, knew how to preserve your self in the greatest contagion: and that ye could run no other peril in those adventures, but that of being importun'd. You express in your Letter some weak conjectures concerning me: I perceive we were both tainted with the same imperfection. Lady, such jealousies, though they are dangerous if dispers'd, yet are the greatest confirmations of future love. It was no great matter which of us chang'd our opinion; It was no great matter which of us chang'd our opinions first. The thick breath is now gone off from the clear Crystal of our then blemish'd affections. I assure you now, that I have suffer'd my self to be perswaded by your Reasons; as for your Objections, they were not worth the confuting. Lady, you see, how easily I am cured of this sickness, being wholly dispos'd to believe and obey you; and to be to the uttermost of my power,

*Lady, &c.*

*To his Mistress thanking her for the acceptance of  
his Service.*

**L**ady, I am now at last in part perswaded, that I have now two the best fortunes that the earth can afford me; the possession of our vertue, and of your favour. You may say, this language is very fair, & that my friendship speaks like love. I have no other answer to return you, but that as you gain hearts, you have found a way to enter into them, and see what affections they produce. Let me therefore intreat you to behold the violence of my devotion, and since I do entitle you my Goddess, be pleas'd to express your self by the effect of so fair a name, in accepting the heart more than the hand, and prizing the character of my sincerity above the value of my oblation. Certainly I should be the most unfortunate among the living, should you be a severe censurer of my works or words; in both which there is neither power nor eloquence: but had I the one



or the other in a perfect degree, I should never be able to shew you, as I would, the desire that inflames me to serve you, and to be

*Lady your, &c.*

*To his Mistress, desiring her Picture.*

*Madam,*

I Hope that you will not take amiss the Request that I do now make to you; that you will please to give me your Picture, knowing that I esteem the original more then any thing in the world. That fair Body enliven'd with so much sweetness and perfection, I hold in so great a veneration, that I pant after the shadow thereof. Be pleas'd therefore to ease my impatience by the grant of this favor, assuring your self that I shall place it among the greatest happineses that could ever befall,

*Madam, Your most humble Servant.*

*The Reply.*

*Sir,*

THE Request that you make to me, to give me your Picture, is so obliging, that I am constrain'd to give my consent; not at all wondring that you have before your eyes the Image of a person that admires you so much; Be pleas'd to believe this for a truth, in recompence of that favour, which I bestow on you, as also that I shall ever continue to be,

*Sir, Your most humble Servant.*

*To his Mistress, desiring a Lock of Hair from her.*

*Madam,*

YOU need not wonder at that servitude, to which you have reduc'd me; 'tis so pleasing to me, that I do now request from you new chains, by the gift of a Bracelet of your Hair, to tell you how much I shall esteem this favor; your merit or my love are onely capable. And as you have the knowledge of my Request, so I shall leave you to think of answering my desires, and also of the passion which I have to serve you, being more then ever,

*Madam,*

*Your most humble and obedient Servant.*

*The Reply.**Sir,*

**Y**Our deserts have wrought so strong a perswasion in me, to consent to the favor which you request of me, that I send it you in this Letter; I shall not impose on you the silence which you ought to keep in this matter, knowing that your discretion hath prevented my commands. It suffices me to put you in mind, that as these are no common favours, they require secrecie from those that receive them. I suppose that you will not forget your self in this particular, while you remember that I am,

*Sir,*

Your most humble Servant.

*To his Mistress, an Acknowledgement for being  
belov'd by her.*

**S**Hall I pass over in silence, Fairest, so excessive a happiness? Or shall I publish it, to render it more great? I know my silence will honour it most, but by making it known, I shall render it more glorious; for in telling it abroad, I shall eternize the memory thereof. Therefore shall my mouth be always open in the extolling of your favour, my mind wholly taken up with thoughts of you, and my soul always admiring its most perfect object, blessing the day of my birth, for being happy in yours. Your Death shall be my Tomb, desiring no other honor or glory while I live, but the title of,

*Madam,*

Your most faithful Servant.

*A Lady to her Servant accusing him of Inconstancy.*

*Sir,*

**T**hey do always tax your sex for being inconstant, but I must now apply that fault to you, I say to you, whose Oaths did give so great a testimony of your fidelity, that I durst not doubt them for fear of injuring my self; though the wind was always the bearer of your love, and not your love, for that you  
never

never had ; so that if I blame my self for having believ'd you, I shall praise my self hereafter for imitating you, though with some trouble, that I was not your example; for it was most reasonable, that I should have preceded you, as being your Mistress, though now

Your Servant.

*To request a Favour from his Mistress.*

*Madam,*

**Y**OU bestow your favours with so much bounty, that though I am averse to beg them, yet the freeness of your curtesie leaves me no other shame, then that which proceeds from my inability of return. I do not use to value the services which I perform to my friends, but you are pleas'd to put such a rate upon them, that I have no other way left, but to vow thus with all respect, to sollicite you as long as I live. Believe me, *Madam*, you have entertained my services so nobly, that I stand in fear of a propension to make motions to you, and to remain still an importunate Beggar, till I have tir'd you into a necessity of yeelding to my Request. Though I confess, could I but gain the advantage of being esteem'd, and beloved by you, it is the highest flight that my ambition covets.

*To his long absented Mistress.*

*Madam,*

**I** Cannot but deplore my misfortune, that Cameleon like, I live onely on the *Idea*; all the support of my frail life having been for this twelve moneths onely from imagination. I protest *Lady*, those four Letters which I receiv'd quarter after quarter, have with much ado kept me alive; the last you directed to me, being so short, as if you had confin'd me to the extremity of so thin a dyet, that your most despised Lovers might in my pittiful Picture, read to themselves Lectures of consolation. *Lady*, I know at the best, that absent persons cannot entertain themselves but by Letters; yet by as woful experience I find, that there is but small pleasure to hear thus so far off from one another, as we do. For my part, I cannot but complain, and I think I have



have more cause than any man living; you know the reality of this my expression: believe me, you have expos'd me to such extremities, that I am now resolv'd to approach you, and to write no more, but as what I have been accusom'd to protest, how perfectly I can be,

*Madam, &c.*

*To his Mistress upon the death of her Brother.*

**L**ady, The continuance of your melancholy having touch'd me so far, as to make me partake of your grief, wonder not if you receive these undeserv'd lines from me, which I hope will wipe away your tears, if you consider him that intreats you to be piteous to himself; if not, to his youth. Believe me, Dearest, my sorrows for your self carry more reason with them, than yours for your deceased Brother, which can have no other pretence then custome, and your good nature. Pardon me if I tell you freely, that if you do not decline your grief, I shall abate of the belief I had of your spirit. I know well that the loss of Friends must needs touch us, nor would I remove the sense of mourning, but the error; not the tribute of tears, but the superfluity of them. For though we must give something to nature, let us not take away all from reason; neither doth Nature so much as Opinion prevail over us in these extremes of sorrow. Believe me, Fair one, sorrow hath plac'd you too near the grave, that should you look in your glass, you would already conceive your self there: for never did tears deal more cruelly with any then your self; seeing they have mind at once two of the fairest things in the world; the clearness of your disposition and beauty. Judge therefore, whether I have not as much cause to lament with you as to write to you. At least I hope you will of your subtle thoughts, to consider, a little of him, who with tears entreats you to consider of your self, as being

*Madam, &c.*

*To her Servant accepting her service.*

**S**IR, Since you can so well express your affection to one that needs it, I could not but let you understand how you have prosper'd; with Justice enough you name your self a Friend,

Friend, yet in my opinion you might invent some more significant word, though it were to stile your self a Lover; for you have already given me such real testimonies of your affection, that I dare entertain you in such a quality. I onely wait for a favourable occasion, which may for my excuse, witness the dear and glorious marks which you gave me of your love and account of me, and how much I am already,

*Sir, &c.*

*The Answer.*

**L**ady, I am no longer able to keep my words from letting my heart fall upon this paper: your Letter having won me to you in such a sort, that I have no power over my self but what you leave me; the joy I have entertain'd from your lines, having not yet restor'd me to my reason; this may seem strange to you, but I assure you, I find no other reason to be contented to live, but as you are still in the world; and I am therefore onely bound to preserve my self, because you are unwilling to lose me. Your lines sweetly invite me to give you a visit. Fairest, if you will have me to endure your presence, take some more humane form, and appear not in that fulness of splendor, lest I forget what you are, and never cease to do you continual acts of reverence; and when I should speak to you, should overflow with prayers and thanks; conceiving that I may have fortune from others, but glory from none but you. Let me intreat you therefore, when I approach your favors, that you would give them out by tale, and distribute them by measure, that he may not be too far transported beyond himself, who is,

*Lady, &c.*

*From a Lady consenting to her Servants  
Requests.*

**S**IR, I must not wish you good without endeavouring to do it, as far as my weak endeavours will permit me. I have so many affections that I remain unmoveable, so that you may be assur'd, if you can love your self, that you need not to doubt of my endearments to you. Sir, though I cannot be regular

lar in observing complements; I shall never be negligent in necessary duties; and so often think of you, that you need not to sollicit my thoughts. True friendship is always attended with remembrance, and they that can forget were never truly in love. When we fix upon a worthy object, we should resemble the Covetous, who have no less care to conserve, than to heap up treasure. All that for the present I shall request you is, that you would be more bold to employ me, and think if I want a memory to accomplish your desires, that I am then on my death-bed. This is the assurance you may expect from her, who is

Your, &c.

To her Servant, resolving not to Marry.

SIR, I am not yet in the mind to change the blessedness of my Liberty for the Purgatory of Marriage: you tell me a Wife is the wealth of the mind; you must except all, all jealousies and dislikes that may happen: Then that she is the welfare of the heart; 'tis so when her youth with beauty, her wit with virtue, have that happy agreement between themselves, so, as to command the affections. But Sir, you are not to learn, have left most of our sex: It were a sin to pry further into their imperfections; the terms you write on being so extremely opposite. But if I am not deceived in my reading, the learned express, that they weaken the strength, confound the business of our life, empty the purse, with a thousand other feat qualities, which when I meet you next, you shall be sure to hear of. Till when, wishing you the continuance of that quiet, wherein you boast your self to live, I decline this theame of your moving Letter till our next visit. I bid you farewell, and rest

Your, &c.

To his Mistress, Sick.

Madam,

Though the most fair envy your beauties, & the most perfect your merits. yet are they silenced by your charms; nay, sickness it self is render'd captive by the puissance of your allurements;



mēts; though if it wound you now, it is but with the wounds that you have made; and doubtless it hath seiz'd on you, hoping that by possession of your fair body, it may both change its name and nature, so that it is pardonable, both for its love, and for its subtilty. Neither do I believe that it is you, but your rigour that it aims to destroy, be you less cruel, and the disease will assuage; otherwise you will be in danger of your life. Though doubtless the consideration of destroying so many marvels, will stop his designs. Death oftentimes make use of love against us, so that he will have a care of your life, as of his keenest weapon wherewith he brings us men under his command, making us willing to yield to his stroke, as the refuge of that misery into which your cruelty oftentimes throws us. This I know by experience, as being your Slave.

To his Mistress, despairing of her Favour, though unjustly offended against her.

Madam,

**W**Hat avails it you to make me feel your Thorns, when I have gather'd your Flower. Why do you blame in words, him whom you have honour'd in effects and blame him without cause, who cannot praise you but unjustly; moderate your severity, seeing that it offends you more then it hurts me. I have protested a thousand times that I never was faulty, as you thought me; though it was to no purpose, you believing otherwise. It suffices for my satisfaction, that I know the truth, and that I have essay'd, all the ways in the world to make you understand it, though in vain. Adieu most fair, but yet too cruel. If you leave me triumphing over the most worthy subject in the world, I leave you vanquish'd by a more faithful Lover.

A Letter of Consolation to a Mistress, upon the death of her Servant.

Madam,

**I** Believe that if you have been the last who have understood the death of your Servant, that you will be one of the first, and indeed the onely person, who will in your soul celebrate  
the

the sad remembrance of him, a much longer time than any of his Friends: not that his merit doth oblige you, for I well know that all merit loses its esteem in your presence, being so perfect as you are; nor your Piety, though it be a thing natural to you with your other virtues; but onely his love, and constancy, as being both equally incomparable. Neither do I believe, that either of these do oblige you at all, for, though his love were very great, that could not be otherwise, seeing you were his object, no more then his constancy whatever it were, so that to say the truth I know not what can urge you to bewail his loss, unless it be the goodness of your inclinations, being as mild and sweet as you are, fair, and consequently, full of Piety. I should weep my self, for having the least thought to condemn your tears, yet give me leave to believe, that when you remember that the fires proceeding from your eyes did help to consume his life, it would make them weep for sorrow. Now what punishment will you impose upon your beauty, if there be nothing in you that hath partaken of the millions of pains which he hath endured for your sake: Certainly you ought to suffer shipwrack in the Sea of your tears, unless the God of Love have need of you for one of his Altars. Since you are the onely Idol, to whom all mortals will present the sacrifices of their servitude. And as for my self, who have undertaken to succeed to the merits and constancy of your deceased Servant, I will not give assurances in words, for deed themselves shall always be my sureties. Dry up your tears, stop your sighs. I summon you to this duty, in the behalf of Reason it self, knowing that his Commands are to be obey'd. Madam, when I first put pen to paper, I had a design to comfort you, but knowing the greatness of your resolution against all sorts of accidents, I chang'd my intention, to assure you of the love and servitude that I have vow'd to you, under the title of,

Madam,

Your most humble Servant.

### Letters.

SIR,

I Know 'tis to no purpose to dispute of Civilities with you, who live in the light of the world, and are so well stor'd with the best words to express them. I know too well that the excel-

excellency that dwells in you, begets at the same time desires to preserve, as well as to acquire your favour. I have but one grief, that I have not soul enough to judge of those perfections that dwell in you, which though I can never attain rightly to conceive, yet I am confident, no man can honor them more; so that should you call me your Idolater, you could not strain a word that could so rightly, as that, express my respects toward you. Sir, Complements are very rare with me, and therefore I request you to believe me, when I say, that they must be very strong cords and dangerous commandments that shall remove me from your service; I know I can never deserve such violent proofs of my obedience: it shall suffice me that I doubt not of your love, as being,

SIR,

Your most devoted Servant.

To his Absent Friend.

SIR,

IF I thought Fortune could be so much our friend, I should request her to make us inseparable, that I might be no more oblig'd thus to write; since the entertainments that distant friends do give and take by Letters, is but a picture of those between persons presents: for to say the truth, a Letter is but a Copy of that, which makes us more curious of the original; a Glass that shadows to us stronger desires to enjoy the person that is absent. The very lines I receive from you, carrying with them the effects of joy to hear from you, and of a passion to be more near you, that I might not still be forc'd to write that to you, which I would willingly protest; and find occasions more and more to testify what I am, and ever shall be.

To his Friend complaining of Neglect.

SIR,

THE friendship which you have promised me, and the service which you have protested to me, force me now to demand the reason of your silence. I question not but that you will want no excuse to plead for your self: But I entreat you



to believe, that unless they be very lawful, I shall not cease to complain of you. You do well to lay the fault sometimes upon your urgent occasions, sometimes upon the indisposition of your body: but all this is no satisfaction to me. Confess but your fault, crave pardon, and you shall have it presently granted. This is the way to preserve eternally the friendship of

Your most humble Servant.

*The Answer.*

SIR,

YOU do me so great a favour in complaining of me, that I am constrained to give you thanks, instead of taking the least offence at you. This is not because I want excuses to authorize my silence, but the interest that you have in me, which makes me to condemn my self, resolving hence forward, that you shall rather complain of my importunity then of my sloathfulness. Which is the protestation of

SIR,

Your most humble Servant.

*Return of Thanks.*

SIR,

I Protest that you have obliged me with a Favour, and that so perfectly, that I must be your Debtor all the dayes of my life. I wish that an opportunity would offer it self for you, to employ me in your service, that I might testify to you, that since your favours are so extremely high, there is no extremity which I would not undergo to requite them. This is no complementall discourse, my heart dictates to my Pen all that which I write to you, assuring you once more, that I will long bear in vain the title of

Your most humble Servant.

*The Answer.*

SIR,

I must complain of the excess of your civilities and curtesies, since our interest consists in a reciprocal friendship. You thank me for curtesies receiv'd from me, as if I were not oblig'd to do them, accustom not your self to such kind of Phrases, and believe that the Language of Complements is unknown to friends. I am in the number of them, and moreover,

*Your most humble Servant.*

*To desire a Curtesie.*

SIR, The fame of your generosity, hath given me the boldness to require a favour from you, to disintangle me from a business, the success whereof depends much upon your authority. 'Tis true, that I never had the honor to be acquainted with you. But though this be my particular unhappiness, I hope that you will not make any excuse to refuse me the Curtesie which I desire from you, not doubting but that in some other matter I may have the honour to make my self known to you, rather by my services then by my name, since your descent obliges me to remain,

Sir,

*Your most humble Servant.*

*The Answer.*

SIR,

I have done all what you required of me, with a great deal of satisfaction, and little trouble. Prepare your self to impose new commands upon me, that you may not let the passion which I have to serve you lie idle, and you shall discern by my obedience, that I take delight in nothing more, then in making my self appear in all places.

Sir,

*Your most humble Servant.*

*On the same Subject.*

S I R,

**A**lthough I am the most unprofitable of all your Friends, yet am I none of the least willing to serve you, and from thence I take the liberty to desire you, to give me a meeting. All that I can say for the first acknowledgement of this favour, is, that I shall eternally remember this favour; and that if I cannot meet with any opportunity to requite so great a kindness, I shall bear my sorrow for it to my grave, together with the title of,

*Your most loyal Servant.**The Answer.*

S I R,

**W**hen you desire any service from me, I entreat you to consider whether it be in my power to perform it: that I may be more bold to encounter the blame which my unhappiness obliges you to lay upon me. You shall command, when you please other proofs of my willingness to serve you, desiring nothing more than the title of,

*Sir,**Your most humble Servant.**To congratulate the good Fortune of his Friend.*

S I R,

**I**F you knew how acceptable the news of your good fortune is to me, you would not doubt, but that the joy which surprises me for the same, is equal to yours. Truly I cannot add any thing to it: since it proceeds from the friendship which I have vow'd to you, which is not common since your merit is the object. I would tell you more, if the excess of my joy would give me liberty. It suffices me to assure you, that my content cannot equal the passion which I have to serve you, as being,

*Sir,**Your most humble Servant.**The*



*The Answer.*

SIR,

I did always believe that you were of so generous a spirit, that you participate in my concernments; But I perswade my self at the same instant of time, that you doubt not of my willingness to serve you, that I may in some measure merit the effects of your noble disposition. This I am urg'd to, not being able further to requite the continual proofs, which you give me of your good will towards me. I entreat you to esteem this for an undeniable truth, as being from my heart and soul.

Sir,

*Your most faithful Servant.*

*To his Accomplish'd Friend.*

SIR, If I have hope to be known to after ages, it must be by the honour of your acquaintance; Your reputation at this time, being so just and so general, that 'tis become a verity wherein the Wise agree with the Vulgar. Pardon me Sir, if I presume thus to prevent your commands, by this early showing you my ready inclination to obey them: But I am content that you should give it what name you please, provided you judge well of the effects of my duty, and do me the honor to believe that I am,

*Your, &c.*

*To his Learned Friend.*

SIR, All the riches both of Nature and Art dwell in you, and are of such force, that I acknowledge my inclinations to serve you, carty with them immortal reasons; your discourse being so grave, and solid that they cannot be sufficiently listen'd to, for the edification of men that have seen four ages. And for your Letters, in what stile soever you write them,

K 2

- they

they are always pleasing, if not, most admirably profitable; as if your Spirit had been employ'd from your youth, in perswading of Princes, or instructing of Embassadors. When your Lines are serious, they strain not; when familiar, they are without neglect: like beauties that appear in all fashions, yet allure, whether neatly dress'd, or carelessly plain. Pardon me *Sir*, if I lay open my naked soul before you in this simplicity of my acknowledgements, you having so absolutely purchas'd both my thoughts and affections, that I must need ingenuously confess, that I have nothing left, but to assure you *Sir* how much I am,  
*Your, &c.*

### To his Friend at Court.

*SIR,*

**Y**OU seem to have so perfum'd your self with the sweetness of the Court, that you cannot admit of the profaneness of a Village. Such a rudeness is the errand this Letter carries with it; but be pleas'd to accept of it, as you know the height of my ambition is bound'd in such rural presents; neither should I dare to presume thus, were I not perswaded that you allow me this liberty, which otherwise I should never take. But I am confident you delight to gratifie me, and to do me the same good that I wish to you. If you desire to know the cause of such extraordinary boldness in me, I beseech you to believe there is no other, then the great affection I have to serve you, and to be,

*Sir, &c.*

### To his Friend, upon the renewing of their Correspondence.

**SIR,** To be separated from a man so dear to me as your self, I do believe I could not live in the fortunate Islands, and having till I embrace you no other way of traffick but by Letters, I am extremely angry with my self, that you have prevented me in renewing our old correspondence. Though I must acknowledge there is some justice in it, for since you were the first that broke it, 'twas fit you should be the first to reestablish it: I write thus of the honour of your favour; assuring you notwithstanding that I could no way deserve it. Therefore *Sir*, give me leave to beg your pardon for my neglect, if I  
*were*

were guilty, which I shall never be in any thing that concerns you: and to make it more clear to you, I never ceas'd to honour you; but onely not to expresse it, was like a secret fire not quench'd but cover'd, which became the more violent when it had less liberty to appear; Wherefore Sir, be confident, that I shall make you see upon all occasions, for what is just that I will never be less then I am

Your, &c.

### A Familiar Return of Thanks.

SIR,

THIS negligence of my stile be pleas'd to esteem one of the marks of friendship between us. Gratitude is one of a poor mans vertues. This is the best Rhetorick you could expect in so few Lines; and so I would renounce the world, and all its promises, if a mortal could do so, to expresse my self but truly thankful to you for your exquisite favours. The expedition of of this messenger would permit me no further at this time, but onely to set my hand to this protestation, that I love you exceedingly, that I honour you, and am as much as any man can be in the world,

Your, &c.

### To his Friend, inviting him into the Country.

SIR, I will not send you studied complements, I know you Sare born in a Country of good words; I am here among Thorns and Thistles, among people that are naturally affected with dulness, and dream in the best company, such as can give no other reason for their silence, but that they are entreated not to speak; insomuch, that you may walk our Village, and hear nothing but whistling; and which is a miracle, our Coridons are here arrived to such a height of wilful ignorance, as if they held their Lands by no other Tenure, but that of never speaking to the purpose. I should be quite out of heart, if I had not your promise to relie on, that you will suddenly give me a visit, to witness what I am like to suffer this long vacation, except I enjoy your company; I wait for you as for a blessing, and if you come not hisher next week, I proclaim to you, that I am no longer,

Your, &c.



*To his sick Friend.*

SIR, The news of your sickness hath so alter'd my health, that I may count my self a sharer in your misfortunes. Really it hath so much griev'd me, that the sorrow which I sustain, is more then the fever which you endure. Do you therefore take courage, if you will that I should be in good health. You know how much I am interested in your concerns. In a word, I assure you, that if you do not quite your bed, I shall be forc'd to berake my self to mine. These are the absolute protests of,

Sir,

Your, &amp;c.

*A Letter of Resolution.*

WHY thus in *Cynthia's* sports do you delight,  
And take from Loves all their due and right;  
Yield brightest, and his sweetest pleasures try,  
Whose fires in funeral flames can onely die.  
May I not live, if all things plead not sin?  
I wonder what strange fear doth keep thee in.  
Though with *Diana* thou dost seem to vie,  
Trust me, thy face, doth give thy words the lie;  
More fit for *Venus* thou then her wilt prove,  
There's no Religion, sweet, but that of Love.  
Were the Gods kinde, and to my love agreed,  
With eyes unwilling thou these Lines should read.  
When shall I thee embrace intrans't, and lie  
Languishing wrapt in Loves sweet extasie.  
If Arts will not avail, then Arms Ile move,  
And so my longing bosome force thy love;  
Yet us Loves warfare better will become  
So fit breathings best please love, not the fierce Drum;  
If that thou wilt I can more gentle be.  
Lay shame aside, and yield thy self to me:  
Either thy self into my arms resign,  
Or I must fall, for I have vow'd thee mine.

*To his Mistress, desiring Enjoyment.*

**T**ELL me cruel fair one, why;  
When I ask you still deny;  
You thereby unkind do prove,  
Both to Nature and to Love;  
Nature when she gave that eye,  
That hand, that lip, that majesty:  
Surely then she did not mean,  
Her riches should be onely seen,  
And not enjoyd; were not each sense  
A Sharer of your excellence?  
Shee'd wrong herself, and so destroy  
Mankind by making you so coy.  
Oh then yield, and let me find  
That y<sup>e</sup> are thankful if not kind;  
*Cupid* in your bosomes snow,  
Losing his Shaft, unbent his Bow;  
And woo'd his Mother, since he shot  
So long and wounded not.  
Your eyes henceforth might be his Darts,  
With which he slew so many hearts,  
She did; but with all gave you skill  
To heal again, as well as kill;  
She gave your eyes power to enflame  
A breath with all to cool the same:  
You are unjust to use that breath,  
To be a Sentencer of death;  
Nay, you are impious, if you are  
Less merciful then you are, fair;  
And by denying needs must grant,  
That you are proud or ignorant.  
Where Women truly know their price,  
'Tis pride not vertue makes them nice.  
Let us *Lucinda* henceforth twine  
With close embraces: Let us joyn  
Lip unto lip, and reap the pleasure  
Of true Lovers without measure;  
Tell our Loves are by wonder grown

From two bodies into one.  
 Yield *Lucinda* thy consent,  
 That from our true and just content;  
 Others may a perfect rule obtain  
 How they should love, how be below'd again.

*Thus she striveth to indite,  
 That can love but cannot write.*

In every Line, here may'st thou understand,  
 That Love hath sign'd and sealed with his hand.  
 These cannot blush although thou dost refuse them;  
 Nor will reply, however you shall use them.  
 O modesty! dost thou not me restrain?  
 How would I chide thee in this angry vain?  
 Pardon me dear if I offend in this,  
 With such delays my love impatient is.  
 I needs must write till time my faith approve,  
 And then Ile cease but never cease to love.  
 Tears, thou know'st well my heart cannot abide;  
 How I am angry when I least do chide:  
 Too well thou know'st what my creation made me;  
 And nature too well taught thee to invade me.  
 Thou know'st too well, how, what, and when, and where,  
 To write; to speak, to sue, and to forbear;  
 By signes, by sighs, by motions, and by tears,  
 When vowes should serve, when oaths, when smiles, when  
 If any natural blemish blot my face, (prayers.  
 Thou dost protest it gives my beauty grace;  
 And that attire I'me used most to wear,  
 That's the most excellent of all you swear.  
 Or if I wake, or sleep, or stand, or lie,  
 I must resemble some one Deity.  
 But Sweet *Diana* what strange fears have I,  
 That am confirm'd how men can swear and lie?  
 As with an ague I do shiver still,  
 Since to this paper first I set my quill.  
 What blots so e're thou seest, my tears did make;  
 And yet these tears do weight of words partake.  
 If I do erre, you know our sex is weak,  
 Fear proves a fault when Maids are forc'd to speak.

Could



Could I my soul into thy brest convey,  
It might like purity to thine display.  
I should not then come short of any trick,  
Which makes thee prettily appear love sick;  
But all my thoughts are innocent and meek,  
As the chaste blushes on my Virgin cheek:  
For till this blush, I never did espy  
The nakedness of an immodesty.  
Disguise not love; but give thy self to me,  
I cannot write, but I could die for thee.

*A Letter from a Lady with Child.*

WHEN thou dost see my Letter, dost thou know  
Whether 'tis my right hands Character or no?  
Why should I write, I feel a present fear,  
That I must write more then a Maid should dare.  
Oh! should I make it to my mother known,  
Needs must it make m'asham'd what thou hast done.  
No outward symptome shews my grief, yet I,  
Wretched, past help of any medicine lie.  
Think but how weak I am, when I scarce these  
Can write, or turn me in my bed with ease;  
How I do fear lest that my Nurse should spie  
One Letter interchanging colloquie.  
Then hastily I leave my words half fram'd,  
My Letter straight is in my bosome cramm'd;  
The name of Marriage with shame abash't,  
My pale wan cheeks with glowing blushes quash't.  
Fond man what glory hast thou won,  
Or praise; a Virgin thus to have undone?  
As once an Apple did *Atlanta* seize,  
Th'art now become a new *Hippomanes*.  
O be not angry quiver-bearing Maid,  
That I'me loves patiently by youth betray'd;  
'Tis now too late, let thy rage be exil'd,  
And spare the Mother of, but for the Child.  
He had a face and years too fit for play,  
A treacherous face that stole my heart away.  
Who whil'st I sung for Love is all things mind,

Upon

Upon my amorous lips did kisses bind  
 Both them, and each part else did please him well;  
 But chiefly when to loves choice sports, he fell;  
 But whether hath my Pen transported me,  
 Thus to discourse to th' Queen of chastity.  
 Sweet *Sir*. You swore by these same breasts of mine  
 To me, and by the thrice three Maids Divine,  
 You'd celebrate the Himeneal rites,  
 And in my arms spend all your youthful nights.  
 This was a Language you were us'd to say,  
 When we were acting our delicious play;  
 And when of me your last leave you had took,  
 You swore an oath upon my lips, your book,  
 That you would back return with winged speed  
 To save my name from scandal of the deed;  
 With patience *Sir* your coming I attend,  
 Until you come receive these Lines I send.

*A Perswasive Letter to his Mistress.*

Sweetest, but read what silent Love hath writ  
 With thy fair eyes, fast but of Loves fine wit,  
 Be not self will'd; for thou art much too fair,  
 For death to triumph o'er without an heir;  
 Thy unus'd beauty, must be comb'd with thee,  
 Which us'd lives thy Executour to be;  
 The Flowers distill'd, though they with Winter meet  
 Lose but their show, their substance still is sweet.  
 Nature made thee her seal, she meant thereby:  
 Thou shouldst Print more, not let the Copic die;  
 What hast thou vow'd an aged Maid to die?  
 Be not a fool; Lovers may swear and lie.  
 Forswear thy self, thou wilt be far more wise  
 To break an oath then lose a Paradise.  
 For in the midst of all Loves pure proietting,  
 All Faith, all Oaths, all Vows should be but jesting:  
 What is so fair that hath no little spot;  
 Come, come thou mayst be false yet know'st it not.  
 I wish to you, what hath been wish'd by others,  
 For some fair Maids by me would have been Mothers;  
 Pardon me not, for I confess no error;

Cast not upon these Lines a look of terror,  
Nor vainly Lady think your beauty sought  
For these instructions are by Loves self wrought;  
*Venus* her self my Pen to this theam lead,  
And gives thee freely to my longing bed.  
I saw thee in my thoughts fair beauteous Dame,  
When I beheld thee with the eyes of fame  
I lov'd thee, ere I saw thee long ago,  
Before my eyes did view that glorious Shew.  
Imagin not your face doth now delight me,  
Since seen, that unseen did invite me.  
Believe me, for I speak but what's most true,  
Too sparingly the world hath spoke of you;  
Fame that hath undertook your worth to blaze,  
Plai'd but the envious Huswife in your praise;  
'Tis I will raise thy name, and set thee forth,  
Enjoy thy riches, glorifie thy worth;  
Nor with vain scribbling longer vex my head  
To fancy love, but leap into thy bed.

*Best Wishes from a Lady.*

*Most worthy SIR,*

Unto your Noble blood

**T**IS no addition to think you good,  
For your demeanor bears that equal port  
Y' have won the love, nor envie of the Court;  
Having observ'd the forms and laws of state;  
Gaining mens emulation not their hate.  
With such a noble temper you divide  
The difference 'twixt formality and pride;  
Thus your indifferent actions are as far  
From being too common, as too singular.  
Whilst in your nature those two Suns arise,  
The attributes of beautiful and wise.  
Give me now leave, to wish that you may be  
As clear from others envy, as y'are free  
From the desert. But here I must not cease,  
May no rude chance invade your blessed peace  
To your chaste thoughts, I wish as chaste a mate

Bless



Blest in her dower, in beauty fortunate:  
 May all the happiness Heaven can confer,  
 Be acted on your lives fair Theater.  
 And may I live to see you thus possess'd  
 Of these good wishes, that flow from the best  
 Of your most entire Servant:

*A Letter of Acceptance from his Mistress.*

I am not angry, wo can angry be  
 With him that loves a Mistress? Love is free;  
 But you have further aim, and seek to do,  
 What *Jove* defend, I should consent unto.  
 I know that too much trust hath damag'd such  
 As have believed men in their love too much.  
*Leda* when she ne're dreamt of God nor Man,  
*Jove* did surprize her, shaped like a Swan.  
 But you'r a Wag, I'me certain by the signes  
 You make at Table in the meats and wines;  
 How you can wanton, when your eye advances  
 It's brightness against mine, darting sweet glances;  
 How you can sigh, yet by and by can grace  
 With an angelick smile, your cunning face?  
 You are too manifest a Lover. Tush,  
 At such known sleights I could not chuse but blush.  
 Yet am I not incens'd, couldst thou but be  
 As loyal, as th'art amorous to me  
 In the loves just ways; for if thou seekst to climb,  
 My wisht for bed, at the appointed time;  
 When Saffron *Hymen* hath concluded quite  
 Such covenants as belong to th'nuptial rite;  
 I shall interpret kindly every sign,  
 And moralize them in my being thine.

*Taffy to his Mistress.*

Modest Shentle, when her but see  
 The great laugh her made on me,  
 And fine wink that her send

To her, came to see her friend ;  
Her could not shufe py Cot apove,  
But was intangle in her love ;  
A hundred ofttimes her was about,  
To speak to her, and have her out ;  
But her peeing a Welsh man porn,  
And therefore was think her would her scorn ;  
Was fear, put think nothing better,  
Then put her love into a Letter,  
Hoping her will not ceptions take  
Unto her love, for Country sake.  
For say her be Welsh man, what ten ?  
By Cot they all be Shentlemen ;  
Was descend from *Shoves* none Line,  
Par humane, and par divine ;  
And from *Venus* that fair Coddies,  
And twenty other shenrle Poddies.  
*Hector* stout, and comely *Paris*,  
*Arthur*, *Prute*, and King of Fairies,  
Was her none Cosin, all a kin,  
We have the *Powels* issue in.  
And for ought that her can see,  
As cood men as other men pee ;  
But what of that, Love is a knave,  
Was make her do what her would have ;  
Was compel her to write the rhyme,  
That ne're was writ before this time ;  
And if she will not pity her pain,  
As Cot shudge her soul shall ne're write again,  
For Love is like an ague fit,  
Was bring poor Welsh-men out of her wit,  
Till by her answer her do know,  
Whether her do love or no.  
Her has not pin in *England* long,  
And ton no speak the English tongue ;  
Put her is her friend, and so her will prove ;  
Pray send her word if her can love.

## Superscription for the Drol- ling-Letters.

**T**O the most gracious Queen of my Soul.  
 To the most illustrious Princess of my Heart.  
 To the Countess Dowager of my Affections.  
 To the Lady of my Conceptions.  
 To the Baroness of my Words and Actions.  
 To the Spring Garden of all pleasure and delight.  
 To the Peerles Paragon of Exquisite Formosity.  
 To the thief of my Heart and Affections.  
 To the Empress of my thoughts.  
 To the Lady, and Mistress of my thoughts and service.  
 To the Lilly white-hands of my Angelical Mistress,  
     These present.  
 To the Compleat Mirour of Beauty and Perfection.  
 To the ninth Wonder of the World.  
 To the most Accomplish Work of Nature, and the A-  
     stonishment of all Eyes.  
 To the Fair Murtheress of my Soul.  
 To the Rose of pure Delight.  
 To the Choise Nutmeg of Sweetest Consolation.  
 To the Most Flourishing Bud of Honour.  
 To His Most Sacred Angel, Mistress &c.  
 To Her who is Day without Night, a Sun full of Shade,  
     a Shade full of Light, Mistress, &c.  
 To the Atlas of her best Thoughts and Affections, Her  
     Dearly beloved M. L. Broom-man in

SOUTHWARK.

These.

Sub-



## *Subscriptions.*

**M** Adam,  
*Your Gally, Gally, Gally-Slave.*

Madam,  
*Your Always burning Salamander.*

Madam,  
*Your Continual Martyr.*

Madam,  
*Your poor Worm, that must of necessity die, if trod  
upon by the foot of your disdain.*

Madam,  
*Your Captive, willingly fetter'd in the Chains  
of your beauty.*

Madam,  
*The Vassal of your Severest Frowns.*

Madam,  
*The Most Loyal Subject to Your Imperial  
Power.*

MOCK-



# MOCK LETTERS

And

## Drolling Letters.

### A Souldier to his Mistrefs.

Madam,

**I** Have now left the bloody Banners of Mars to fellow Cupids Ensigns. Though I must now confess, the latter to be the severer service: for under the one we onely get broken Pates, under the other wounded Hearts. There we have pay and plunder, here we have neither. But from whence arises all my trouble? tis from you Madam, who like Jone of Arquez are risen up to terrifie me in the midst of all my conquests. For alas! the assaults of your eyes have so alarum'd my brest, that it is in vain for me to think of reposing by day, or sleeping by night: Oh! that you would make an end of the War, and come and take me in my own Quarters. Otherwise I must be compell'd to bring my scaling ladders to force that Larham-house of Beauty, which is your fair body, to free my self from the hourly incursions, that your perfections make upon my soul. But why do I rage? Deliver it by fair means. By the Nails of Jupiter if you will not delay to do it, I swear there is no man shall venture his life further to defend you from the Batteries of lying fame or injurious slander. And more then that, you shall finde me the most faithful Knight that ever smote terrible Gyant for fair Ladies sake.

A Peda-

A Hector to his Mistress.

Most Illustrious Queen of Beauty,

**B**T the beard of Achilles my affections groan for you; Your perfections have trapped me: For when I had the honor to smell your odoriferous breath, me thought it pleas'd me better then the scent of the best Spanish Tobacco. And when I kiss'd your vermillion lips, I suck'd Canary from them. Now Lady, your Suck and Tobacco are the two strings to the bowe of a mans life; Oh, thou that art the third string to the bowe of my life! bind thy self about my waste, that I may be thy Oak, and thou my Ivy; or else that I may bear thee up and down the Town like the Fellow that carries his Brother in his belly. Destroy not him that both can and will destroy millions for thy sake. But be my Aqua Cœlestis, my Castle of strong water, to defend from the Batteries of misfortune, the drooping spirits of thy dejected slave.

A Lawyer to his Young Mistress.

Madam,

**T**His Indenture made the thirteenth day of April, in the year, One thousand six hundred fifty six, Witnesseth, that I John a Sciles of Long Acre in the County of Bedford, Gent. am a person of credit and reputation. Hoping therefore that you are in good health, as I am at the writing hereof. These are to certifye you that I am sick at the very heart for love of you. The Judge thinks me mad, for when I should plead, I fall a courting of him, telling him he is the Star of my affections, and that unless he will marry me, I shall be undone. My Clients also leave me, for while I peruse their papers, they bearing me sigh so cruelly, begin to despair of their Cause, and go away in discontent, without giving their fees. But all this, my pretty Darling, may be help'd by thee. Deigne therefore to bargain, sell, and to farm, let that fair Tenement of Beauty, which is thy self, unto him, that cares not what he gives for the purchase, together with the hands, legs, arms, fingers, toes, hair, eyes, head, thighs, belly, water courses, easements, commodities, and appurtenances whatsoever, to the foresaid Tenement belonging.



That I may have, hold, occupy, and enjoy them for the term of years wherein thou shalt live; at the expiring thereof fully to be compleat and ended. And I on the other part do promise and grant, to, and with thee my foresaid pretty Darling, to be thy old Fool, thy doting old Fool, and to give thee all that I have for a Foynture. And further, that thou shalt live in the Countrey, and cuckold me all the Term-time, and come up every year after Easter to buy thee Pins, Gloves and Ribbands, and a new Gown. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal the Day and Year first above written.

*A Passionate Love Letter.*

**L**ove having taken your Beauties for Arms, had long since laid siege to my Liberty, which was retreated within the Fort of my Reason, when without putting himself to the trouble of a Scalado, he is fled into my Eyes, and is by that way entred into my Heart, as a Robber breaks into a house through the windows. The sufferings I am in through his means are very violent, but being at length appeased, he hath sworn to me that the remedy lay in your power; and that all I had to do, was to write to you of it: But seeing me a Secretary very ill furnish'd with the necessaries of my profession, he took a Quill out of his own wing, and made me a pen with the point of his dart; he hath given me paper made of his old Headbands by a celestial paper-maker; he took the coals of my heart which was half burnt, and having beaten them to powder, he mingled them with my tears, and thereof hath furnished me with ink, with which I have written to you; and for to dry the writing, he cast the ashes of those coals upon it. He gave me wax out of his torch to seal it, and cut off a little piece of the string of his bowe for me to binde it withall. And now fair Lady consider, if having assisted me thus far so favourably, he may not with as little difficulty, furnish me with all his arrows for to wound you, and make you sick of the same disease, as he is, who tearms himself,

*Your Slave.*

*The*

*The Mountebank's Letter to the Chyrurgeons.*

Gentlemen,

**H**AVING had continual and daily experience in several parts for many years together, in the cure of the French Disease, with as good success as mine own heart could wish; and now at length desiring to shew my self a profitable member of this Commonwealth and City wherein I abide, I could not chuse but write to you, by way of advice, seeing so many errors among you, tending all to the destruction of the Patient. In the first place, I counsel thee O man or woman, who ere thou art, that dost profess the cure of Venereal Distempers, to avoid that common fault among all the Professors thereof, which is Covetousness. For if a young man or a yong woman hath by chance got a Clap, and is willing to give all he hath, rather then to endure the disease long, wilt thou be so base and sordid, to make his or her earnest desire to be the cause of thy exaction. Assure thy self that money got by such exaction, will be a worm to consume that part of thy Estate which thou hast honestly got. In the next place, be not too inquisitive of any Patient who he is, and where he dwells; for if he have not a mind to tell thee, what hast thou to do to enquire any thing concerning him? Thirdly, judge not rashly of him, as who should say, you have been lying with a Wench; for you cannot but know that there are many ways of getting Claps beside that one; as by drinking with the party, lying in a hot bed with him, sitting upon a close-stool after him; as also by lifting, riding, or any other manner of straining. Then let every Patient receive his cure with all privacy. And lastly, do not flatter me daily with any patient whatsoever. This is the part which ye have to act upon the Theatre of this world, which, if thou dost not justly perform, consider I say, consider, that you must make your exits into Stoves and Sweating-tubs, much hotter then those with which you ever afflicted your patients withall, being on earth. Heaven direct your course, that you may be neither Cheaters, Imposters, nor Cozeners; as most are who profess the cure of Venereal Distempers; but that ye may be in this, as well as in all your other actions, faithful and honest: which is the daily wish of

*Your Friend and Servant.*

L 3

*A Broom-*

*A Broom-man in Kent-street, to a young Lady of quality, whom he fell in Love withall, beholding her in a Belony.*

*Madam,*

**A**ND by that word you may know I am no such Clown as you may take me for, in good sooth-law now, your fair face hath wounded me to the very hart, so that I would give all the old Shoes in my Sack to enjoy the happinels of your sweet company. I know that Ladies love-variety, so that I am bold to think it would be no small recreation to you, when you have been gluttred with the company of your silk and fatten Gallanos, to converse two or three hours with a tattered Broom-man. I have heard in some Ballads, how the Gods did condescend to come upon the earth, and dine with poor people; much less therefore should you, being but a mortal Lady, disdain to eat a peice of bread and cheese, now and then, with a sorry Broom-man. There is a Proverb that tells the Gentlemen, that *gone* is as good as my Lady in the dark: and why should there not be another Proverb to tell the Gentlewomen, That *Tom* is as good as my Lord in the dark. I do not want examples to tell you, how that the Queen of Fairies married a Tinker, and of several Ladies that have married their Gentlemen Ushers, others their Fathers Grooms, and others their Butlers. Now I believe myself not inferiour to any of those. As for what you, as a Woman, can expect from a man, I know myself sufficiently able, of which I have sent you a Certificate, signed with the Marks of most of the pretty Lasses in this street; neither do I doubt of the continuance thereof, unless your hard heart do consume my marrow with grief and anguish of mind; do not therefore kill me, who though I am but a Broom-man, dare swear myself as faithful a Servant to you, as any man in England, Scotland, France or Ireland. Pray send me word by this Bearer, for I stay within in great perplexity, and cannot stir abroad with my Ware till I hear your Answer.

*The*



*The Ladies Answer.*

*Gentle Broom-man,*

**I** Understand the great affection which thou hast signified to me in thy Letter. For which I give thee ten millions of thanks. Truly thy eloquent expression, and pat examples have begot so great an affection toward thee, that the smok of all the Shoes thou hast in thy Ware-house, were they on fire, is not able to smother the flames which thou hast kindled in my heart. I shall not come to thee in my Coach, lest it should draw out all the Wenches in the street to stare upon our private affections. But if thou wilt make haste home from crying thy Ware about the streets, I shall not fail to meet thee at the Wool-sack in Kent-street, by six a clock to morrow night, where I doubt not but that I shall be able to give thee sufficient testimonies of my humility, and affable nature. In the mean time, I have sent thee a Flanders-lace-band, and a Diamond Ring, to wear for my sake. Wash thy feet, and put some sweet powder in thy hair, and be confident in so doing, thou wilt render thy self most acceptable to thy

*Endeared Friend and Servant.*

*A Country Parson to a rich Farmers Daughter in  
the same Village.*

*Kind Mistress Dorothy,*

**T**HE Parson of this Parish doth send thee greeting in these Lines. For verily last Sunday as I was preaching, thou didst dart from thy eyes the love of thy amiable features into my brest. So that even as a Woman with Child longeth for the corner of an Apple-tart, or a piece of raw Mutton, so do I thirst after thee; and even as a Virgin that eateth Chalk, and drinketh Vinegar, looks pale, and loseth her stomach, so do I look pale with languishing for thee; and my belly is thrust up for want of food; for I have not eaten above half a surloin of Beef, forty tythe Eggs, thirty black Puddings, and five great brown Apple-pies, since Sunday last, that your Father took me home.

to dinner, which is now almost a week. I shall put it to thy choice, whether thou wilt be courted in publique or in private; for I have made five delicate Sermons upon the most amorous places in all the *Canticles*, wherewithall to allure thee into my embraces. If thou dost consent, then will I go to thy mother, and as the childe desireth the maid to spread him some bread and butter for his afternoons Luncheon, so will I desire her to give thee unto me that I may spread my self upon thee. If she replyeth, Yea, Then will I speak to her in the words of Saint Bernard, saying, *I thank you heartily good Mother*. But if she say unto me, Nay, then as Saint Cyprian hath it very well: *I shall be ready to hang my self*. Be thou therefore my preserver, and my intercessour, that neither thou mayest want a Husband, nor the Parish a Minister, nor thy Mother a Man to devour her bag pudings.

*A Letter of Similes from a young conceited  
Scrivener to his beloved Mistress,  
Mistress D. C. Spinster.*

*Madam,*

**I** No sooner saw you, but the tinder of my affection began to take fire. For your beauty was to me like the hearb *Larix*, cool in the water, but hot in my stomach. -So that as *Pharaob* did long to know his dream, so did I long to know what would become of me, as to your good liking of me. Be not therefore a beauty without compassion, which is like a Mandrake apple, comely in shew; but poisonous in taste. But woe is me, for I find that my words have wrought no more impression on your heart, then an arrow on a rock of Adamant. So that I may say of you, that as in the greenest Grass is the greatest Serpent, in the clearest Water the ugliest Toad; so is your fair Body lin'd with a cruel Soul. Alas, you have no mercy on my captivity, so that I am like the Spaniel that gnaws his chain, but sooner spoils his teeth then procures liberty. But as a Bladder is to a learning Swimmer, so is Hope to me; which makes me apt to believe, that as there is no Iron but will be softened with the fire, so there is no Heart how hard so ever, that will not be softened by continual prayers. I confess my expression is but like a

picture

picture drawn with a coal, wanting these lively colours, which a more skilful Pen might give it. However consider, that the Sun disdains not to shine upon the smallest Worm. Reconcile your self to the humblest of your Vassals, and do not through your Marble-hearted cruelty utterly overwhelm him with Sence-distracting grief, like a Current that breaks the Dams, and with a vigorous impetuosity drowns the Fields.

*A Countrey Bumpkin to his Mistress.*

*Sweet honey Jone,*

I Have here sent thee a thing, such a one as the Gentlesolks call a Love Letter: 'twas indited by my self after I had drank two or three good draughts of Ale, but 'twas writ in a Roman joyning-hand by the School-master and Clerk of our Parish, to whom I gave six pence for his pains. Truly *Jone*, my parents never brought me up to speak finely as my Landlords Son doth, but this I can say in downright tears, I love thee. Marry *Jone*, many time and oft have I fetch home thy Cows, when no body knew who did it. Marry *Jone*, thou know'st I always plaid a thy side at stool-ball, and when thou didst win the Garland in the Whitsun-holidays, marry *Jone*, I was sure to be drunk that night for joy. Marry *Jone*, cry I still, but when wilt thou marrie *Jone*? I know thou dost love *Will*. the Taylor, who, 'tis true, is a very quiver man, and foors it most feruently; but I can tell thee *Jone*, I think I shall be a better man then he shortly, for I am learning of a Fidler to play o'the Kit; so that if thou wilt not yield the sooner, I will ravish thee ere long with my musick. 'Tis true, I never yet gave thee a Token, but I have here sent thee a peice of silver Ribband; I bought it in the Exchange, where all the folks houted at me, but thought I, heut and be hang'd and you will, for I will buy a Knot for my Love. I assure thee *Jone*, 'twill make a better shew then a Gilt Bay-leaf, and for this year be the finest sight in all our Church. But what wilt thou give me for this *Jone*? alas, I ask nothing but thy self; come *Jone* thou shalt give me thy self, come prethee *Jone* give me thy self. What a happy day would that be, that to see us with our best Cloathes on



on at Church, and the Parson saying, I *Tom*, take thee *Jone*, and by the mass I would take thee, and hug thee, and lug thee too, and hey then away to the Alehouse, and hey then for the Musicians, and the Canaries, and the Sillabubs, and the Shoulder a Mutton and gravie, with a hey down derry and a diddle diddle dee. Thus having no more to say, I rest in assurance of thy good will, thine

*honestly truly and blewly,*

FINIS.

## *Poësies for RINGS.*

**T**Hou wert not handſom, wiſe, but rich,  
'Twas that which did my eyes bewitch.

What God hath joyn'd, let no man put aſunder.

Divinely knit by God are we,  
Late one, now two, the pledge you ſee,

We ſtrangely met, and ſo do many;  
But now as true as ever any.

As we began, ſo let's continue.

My Beloved is mine, and I am his.

True blew will never ſtain.

No money ſhall buy my

No horns good Wife.

Againſt thou goeſt, I will provide another.

Let

*The Arts of Wooing and Complementing, &c. 155*

Let him never take a Wife,  
That will not love her as his life.

In loving thee, I love my self.

A heart content  
Cannot repent: †

I do not repent,  
That I gave my consent.

No gift can show,  
The love I ow.

What the eye saw, the heart hath chosen.

More faithful then fortunate.

Ile ring thy thumb,  
Then clap thy bum.

Hab nab; yet happy be lucky.

Love me little, but love me long.

'Tis a good Mare, that ne're trips.

Love him that gave thee this Ring of gold;  
'Tis he must kiss thee when thou'st old.

Now I know more  
Then I knew before.

I long'd to lose, and now have lost;  
I am contented, farewell frost.

This Circle, though but small, about  
The Devil, Jealousie, shall keep out.

If I think my Wife is fair,  
What need other people care.

Now

Now do I find,  
Why men are kind.

'Tis in vain for to resist,  
Women will do what they list.

This Ring as a token I give to thee,  
That thou no tokens do change for me.

One begs enough, ne're fear,  
To a small closet door my Dear.

*Sarah*, I do love thee so,  
Cause thou didst not say me No.

My dearest *Betty*,  
Is good and pretty.

I did then commit no folly,  
When I married my sweet *Molly*.

*Dorothy* this Ring is thine,  
And now thy bouncing body's mine.

'Tis fit men should not be alone,  
Which made *Tom* to marry *Fonc*.

*Peg*, if thou art a *Peg* for me,  
Then I will have a *Peg* for thee.

*Su* is bonny, blithe, and brown,  
This Ring hath made her now my own.

*Katie*, I chose with hair so red,  
For the fine tricks she plays abed,

*Nan* with her curl'd locks I spy'd,  
And would never be deny'd.

*Frances* is a name that's common,  
But *H. W.* made me a woman.

*Tabitha's*



*Tabitha's* a name that sounds not ill,  
She was bid rise, but I bid mine lie still.

*Ursula* her name sounds rough,  
I warrant she'll give thee enough.

*Dorcas* she made coats for Children,  
But we'll make Children to wear coats.

Like *Phyllis* there is none,  
She truly loves her *Choridon*,

*Leonora's* fair, well bred;  
Yet I had her Maiden-head.

*Ellen*, all men commend thy eyes;  
Onely I commend thy thighs.

I have a *John* as true as steel,  
I do believe, because I feel.

*Robert*, thou art a man of mettle;  
Thy sting is sweet, yet doth it nettle.

My *Henry* is a rousing blade,  
I lay not long by him a maid.

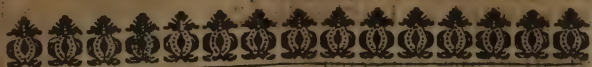
My *William* with his wisp,  
He loves me well, although I list.

I love *James* for *Scotland's* sake,  
Where so many bellies ake.

I love the name that conquer'd *France*,  
Which made me yield to *Edwards* Lance.

*Thomas* is fit a Cuckold to be,  
For he will not believe unless he see.

I love *Abraham* above any,  
Because he was the father of many.



# PROVERBS.

*The Text.*

**H**E that hath a Woman by the waste, hath a wet Eel by the tail.

*Comment.*

*For Women hate delays as much as they abominate debility. Womens actions are like their wombs, not to be farthomed. And therefore he that deals with them ought to be a man of a deep reach.*

Love though he be blind can smell.

*This is the reason, that a man that runs passionately after a woman, is said to have his nose in her tail, and is call'd a smell-smock.*

Nothing venture, nothing have,

Yet he that ventures too far loses all.

*Now the question will be in these two Proverbs, Whether it be better for a man to lose nothing, though he get nothing, and so to keep his pate whole, or to lose that which he hath gotten, and to have nothing left him but a skin full of holes.*

The gentle Ewe is suckt by many Lambs.

*And so is a kind woman buttred at by many Rams.*

Love and Knowledge live not together.

*That is to say, they live asunder.*

They love too much who die for love.

*For as Aristotle says, Every excess destroys; and therefore he is a fool that will do so, seeing a man hath so little thanks for his labour.*

A fat Wife never lov'd a faint Husband.

*And there's good reason for it, for the Devil ought to have his due.*

Love me and love my dog.

*A.* Because the lungs do then lie more remote, and cover the heart, which is on that side under the paper.

*qu.* which is the seat of the memory?

*A.* The hindermost part of the brain.

*qu.* why are women said to be the weaker vessels?

*A.* Because there are so many of them cracked.

*qu.* why do Lawyers wear such short gowns?

*A.* Because the vacations are so long.

*qu.* what was that in the Exchange that the Miller sent the Lady word that she had left behind her, and she sent him word back, that he might take it for his trouble of sending after her?

*A.* A

*qu.* wherefore is it that the Echo reports more clearly to our hearing, the last syllable then the first?

*A.* Because the first are broken by the last, or that we are too near, or that we speak the last in measure longer then the Echo giveth us the first, and so we cannot so well understand them.

*qu.* what is that which knoweth not it self to speak, understandeth not a word, yet conceals not, but repeats the voice of him that speaks?

*A.* The Echo.

*qu.* How long did the learned guess that the world would last?

*A.* Six thousand years: two thousand years before the Law, two thousand years under the Law, and two thousand years under the Gospel.

*qu.* From whence proceed tears?

*A.* Out of the brains most thin and liquid excrements.

*qu.* Of all fishes in the sea which is the swiftest?

*A.* A Dolphin.

*qu.* what thing is that which is neither fire, nor moon, nor star, yet it shines onely in the night?

*Sol.* A Gloeworm

*qu.* why are so many whores gone beyond sea?

*A.* To finde out those Hectors that they missed in England.

*qu.* what's the news from the Paris-garden?

*A.* That there is no inferior Officer left to carry guts to the Bears.

*qu.* what may be said of the furred Giant in the last Lord Mayors show?

*N*

*A.* That



*A.* That when he stood on his tip-toes, he was higher then the Pageants by the head and shoulders.

*Q.* What said the gentleman to the thief, when he was wak't by chance, and heard him breaking in?

*A.* My friend it is your best course to tarry till an hour or two hence for I am now awake.

*Q.* What said the Farrier to the Emperick, when he would have given him money for a drench for his horse?

*A.* Sir, we of one profession should not take money of one another.

*Q.* What answer did the poor scholler give to the begger, that said that he had a licence to beg?

*A.* That lice he might have, but sence he had none, to beg of a poort scholler.

*Q.* What said the gentleman to his wife, when she desired him to give her a flap of the coney?

*A.* How wise, before all this company.

*Q.* What is a creditor?

*A.* A fellow that torments a man for his good conditions, he is one of Deucaions sons, begotten of a stone.

*Q.* What is a Bawd like?

*A.* A Medlar, for she is never ripe till she is rotten.

*Q.* What is the reason that the out-landish woman is so hairy?

*A.* Because she is so seldom trimmed.

*Q.* Why should not a married man be called aß in his wives presence?

*A.* Because ox is more proper.

*Q.* At what scason doth the patient husband love the scold his wife best?

*A.* When she is speechless.

*Q.* Why are there so many whores and so few bawds?

*A.* Because they want steck, though they have impudence enough to set up for themselves.

*Q.* Why are short and dim sighted people more given to love then others?

*A.* Because they discern not the unhandsom features and imperfectness of women so well as those that can see.

*Q.* What is the meaning of the word Marriage?

*A.* Marry at age.

*Q.* What saying pleases a foolish Sollicitor best?

*A.* Currat lex, ignoramus.

*Q.* Why

Q. *Why did the ancients paint on the borders of Cupid's robe, Life and Death?*

A. Because true love lasts not onely for life, but after death also.

Q. *Why have some stinking breaths?*

A. From the evil fumes that arise from the stomach.

Q. *Why is the heart first ingendred and dead last.*

A. Because it is the original of life, and without it other parts cannot live.

Q. *Wherefore is it that we are most ticklish under the soles of the feet, and under the armpits?*

A. Because the skins of those parts are more stretcht and more delicate.

Q. *What is the swiftest thing in the world?*

A. One would imagin the sun, because in a day he compasseth the whole circuit of the earth, but a thought is swifter then the sun, for that it trayelleth the whole world in a moment.

Q. *Where is the center or middlemost part of the earth?*

A. Some Geographers write at Delphos.

Qu. *Why do husbands for the most part seek wives, and not wives husbands?*

A. Because the man is still seeking of his rib, which he lost, when it was taken out of his side to form woman.

Q. *What is an hyprocritical Puritan?*

A. A diseased piece of Apocrypha, which bound to the Bible, corrupts the whole text.

Q. *What is a mans reason compared unto?*

A. In matters of faith, to fire; in the first degree of his ascent, flame; next smoak, and then nothing.

Q. *Why is it dangerous to marry a widow?*

A. Because she hath cast her rider.

Q. *Now Marriot is dead, who is the greatest eater?*

A. One that is living.

Q. *What said the boy to the Cuckhold, when he askt him why he stared him so in the face?*

A. Truly Gaffer quoth the boy, for no hurt, but because every body said that you had horns on your forehead, I looked, and indeed Gaffer I could see none.

Q. *What said the wench to the gentleman, that hit her a clap on the breech, and cryed, I marry, here is a plump one indeed?*

N 2 A. Truly

*A.* Truly, said she, if you should blow as much winde in there, as I have blown out, you would say it were plump to some purpose.

*Q. What was said to the dwarf?*

*A.* That he should still carry some sweet thing in his hand to smell to, whose nose is level'd to every mans tale that he followeth.

*Q. What is said to be the beautifullest thing in the world?*

*A.* The Sun, but to a blinde man that cannot discern his glory, we may conclude vertue.

*Q. What creature of all others sheds tears at his death?*

*A.* The Hart.

*Q. How many miles is the earth in circuit?*

*A.* It is uncertain to define it, yet the learned and Astrologians are of opinion, that it is four times 5400. miles, howsoever in respect of the heavens, they conclude it to be but a point, and that every star in the eight Sphere is esteemed bigger then the whole circumference thereof; where if the body of the earth should be placed in the like splendor, it would hardly appear.

*Q. Why doth the stomach digest?*

*A.* Because of the heat of the parts adjoyning to the liver and the heart.

*Q. Why doth nature produce monsters?*

*A.* Through the evil disposition of the matter, and the influence of some ill constellation, not being able to bring forth what she intended, she bringeth forth that which she can.

*Q. When doth the voice change in women?*

*A.* At twelve years of age, when their breasts begin to grow.

*Q. What is the dolefullest Latine that a lover can speak?*

*A.* Hei mihi quod nullis amor est medicabile herbis.

*Q. What was old Chaucers Saw?*

*A.* Lord be merciful unto us,  
Fools or Knaves will else undo us.

*Q. What place is the worst to learn French in?*

*A.* The Low Countreys.

*Q. What's the best Rhetorick a man can use?*

*A.* To speak to the purpose.

*Q. What Rhetorick is most graceful in a woman?*

*A.* A beautiful face.

*Q. What companion should a man be most private withal?*

*A.* A



*A.* A handsome Wench.

*Q.* why did Phil. Porter dye?

*A.* Because he could live no longer.

*Q.* How do the English love the Spaniards?

*A.* Not so well as they do their silver mines.

*Q.* When should the longest grace be said?

*A.* When there is cold meat on the table.

*Q.* when will Saint James's Fair up again?

*A.* When the Suters wives are not so subject to lie down.

*Q.* why do ladies always eat the kernels but leave the stones.

*A.* Because to their best apprehensions they are to be kept for anothers use.

*Q.* why is love compared to a maze?

*A.* Because when a man is once got in, he can never get out.

*Q.* why are women more silent in love then men?

*A.* Because they are ashamed to talk of an unhandson business that is already past.

*Q.* what is the benefit of sneezing?

*A.* To purge the expulsive power and vertue of the sight.

*Q.* why are all the senses in the head?

*A.* Because the brain is there, on which all the senses do depend.

*Q.* How should a man behave himself to a coy Lady?

*A.* As if he were in the field, to charge her home.

*Q.* why is wit compared to brush-wood, and judgement to tinder?

*A.* Because one gives the greatest flame, and the other yields the durablest heat; but both meeting together make the best fire.

*Q.* why is a soldier so good an antiquary?

*A.* Because he hath kept the old fashion, when the first bed was the ground.

*Q.* why may Arctin be accounted an expert artillery man?

*A.* Because he gave directions for the postures

*Q.* when does the world end with an old man?

*A.* When he begins to dote on a yong wench.

*Q.* what replied the fellow when one bid him hold his horse?

*A.* He said, it was but one mans work, he might do it himself.

*Q.* what is reported of the Executioner?

*A.* That if he do not mend his manners, he is likely to trust his life to the mercy of one of his own trade.

*Q.* what said one to a Lady that had so many patches on?

*A.* That she could not well laugh for fear of shewing of two faces.

*Q.* *What is a bawd?*

*A.* She is a charcoal that hath been brunt her self, and therefore is able to kindle a whole copper.

*Q.* How did Master Not of the Inns of Court love a citizens wife?

*A.* Like anything.

*Q.* what is the most lascivious part of a woman?

*A.* Her rowling eye.

*Q.* what said the Vintner of Southwark, when the Parson killed his wife in the Percullis?

*A.* By and by, anan, anan Sir, I come, I come Sir, by and by.

*Q.* why is love painted with flowers in one hand, and a fish in another?

*A.* To show that without any contestation he governs both by sea and land.

*Q.* why is marriage compared to a sea voyage?

*A.* Because if people have not the greater care, and the better fortune, they are very likely to be cast away.

*Q.* which is most jealous, the man or the woman?

*A.* The woman, though men have most cause, you know why.

*Q.* why are some left handed?

*A.* Because in some persons the heart sendeth not heat to that side.

*Q.* why can women enduere thin clothing in the winter better then men?

*A.* Because being naturally cold they feel cold the less.

*Q.* what creature is that which bringeth forth at once, nourisheth her young, and goes with young again?

*Sol.* A hare.

*Q.* what is that which being first water assumes the form of a stone, and still retains it?

*A.* Cryстал congealed by frost.

*Q.* which is the quickest of the senses?

*A.* The eye.

*Q.* why is it better to marry a widow then a maid?

*A.* Causa patet.

*Q.* what

*Q. what may be said of a covetous rich man?*

*A.* That he freezes before the fire.

*Q. what reply did one of the Tylers make to the other, when he said, You do your work too slightly.*

*A.* Brother, said he, we must work at one time as we intend to have work at another.

*Q. what was the reply to one that gave him this complement, Sir, I wish that every hair of my head were a groom to do you service?*

*A.* He replied, Sir, I wish that every blast from my back side were a cannon bullet ready charged to batter down your enemies.

*Q. A cowardly Captain askt a Soldier whether he knew him or no?*

*A.* The Soldier replied, I should have known you if you had shown me your back, for that I have seen often; but I never saw your face before.

*Q. when will the Vintner at Aldersgate pull off the Mourning from his sign?*

*A.* When Wine is at the old price.

*Q. A fearful bashful Countrey-fellow was askt, whether he would go to bed to his bride?*

*A.* No quoth he, Ile go to bed to my mother, that I will.

*Q. whence is it that those people that wash in the winter in warm water feel more cold then those that wash in cold water?*

*A.* Because that the warm water opens the pores, and gives an entrance to the cold; whereas cold water on the contrary, shuts the pores, for cold is restraining.

*Q. wherefore is it that the Hycup, especially if it be not very violent, ceaseth in holding the breath; or else if we are suddenly frighted, or afflicted with some opintonate unhappiness, or else with the taking of vinegar?*

*A.* Because the Hycup proceeds of a sudden difficulty in breathing, and that in holding our breath, it must be of necessity, that we shall a little after respire by course; also we being made attentive to that we are fearful of, makes us hold our breath, and somerimes with a profound sigh fetcht from the stomach, it hinders the cause of the Hycup.

*Q. Can you in few words give an illustration or description of the body?*



*A.* Yes, the body is the dwelling of the soul, the eyes are the windows of the soul, the brows the portals of the mind, the ears the interpreters of sounds, the lips the leaves of the mouth, the hands the workmen of the body, the heart the receptacle of life, the lungs the bellows of the air, the stomach the orderer of meat, the bones the strengtheners, and the legs the columns of the body.

*Q.* What seed is that which joyneth all the countreys of the world together?

*Q.* Hempseed, of which is made sails for ships that transmit them far and near.

*Q.* What art is that which makes use of the wildest things in the world?

*A.* Physick.

*Q.* What was the Welsh-mans meaning, when he said, Her had the law in her own hand?

*A.* He was burnt in the hand.

*Q.* One said painters were cunning fellows, the other asked why?

*A.* Because said he, they are sure to find a colour for whatsoever they do.

*Q.* One said to a sturdy begger, friend it is a custom amongst those of your trade, if a man doth not give you, to rail at him?

*A.* The begger answered, thinking to get something of him, Ah master, I am none of those; say you so, sayes the gentleman, I will try you for once, and so away he went, but never unbuttoned his sob.

*Q.* One boasted himself to be a wit, saying, That the world spoke him to be all wit?

*A.* One that stood by, and knew him very well, is it possible that you are taken to be a wit, or to be all wit, I onely took you to be a wittal.

*Qu.* What is a meer common Lawyer?

*A.* He is a foil to make a discreet one look the fairer.

*Q.* What is a Bragadocia Welsh-man?

*A.* He is one that hath the abilities of his mind in potentia, but not in actu.

*Q.* Why do some of our Lay Preachers hold forth so long?

*A.* Because their ware being counse, they can afford the larger measure.

*Q.* What is chaste beauty like?

*A.* A pair of bellows, whose breath is cold, yet makes others burn.

*Q.* Who

*Q Who hath more pleasure on the bridal night, the man or the woman ?*

*A. The woman, who though she rises like blushing Aurora, yet such a tell-tail lightfomness, cheerfulness, and mirth appears in her face, as discovers the chaste and pleasant content she received from her Bridegroom.*

*Q What is the highest respect, an honest wife can tender her husband ?*

*A. To expose her self to his embraces, to make him lord of her body, and commander of her thoughts.*

*Q Why doth a drunkard think that all things turn round about him ?*

*A. Because the spirits that serve the sight are mingled with the vapors of the drink ; which with too much heat , cause the eye to be continually moving.*

*Q why do gentlemen so powder their Periwigs ?*

*A. Because all their own hairs comes off.*

*Q How did the gentleman requite his blind bears courtesie ?*

*A. She burnt him, and the fire shovel burnt her.*

*Q why do Prentises wear no cuffs ?*

*A. Because they cannot abide to were those that are of their masters giving.*

*Q why cannot the Spaniards, so properly now as formerly, for their keeping of forts, be compared to crab lice ?*

*A. Because the English have of late so put them to the shrug, that they are alwayes upon remove.*

*Q why doth Cupid of a blinde archer shoot so well ?*

*A. Because for the most part he hits the mark.*

*Q why is wealth better then wit ?*

*A. Because few Poets have had the fortune to be chosen Aldermen.*

*Q what said the fellow to the sleeping watchman, when he stole away his lanthorn ?*

*A. Good night.*

*Q what is the worst argument a Vintner can use against the late Act for the prizes of wine ?*

*A. To draw bad wine.*

*Qu. what said the Welsh man, that by his reading saved his life, when after they had burnt him in the hand, they bid him cry, God save the King ?*

*A. Nay, quoth he, rather God bless my father and mother, for if*

if they had not brought me up to reading, I might have been hanged for all the King.

*Q. To one that excepted that another had saluted his Mistress?*

*A.* This answer was given, that as he had kist her before, he might if he pleased kist her behind.

*Q. What is the greatest traveller next to a man?*

*A.* A louse, because he alwayes bears him company.

*Q. What is a fellow of a house?*

*A.* He is one that speaks swords, and fights ergo's.

*Q. What is that which makes no difference betwixt a wise man and a fool?*

*A.* Sleep.

*Q. Wherefore are the morning studies best?*

*A.* Because the spirits are more free after their repose, and the brain and organs of the body are discharged of the fumes and vapor that arise from the nourishment, the digestion being finish'd.

*Q. Wherefore in winter do we smell perfumes less then in summer?*

*A.* Because that the cold thickens the air.

*Q. What stone is that which neither yields to the fire, nor the hammer?*

*A.* The Adamant, which is onely dissolved by Goats blood.

*Q. How is the taste best discerned?*

*A.* By the veins which spread through the tongue and palar, to distinguish of every relish.

*A.* A gentleman hawked in a farmers ground, for which the farmer being much incensed, gave him base words, which provoked the gentleman so highly that he spit in his face; at which the farmer being amazed, askt him, what was his reason for the affront?

*A.* The gentlewoman answered, what would you be at, I could do no more then give you warning, I hawked before I spit.

*Q. To one that said that lead was the basest metall of all metall?*

*A.* One replied, Sir it is so, but yet it is the stoutest, for the Glasier will tell you that it keeps more quarrels asunder, then any other metall in the world,

*Q. What answer was made to him by the Judge who fearing the cause would go against him, desir'd a longer day of hearing?*

*A.* The



*A.* The Judge answered, that he should have one, it should be on Saint Barnabies day next.

*Q.* What reply was made to her that had never a child, yet she thank't God that she had a husband of very good parts?

*A.* It is true, replied one of the neighbours, I acknowledge him to be a man of good parts, but yet he cannot multiply.

*Q.* Why do women take those for asses that are too importunate?

*A.* As they are sensible of their own imperfections, they admire men should descend so below their understandings to be so simply sensual.

*Q.* What things are chiefly in opposition to true love?

*A.* Shame and fear.

*Q.* Why is love painted naked;

*A.* To shew that all the acts and deeds of love ought to be open, such as are free from treachery or dissimulation.

*Q.* Wherefore is it that by the rubbing of our eyes, we cease to sneeze?

*A.* Because that this rubbing excites heat in the eyes, near which we make the sneezing, and that being a stranger heat, nevertheless a more strong extincts the other heat which caused the sneezing.

*Q.* Wherefore is it that in summer we drink more, and in winter we eat more?

*A.* Because as the summer dries our bodies, so we are forced to moisten them, and in the winter, the cold predominating on the exterior and natural heat, inforces it self, and gathered all into the interior, whereby we eat and digest our meat the better.

*Q.* What creatures of all others, as Naturalists write, are the worst that the earth nourisheth?

*A.* Of beasts, tygers: of men, adulterers and flatterers.

*Q.* From whence proceeds jealousy?

*A.* From envy and love. Envy to see him whom a Mistress loves, to love another, out of love, as she is fearful to lose him who is her best beloved.

*Q.* Why is a Drunkard a good Philosopher?

*A.* Because that he thinks the world goes round.

*Q.* What said Sir Benjamin Ruddard of Master P?

*A.* That he was too high for this world, and too low for the world to come.

*Q.* What is the least part of the body, yet darkens the whole body?

*A.* The

*A.* The eye-lid, the hair whereof, neither waxeth more, nor groweth longer.

*qu.* Why are the Italians said to be so jealous?

*A.* Because they keep all under lock and key.

*qu.* What is the name of that fish, which of all others pleases women best?

*A.* Plase.

*qu.* Why are Taylers of such esteem?

*A.* Because they are men of great reckoning.

*qu.* How did a gentleman of late requite him that gave him the horns?

*A.* He bit off a convenient piece of his nose, as they were together in a coach, over against the Half-moon Tavern in the Strand.

*qu.* What death would a Dutch man soonest chuse?

*A.* To be drown'd in a barrel of English beer.

*qu.* What said the gentleman to him that wrangled with him at cards and called him knave?

*A.* Sir, said he, you are a court card, that is neither king nor queen.

*qu.* What reply made the Lock-Smiths wife to her husband, when he would never let her be quiet but according to his jealous custom, preacht to her a sermon out of his trade, of what bars, bolts, and locks belonged to the chastity of an honest wife?

*A.* What a coil is here, quoth she, with your bars, your bolts, and your locks; you are a little too conceited of your trade, when there is never a Tapster nor Oastler that I know, but hath as good a key to open it as any Lock-Smith of you all.

*qu.* What is good manners in a Chamber-maid?

*A.* To exercise her patience behind the hangings, whilst her Mistress is busie with a gentleman in the same room.

*qu.* What said the French madam to her husband, when she went to bed to her Lodger in the next room?

*A.* Husband, I went onely to the Chamber-pot.

*qu.* What if dreams and wishes had been all true?

*A.* There had not been since Popery, one Nun to make a maid of.

*qu.* How do you define a Serjeant?

*A.* He is for the most part the spawn of a decayed Shop-keeper, a hangman and he are twins, onely a hangman is his eldest brother.

*qu.* What

qu. *what is an Almanack maker ?*

A. He is a tenant by custom to the Plannets, of whom he holds the twelve signs by lease parrol, to which he payes yearly rent.

qu. *which at all times is the best bed-fellow ?*

A. Sleep.

qu. *why are women at all seasons more prone to love then other creatures ?*

A. Because they are naturally more soft and ticklish,

qu. *whether is the man or woman more constant in love ?*

A. The man, as he is of a more firm body and spirit.

qu. *why did Paris see the Goddess naked, when he was appointed to give his judgement about the ball ?*

A. Because many have handsome faces, that if they were stript of their clothes have such nasty deformity on their bodies, that a Beadle of the wand would sooner lose his place then approach them with a clean whip.

qu. *why did the admired Painter Xerxes figure Cupid in a green robe ?*

A. Not onely to expresse the youthfulness of love, but also to moralize what the colour green signifies, which is Hope.

qu. *How may carnal copulation be civilly defined ?*

A. It is a mutual action of male and female with convenient instruments, ordained and deputed for generation, to maintain and multiply the species and kinde of every creature.

qu. *why is that saying, That the falling out of lovers is the beginning of love ?*

A. Because love is like a flame that increaseth with every blast.

qu. *what kinde of people are those, that being as beasts themselves, set upon beasts, carry beasts in their hands, have beasts running about them, and all to pursue and kill beasts. ?*

Sol. Unlearned Hunts-men.

qu. *wherefore is the world round ?*

A. To signifie that it, nor all in it can fill the heart of man, which is triangular.

qu. *what are the benefits of good scents and perfumes ?*

A. To purifie the brain, refine the wit, and awaken the fancy.

qu. *Is lying of any ancient standing ?*

A. Yes, but not as the atheistical writer antedates, not before Adam.

2. *why*



*Q. why is immoderate Senery hurtful?*

*A.* Because it destroyes the sight, spends the spirits, dries up the radical moisture, which is instanced by the naturalists in the Sparrows, which by reason of their often coupling, live but three years.

*Q. whence comes it that those that are born deaf are also dumb?*

*A.* There is a certain tie or conjunction of the nerves which stretch to the ears, and from the tongue, the which being indisposed from the birth, it must of necessity be, that those two faculties should be equally affected; onely it is confessed, that certain sicknesses may make one deaf, without being dumb; and on the contrary, one may be made dumb without being deaf, because it may so fall out, that once branch of the nerve may be offended without hurting the other.

*Q. why do lovers sit up with one another whole nights?*

*A.* Because they cannot go to bed together.

*Q. May a lover die with too much loving?*

*A.* Yes, as 'tis in the Song, for the space of half an hour, but no longer.

*Q. why is Cupid pictured blind?*

*A.* Because he uses in the dark to play at blind-man-buff.

*Q. why do the Dutch eat so much butter?*

*A.* Because they have there fish so cheap.

*Q. what said the Gardiner to his wife when she came to see him hang'd?*

*A.* Get you to work you whore, weed, weed for bread for your children, is this a time for you to see shewes.

*Q. what think you of the wife, that said the Taylor her husband, was not fit for her?*

*A.* She had a minde to measure with a yard of her own chusing.

*Q. what said one of a marriage that was made betwixt a widow of a vast fortune, and a Gentleman of a great house that had no estate?*

*A.* That the marriage was like a black pudding, one brought blood, and the other brought suet and oatmeal.

*Q. what may a porter of the city gates be compared unto?*

*A.* Cerberus, that would not let the wandring ghosts pass without a top.

*Q. why should a fair womans neck be awry?*

*A.* Then

*A.* Then it stands as if she lookt for a kiss.

*Q.* *what is a Mountebank?*

*A.* He is one, that if he can but come by the names of diseases, to stuff his Bill with, he hath a sufficient stock to set up withall.

*Q.* *what Officer keeps his Oath most strictly to the City?*

*A.* A Serjeant, for he swears to be a true Varlet to the city, and he continues so to his dying day.

*Q.* *what trick will the Vintners use after walnuts are out of season, to keep up their price of sack?*

*A.* Cunning knaves need no Brokers.

*Q.* *whether is the water or the earth bigger?*

*A.* The water is bigger then the earth, the air is bigger then the water, and the fire bigger then the air.

*Q.* *How many bones are there in the body of a man?*

*A.* In the Head 49. in the Breast 67. in the Hands 61. in the Feet 60. the vulgar opinion is, that there is in all 284.

*Q.* *How may one distinguish of the height of things?*

*A.* The Sea is higher then the Earth, the Air is higher then the Sea, the Fire then the Air, and the Poles above them.

*Q.* *why doth a chaste woman love him exceedingly that had her virginity?*

*A.* Because of her shamesfac'tness, as also out of an esteem of him to whom she intrusted her credit.

*Q.* *what herb of all others most present the form of a man?*

*A.* A mandrake.

*Q.* *what birds of all others are the most perfect heralds of the Spring?*

*A.* The Swallow and the Cuckow.

*Q.* *At what time do womens breasts begin first to increase?*

*A.* At fourteen.

*Q.* *what is conjectured of him that made the song of the Bulls feather?*

*A.* That there is none about the town, that can pretend more reason to sing it, better then himself.

*Q.* *why did a Pulpit cuffer about London, cry out so for bowes and arrows, bowes and arrows?*

*A.* Because, according to the Provery, a fools bolt is soon shor.

*Q.* *why do some women blush so?*

*A.* Because that little modesty they have, is contracted in their faces.

*Q.* *why*

*Q. why do yong whores turn old bands ?*

*A.* It is with them as it is with other trades, after they have served out their times, they set up for themselves.

*Q. what is a whore ?*

*A.* She is one that pricks betimes, for her stock is a white thorn, which cut and grafted on she becomes a medlar.

*Q. One askt Ben. Johnson what reparation he would tender to his honor for spitting in his face ?*

*A.* He answered, if he pleased, he would tread it out again.

*Q. what said the wench that was brought before the Judge about a rape, when he askt her, whether the fellow offered any violence, or the like.*

*A.* Yes, said she, and please your worship, he bound my hands, and would have tyed my legs together, but I thank my own indutry, I kept them assunder.

*Q. A countrey Painter painting of a small Parish Church, and writing false Orthography, one askt him, that overlooked his work, why he spelt so false ?*

*A.* Alas Sir, sayes the Painter, you must understand that this is a poor Village, and they will be loath to go to the charges of true English.

*Q. what were those two stars that the sea man cryed out for in the storm, as onely desirous to see, before he was cast away ?*

*A.* The star in Cheap-side, and the star in Coleman-street.

*Q. what said he that saw a fellow in very cold morning on the gallows in his shirt ?*

*A.* That he was afraid he would catch his death.

*Q. what may a covetous Lawyer be compared unto ?*

*A.* Hee's one whose fingers have itch for a bribe, ever since his first practising of Court-hand.

*Q. what is a meer Pettifogger ?*

*A.* He is one of Samsons Foxes, he sets men more shamefully together by the ears then pillories.

*Q. why do lovers shed their hair so fast ?*

*A.* Because with them it is for the most part the fall of the leaf.

*Q. Is it lawfull for a lover to make use of any other Lady then his own ?*

*A.* The law of Nations permits no such custom, nor will it serve his turn, though she be never so like, to say that he mistook her for his own Mistress.

*Q. what*



Q. *What is love?*

A. 'Tis a passion without reason, order, or stability, 'tis the whirl-pool of mans liberty, a disease that will make one as sleepy as a cat.

Q. *What is the female sex without the male?*

A. Imperfect.

Q. *When will A. B. make another song in praise of Sack?*

A. Ask the Fidlers.

Q. *What said the Soldier when his Captain demanded of him, why he bought his Colours at his shop, and why he fancied them still above any other.*

A. Oh Sir, said he, I have all the reason of the world to fancy them; for these your Colours saved my life, I followed them when you run away from Basing-house.

Q. *What said the Carrier to the Thieves when he saw they would rob him.*

A. Friends, make a conscience, let me share, I desire to drive the same trade with you, to have something of my own.

Q. *Why did Mrs. H. make her Husband a Wastecoat of her Willow-colour'd Stuff-petticoat?*

A. As the might other wife have parted with her smock; and you know what the P. overb sings, *Near is my Petticoat, but nigher is my smock.*

Q. *One askt another what Shakespears Works were worth bound up together; the other replied, not worth a farthing: not worth a farthing, said he that was to buy them, why so?*

A. The other answered, that his Playes were worth money, but he never heard that his Works were worth any thing.

Q. *Why is a Puritan a Non-resident,*

A. Because he never keeps near his Text.

Q. *What is the best way of dealing with a seemingly zealous Lay brother?*

A. Not to trust him, for then he can never deceive you.

Q. *Why cannot the Devil take tobacco through the nose?*

A. Because Saint Dunstan scared it with a pair of tongs.

Q. *What may the Law be most fitly compared unto?*

A. To a thicket of Brambles, into which by tempest the poor sheep being driven from the Plains for refuge, are there fleeced.

Q. *Why may not Machivel be reputed as honest as some modern Politicians?*

n

A. Because

*A.* Because he made no use of the hypocritical veil of a religious profession, to rough-cast his knavery withall.

*qu.* what kinde of people are those, that sleep not with their own faces?

*A.* Women that paint.

*qu.* what is that, which being contained in it self, yet from it thousands do dayly grow and issue?

*Sol.* An egg, from whence are produced fowls, fishes, birds, and serpents.

*qu.* what breaks the shell at the coming forth of the chicken?

*A.* The defect of nourishment, which at the end of the time is wasted in the shell, which the chicken wanting, exposeth it self, and so breaketh it.

*qu.* what is that which is milk in his dam, or fire, of a mingled seed, brought forth by others, and produceth not his like?

*Sol.* A mule begotten betwixt a horse and an ass.

*qu.* why have those that lie on their backs so many dreams and visions?

*A.* Because the humors are disturbed, and upwards where the fantasie is.

*qu.* why is it unwholsome to lie on ones back?

*A.* Because it disposeth a man to the Incubus, or night mare, which is a passage of the heart, when a man thinketh himself to be strangled in his bed, and somewhat lies heavy on his stomach which he would throw off, it also causeth with the over hearing and oppression of the reins, and efusion in the night, which weakens the back.

*qu.* what payes Venus more custome then all the world bestides?

*A.* The bed.

*qu.* what is a Sexton?

*A.* He is one, that of all Proverbs cannot abide to hear that of, *We live by the quick, and not by the dead.*

*qu.* why are boats compared to females.

*A.* Because every one enters into them.

*qu.* what said she to him that found her at it behinde the door in a Tavern?

*A.* At this time, Sir, I cannot pleasure you, keep this secret from my husband, and I will disclose as great a one to you, when it lies in my power.

*qu.* what said the Cuckold to him that he found a bed with his wife?

*A.* Sirrah

*A.* Sirrah, for this once I forgive you, but look to it, the next time I catch you in the corn, I will put you into the pound, to the tune of, Come no more there boyes.

*Q.* With what words did one challenge another that had abused him, but was not his equal?

*A.* F. N. do confesse my self to be as base a villain as thou art, and therefore let me see thee to morrow by such an hour in *Hide Park*?

*Q.* What said the Saylor when the ship was set on fire in the coast of Peru?

*A.* He cast himself into the sea, and cryed, some rosted and some sod.

*Q.* What answer did one return him that desired to borrow his cloak?

*A.* Sir, seeing it rains not, what need you borrow a cloak; and if it should rain, how can I my self be without it.

*Q.* What said the Lady to her son that was a great gamester, when she was likely to be drowned?

*A.* Son, said she, for your part you can swim, but if am drowned to day, pray thee play not away my clothes till I am buried.

*Q.* Who are those that are near the Suns rising, and see the first day, yet themselves are of the colour of the night?

*A.* The Ethiopians.

*Q.* Why are children of finer like their fathers then their mothers?

*A.* To give a modest reason, it proceeds from the imagination of the mothers, that at such a time, thinks of the disposition of the father.

*Q.* What do the eyes chiefly betray?

*A.* Those things which a man would keep most secret, Love and Drunkenness.

*Q.* From whence is derived the power of feeling?

*A.* It spreads it self through every part by Sinnews, which descend from the hand to the foot, and like a net spreads over the whole body.

*Q.* What thing is that which being blinde it self, leads the blinde, and bears him that bears it?

*A.* A Staff.

*Q.* Why is the flesh of the lungs white?

*A.* Because they are in continual motion.



*Q. What is an idle magistrate like?*

*A. The picture of Saint George on a sign-post, with his sword drawn to no purpose.*

*Q. What may be said of him that speaks great Gun-powder words?*

*A. That he hath a timpany in his mouth.*

*Q. What are lovers oaths like?*

*A. Marriners prayers, that last no longer then the storm.*

*Q. What may a Musician be compared unto?*

*A. To a Camelion that lives by the air.*

*Q. Why doth a Knight take place of a Gentleman?*

*A. Because some are Knights before they are Gentlemen.*

*Q. What is a domineering fellow to be compared unto?*

*A. A gingling spur, that keeps a noise but never pricks*

*Q. What is the reason that captain Bulmur could not make his boat leap out of the water, and fly over London Bridge?*

*A. Because the people could not believe.*

*Q. What did the fellow near Doctors Commons do that sent his wife for salt?*

*A. He eat up the quarter of lamb before she came, for which he is called lamb without salt.*

*Q. What was Jeffry's the Queens little dwarf's usual bidding place?*

*A. In Parsons the Kings great porters fob.*

*Q. Why are Tailors like woodcocks?*

*A. Because they live by their long bills.*

*Q. Why is it dangerous to abuse a Physician?*

*A. Because if he once have to do with a man, he will make him stink.*

*Q. Why are Players like to poor Philosophers?*

*A. Because they are as well contented with their rags, as when they are in their richest robes.*

*Q. Why are great eaters the most valiant men?*

*A. Because they never fight but with a good stomach.*

*Q. What are Horse-keepers and Oastlers, though the times are never so mutual?*

*A. Stable-men.*

*Q. Why are Fidlers so unfortunate?*

*A. For that they never do any thing, but it is against the hair.*

*Q. Why are Scriveners hard hearted fellows?*

*A. Because*

*A.* Because they rejoyce when they get other men into bonds.

*Q.* Why is a miller the fittest husband for a scold?

*A.* Because when the mill goes, her tongue cannot be heard.

*Q.* What may be said of one that speaketh hard words?

*A.* That he hath swallowed a Doctor of Physick's bill.

*Q.* Why are Glasiers good Arbitrators?

*A.* Because they spend their whole time in composing of quarrels.

*Q.* Why is it unlikely that Sailors should be rich men?

*A.* Because they are never so well pleased, as when they go down the winde.

*Qu.* Of all knaves, why is there greatest hope of a Cobler?

*A.* Though he be never so idle a fellow, he is still mending.

*Q.* Why is a Hang-man a person of a contemplative profession?

*A.* Because he never goes to work, but he is put in minde of his own end.

*Q.* Why is a Tooth-drawer a kinde of an unconscionable trade?

*A.* Because he takes away those things, by which every man gets his living.

*Q.* Why is it not proper to call a Tapster a Drawer?

*A.* Because beer onely makes men pifs, but it is wine that makes them draw.

*Q.* Why is a Barber said to be such an active fellow?

*A.* Because when he uses his comb, he doth so box one about the ears.

*Q.* Why are there so many Pick-pockets in every corner, though there be, for the most part, a watch in every Street?

*A.* It is all one for that, for a Pick-pocket had as live meet with a watch, as any thing else.

*Q.* Why are Tobacco-Shops of all other places most dangerous?

*A.* Because there is none ever frequented them, but he smoake for it.

*Q.* Why is a Midwives trade of all others most commendable?

*A.* Because they lived not by the hurt of others, as Chyrurgions do, nor by the falling out of friends as Lawyers do, but by the agreement betwixt party and party.

*Q.* Why do Lawyers Clerks write such wide hands?

*A.* To keep the peace, for if the Plaintiff should be in one leaf, and the Defendant in another, the lines being too near, they might perhaps fall together by the ears.

*Q.* why must an Apothecaries shop needs be healthful?

*A.* Because the windows, boxes, benches, and all things in the shop take Physick.

*Q.* what may an Antiquary be compared unto?

*A.* To a Dutch man, that loves cheese for being worm-eaten and mouldy.

*Q.* One drinking of a cup of burnt Claret, said that he was not able to let it down, another askt him why?

*A.* He answered, because it was red hot.

*Q.* One seeing a man and his wife fighting, askt another why he did not part them?

*A.* He answered, he was better bred then to part man and wife.

*Q.* why is it necessary for women to learn a Roman hand?

*A.* Because they are seldom very good Secretaries.

*Q.* One saying that it was a fine quality for one to speak extempore:

*A.* Another answered, it was no such fine quality, for every inconsiderate Sectarist did it.

*Q.* why is one squint-eyed most circumspect of all others?

*A.* Because he can look nine ways at once.

*Q.* why is corn a quarrelsome creature?

*A.* Because it rises by the blade, and falls by the ears with those that cut it.

*Q.* what may a Middlesex-man be called?

*A.* An Hermaphrodite, because he is of both sexes.

*Q.* why have Hoasts red noses?

*A.* To show the world an experiment of the vertue of what they sold.

*Q.* A Gentlewoman that was always jealous of Latine, hearing one say bona mulier?

*A.* That for bona, she knew that was good, but I will pawn my life on it, the other word sayes she, means that which is stak noughr.

*Q.* The people wondering at the Eclipse of the Sun?

*A.* One that stood by told them that it onely burnt dim, and that Phebus was snuffing of it.

*Q.* what did the fellow to his wife, that said she was neither sick nor well?

*A.* He



*A.* He turned her out of doors, for said he, *Huffie* I am onely bound to keep you in sickness or in health.

*Q.* One told a gentleman that went by water, that his cloak burnt?

*A.* I knew that, said the gentleman, and therefore I put it into the water.

*Q.* A Wit meeting of a Usurer, desired him to lend him some money, Sir, said the Usurer, I do not know you?

*A.* Therefore I ask you, sayes he, for they that know me will not lend me a farthing.

*Q.* One saying that he was sorrowful, that such a Venison Pastie was eaten?

*A.* His friend replied, if he pleased, he would write an Epitaph on it.

*Q.* One askt in which part of the house a gentlewoman did use to lie?

*A.* Answer was made that she lay backwards, and did let out her fore rooms.

*Q.* One askt a pretty wench that came out of the countrey in her linsie woollse petticoats, very mean in habit, when he saw her not long after in the Strand mighty brave, how she purchased such cloaths?

*A.* Faith, said she, onely for the taking up.

*Q.* One asking another what Superscription he had best write to his Mistress on his letter, was told, Venus Laß of his affections?

*A.* No by my troth, nor I said he, she shall be stiled as I think she is, Venice glasse of my affections.

*Qu.* One askt what was the first commodity a young shop-keeper put off.

*A.* Another answered his honesty.

*Q.* One askt why men should think there was a world in the moon?

*A.* Answer was made, because they are Lunatick.

*Q.* What reply did he make to the Physitian, that said that his liver was nought.

*A.* Qualis vita, fuit ita.

*Q.* Why are women like a piece of Grogram?

*A.* Because they are alwayes fretting.

*Q.* One being askt what countrey-man a Plough man was?

*A.* Was answered an Hungarian.

*Q. One asking a Poet where his wits were?*

*A. Another that stood by, answered, they were a wooll-gathering, for said he, no people have more need of it.*

*Q. One said he was so, tender hearted, that he could not abide to kill a louse?*

*A. Another replied, because he was too cowardly to see his own blood.*

*Q. One perswaded another, because she was rich, to marry a whore, saying, it was not too late for her to turn?*

*A. A Pox on her, sayes the other, she hath been so much worn, it is to no purpose, she is past turning.*

*Q. What said the Gentleman to the Citizen, that with his bat in his hand began a health to all the cuckolds in the world?*

*A. Sir, sayes he, be cover'd, what do you mean, pray be pleased to remember your self.*

*Q. How did Phil. Porter rid himself and his company of the Fiddlers?*

*A. He caus'd one of his Comrades to snip off a piece of his ear, and drinking off a beer-glass to the musick, swore every one of them should follow his example.*

Wit



## Wit and Language.

### Set Forms of Expression inserted for imitation.

A Kifs is but a minutes joy.  
Your words are *Delphian* oracles.  
Your wit hath too much edge.  
I am a cast-away in love.  
You are a flame of beauty.  
Sweet and delicious as the feast of love.  
Sweet as the breath of lutes, or loves deliciousness.  
I, like a childe, will go by your directions.  
You are the rising sun which I adore.  
It is a confidence that well becomes you.  
I see your wit is as nimble as your tongue.  
Your favors I did taste in great abundance.  
Let me but touch the white pillows of your naked breasts.  
Your words like musick please me.  
I prize your love above all the gold in wealthy *Indies* arms.  
He play at kisses with you.  
Give me a naked Lady in a net of gold.  
Your fingers are made to quaver on a lute, your arms to hang  
about a ladies neck.  
Your tongue is oyled with courtly flatteries.  
You guild my praises far above my deserts.  
My boldness wants excuse.  
Reward staves for you.



He pay the tribute of my love to you.  
 Welcome, as light to day, as health to sick men.  
 Let me share your thoughts.  
 Let men that hope to be beloved be bold.  
 You have a face where all good seems to dwell.  
 My duty binds me to obey you ever.  
 I sacrifice to you the incense of my thanks.  
 You wear a snowie livery.  
 I will repay your love with usury.  
 Vertue go with you.  
 You are the star I reach at.  
 I am engaged to business craves some speed.  
 You speak the courtiers dialect.  
 Inherit your desires.  
 You are my counsels consistory.  
 Your title far exceeds my worth.  
 He bathe my lips in rose dews of kisses.  
 I wear you in my heart.  
 You are the miracle of friendship.  
 You are the usurer of fame.  
 My genius and yours are friends.  
 I will unrip my very bosom to you.  
 My tongue speaks the freedom of my heart.  
 Give me leave to waken your memory.  
 O' late you are turn'd a parasite.  
 With your Ambrosiack kisses bathe my lips.  
 Sure winter dwells upon your lip, the snow is not more cold.  
 Mine eyes have feasted on your beauteous face.  
 Your favors have saln like the dew upon me.  
 Oh ! I shall rob you of too much sweetness.  
 You have the power to sway me as you please.  
 Your goodness wants a president.  
 Your acceptance shall be my recompence.  
 The Sun never met the Summer with more joy.  
 You wrap me up in wonder.  
 You temporize with sorrow, mine's sincere.  
 You have made me sick with passion.  
 Oh ! suit your pity with your infinite beauty.  
 There is no treasure on earth like her.  
 Your breath casts sweet perfumes.  
 Goodness and vertue are your near acquaintance.

You understand not the language of my intent.  
My entertainment hath confirmed my welcome.  
Your words have charmed my soul.  
Make me companion of your cares.  
I want no part of welcome but your wished presence.  
It is no pilgrimage to travel to your lips.  
I am proud to please you.  
By you, like your shade, Ile ever dwell.  
The unblown rose, the crystal, nor the diamond, are not more  
pure then she.  
Ile chronicle your virtues.  
As white as innocence is self.  
As constant as the needle to the adamant.  
You are the onely anchor of my hopes.  
I am as mute as night.  
Women are angels clad in flesh.  
My arms shall be your sanctuary.  
You, like a comet, do attract all eyes.  
As kinde as the Sun to the new born Spring.  
As glorious as the noon-tide Sun,  
Your eyes are orbs of stars.  
You make my faith to stagger.  
You are too much an adamant.  
As you have vertue speak it.  
You are a noble giver.  
Let me seal my vowed faith on your lips.  
It is a paradise enjoying you.  
You are a white enchantress, Lady, you can enchain me with  
a smile.  
I have no faculty which is not yours.  
You are full of fair desert.  
Your purse is my Exchequer.  
Your example steers me.  
Her name, like some celestial fire quickens my spirit.  
You cannot tempt me Syren.  
Let me perish in your presence.  
Your love out-strips my merit.  
Your complements call your faith in question.  
My wish requites you.  
Midnight would blush at this.  
There's musick in her smiles.

The ocean's not more boundless then your favors.  
 He lodge you in my bosom, and wear you in my heart.  
 It is the blessing of my fate.  
 Fire quickens my spirits.  
 Your presence is restorative.  
 Your language is more dubious then an Oracle.  
 Your heart's like pibble, smooth but stony.  
 Passion, like midnight, sits upon your thoughts.  
 Her swan-like breasts more white then new falln snow.  
 Confirm me in your favor with a smile.  
 Welcom as Manna to my hungry soul.  
 She is the glory of her sex, she bears the palm of beauty from  
 them all.  
 Others to her seem like the glimmering stars compared to the  
 full moon.  
 He pay the last tribute of my lips to your fair hands.  
 The musick of the spheres is not so ravishing as her voice.  
 Report could never have got a sweeter air to fly in, then your  
 breast.  
 You have the power to steer me as you please  
 'Tis my duty to obey your fair commands.  
 You are the onely person I have ambition to honor.  
 Pray point me out some service to express my gratitude.  
 I know you are all courtship.  
 You are liberal in language.  
 Her breath perfumes the air.  
 You embrace the occasion to depart.  
 You are the partner of my hopes.  
 You are all worth, all bounty.  
 She is a mine of beauty.  
 He like your shade pursue you.  
 you have discours'd me into admiration.  
 you have a soul is full of gratitude.  
 This kiss seals my repentance.  
 your sight gives me a lease of longer life.  
 Let me now circle in my arms all happiness.  
 Let me be bold to claim your noble promise, my blood heaves  
 in my veins to be in action.  
 'Tis happiness enough that you have mentioned it.  
 She hath an easie melting lip, and a speaking eye.  
 I must enroll you in the catalogue of my dearest friends.

Trust



Trust not the unruly appetite of youth that pines in more  
then wishes.

you walk in artificial clouds, and bathe your silken limbs in  
wanton dalliance.

Farewell fair regent of my soul, you still oblige my gratitude.  
The fight of loves on both sides, they send amorous glances  
from one anothers eyes.

The blessings of your Mistress fall upon you.

Would I were secretary to your thoughts.

My best abilities of power are at your service.

A maiden-head is a creature got in the eye, conceiv'd in a kiss,

I have no shift of faces, no cleft tongue.

I am not *Oedipus* enough to understand you, I am wrapt with  
wonder.

I have a strong assurance of your vertue.

Trouble me not with thanks, lest I endeavour not to merit  
any.

Ile rather doubt an Oracle, then question what you deliver.

you may teach *Hermes* eloquence.

My want of power to satisfie so great a debt, makes me accuse  
my fortunes.

your bounty, like a new Spring, hath renewed the Autumn of  
my years.

I will not war with Eloquence.

you are Fortunes minion, you sleep in her bosom.

Such endearments will too much impoverish my gratitude.

Take me into your bosom, and hide me there.

Not the mountain ice congealed to crystal is more chaste  
then she.

Ile celebrate my Mistress health to you.

I ever held you my best example.

Ile like the perfumed winde sport with your hair.

you may challenge all my powers on your behalf.

All valor is confined in within your breast, I emulate your da-  
ring spirit.

you overcharge me with so great a favor, as your descending  
thus to visit me.

I should do wrong to merit not to honor you.

As loved as the air I breathe.

you are the friend of Fortune.

All the dayes good attend you.

You

You cast your eyes too much upon the flame moves your  
destruction.

He be as just to you as heaven to truth.

You'll set the aspiring *Cataline* to school,

You are as amorous as youthful *May*.

I yield my self to your direction, mannage me at your pleasure.

I listned for that string, and your discourse hath toucht it.

You have suckt the milk of the court.

I will out-wait a Serjeant to attend you.

You set too high a price on my poor deservings.

The vertues of your minde would force a Stoick to be your  
servant.

You have fired me with the heat of your deservings.

You are the star by whom my fate is led.

Her eyes are diamonds set in purest gold.

The very air is ravisht with her touch.

I cannot speak your praises.

You are the soul of goodness.

You may as you please determine of me.

You are the star that rules my faculties.

Her breath is like the smoke of spices.

She whispers like the amorous lure.

My desires equal your wishes.

You have out-strippt me in the race of Honor.

No service more then reciprocal.

I cannot pass you without an *Ave*.

Your noble deeds transcends all presidents.

It is an honor and so I do receive it.

Select



## Select Sentences.

**W**Hosoever writes a modern History, and follows truth too near the heels, may chance have his teeth struck out.

The dignity of truth is lost in much protesting.

No Hell so low, which lust and women cannot lead unto.

The world is a theatre of theft, great rivers, small brooks, and they the ocean.

True love is a servant, brutish lust a tyrant.

Duty must not assume the name of merit.

Unequal marriage is not love but lust.

Revenge is lost, if men profess they hate.

Mischiet doth ever end where it begins.

Where distaste begins, there friendship ends.

When a woman hath lost her chastity, she hath no more to lose.

Too much indulgence is not love but hate.

Reason is the mistress of experience.

Nothing is hard to them that dare to die.

He is next in right that hath the strongest power.

Blinde is the censure of uncertainties.

Time wears out what art and nature cannot bring about.

Great sorrow is always dumb.

Women are like to Venice-glasses, one crack spoils them.

Discretion is the better part of valor.

The man that would have sold the lions skin whilst the beast lived, was killed with hunting of him.

When clouds appear, wise men put on their cloaks.

Hope is a bate, it covers any hook.

Libels are stifled with taking no notice of them.

Good wits are greatest in extremity.

Mischiefs feed like beasts till they be fat, and then they bleed.

The worst deeds are made good with good success.

Invocation



Invocation is more dangerous then error.

A Politician must, like lightning, melt the marrow but not pierce the skin.

An old husband is good to make a screen of, to stand next the fire, whilst his yong wife sits behind him, and keeps a friends lips warm.

Virgins resolves are weak.

Envy stands on tip-toe to pull down innocence.

When is up, all women are alike.

Love is the soveraign vertue of the soul.

The dawn of midnight is the drunkards noon.

Suspicion alwayes hath a ready tongue.

The sun that sets, doth rise again.

All faults are still born that from greatness grows.

The feast of marriage is not lust but love.

Love is a slave to hope.

A DI-



A  
D I C T I O N A R Y  
F O R

The more expeditious finding  
out of any Rime, being useful for that  
pleasing Pastime called

C R A M B O.

<i>Ab.</i>	face	baies	praise
	trace	bewrays	raies
<b>S</b> Tab	base	blaze	raze
<b>S</b> Scab	brace	daies	laies
orab	grace	delayes	to laze
flab	bebase	decays	raife
crab	chace	fraies	flays
mab	race	glaze	flays
blab	embrace	gaze	assays
dab	besace	graze	essays
	surface	jayes	sprays
<i>Acc. Ase.</i>	enchase	k. yes	tplays
	pace	maze	swaies
uncase	apace	amaze	brays
case	space	oheys	strays
dace		playes	trays
lace	<i>Ace. Aies.</i>	pay s	betrays
place	<i>Ays.</i>	praies	ways
mace	allays		

O

Ack

<i>Ack.</i>	<i>Ad.</i>		
almanack	add	straid	bagg
black	mad	perswade	cagg
back	glad	diswade	cragg
traek	dad	trade	clagg
jack	bad	weighd	dragg
knack	clad	wade	flagg
brack	dad	obeyd	shagg
clack	gad	decayd	fagg
crack	pad		hagg
lack	had	<i>As</i>	jagg
hack	lad	chaff	lagg
pack	sad	draff	magg
quack	swad	laugh	nagg
rack		quasse	ragg
attack	<i>Ade. Myde.</i>	stass	quagg
sack		eperaph	stagg
smack	aide		wagg
stack	afraid	<i>Ase</i>	to wagg
slack	blade		<i>Ague</i>
rhwack	brayde	safe	
tack	dismayd	Ralph	plague
track	fade	chafe	prague
wrack	jade	halfe	
	layd	calfe	<i>Age</i>
<i>Aff.</i>	allayd	<i>Ast</i>	age
aft	delayd	ast	engage
saft	made	chast	gage
compa&	maide	craft	cage
baft	playd	daft	stage
traft	payd	haft	parentage
paft	arrayd	grast	pilgrimage
quaft	stayd	laught	pupilage
jaft	staid	quast	page
crackt	shade	thast	rage
rackt	bewrayd	wast	aswage
sackt	unstaid		sage
thwackt	spade	<i>Agg</i>	wage
	splaide	brag	<i>Adge</i>
			badgc.



*The Arts of Wooing and Complementing, &c. 195*

badge		nail	thrall
fadge	ake	pale	wail
madge	bake	prevail	yawl
	brake	pail	
<i>Al. Ay.</i>	cake	quail	<i>Alid</i>
	drake	rail	
aye	flake	stale	balld
bay	jake	sale	embrawld
obey	make	scale	calld
defray	mistake	shail	crawld
delay	quake	retail	enthralld
decay	rake	trail	galld
bewray	sake	tale	mauld
clay	shako	tayl	scauld
array	flake	vale	sprawld
dismay	spake	vayl	besprawld
allay	stake	wail	scalld
tray	awake	whale	walld
gay	betake		yawld
gray	undertake	<i>All. Aule</i>	
hay			<i>Ayld.</i>
jay	<i>Ale. Aile</i>	all	
lay		appall	bayld
May	avail	awle	bewaild
nay	aile	ball	faild
play	ale	brawle	engraild
pray	bale	call	retaild
dray	bewail	caule	haild
raie	dale	crawl	hald
flay	engrail	fall	exhald
say	exhale	gall	nauld
stay	flail	hall	empaild
splay	entail	mawl	prevaild
spray	fail	Paul	ralld
stray	frail	pall	laild
sway	gale	small	scald
tray	goale	shall	retayld
way	haile	stall	trayld
why	all bail	sprawl	vaild
	male	spawl	
<i>Ake.</i>	mail	tall	<i>Alk.</i>

balk	cham	fan	grand
chalk	dam	man	command
calc	dram	unman	hand
stalk	flam	nan	land
talk	flimflam	pan	mand
walk	lamb	paun	stand
	ram	raun	witstand
<i>Alm.</i>	ram	span	understand
	mant	scan	scand
alm	flam	swan	strand
balm	whimwham	ran	stand
calm		vanne	spand
palm	<i>Ame.</i>	wan	tand
psalm		wanne	wand
qualm	ame		
shalm	blame	<i>Ance.</i>	<i>Ain</i>
	came		
	claim	advance	abstain
<i>Als.</i>	dame	shance	again
	frame	countenance	bain
alice	flame	dance	brain
malice	fame	dalliance	blain
	game	deliverance	Cain
<i>Als.</i>	lame	trance	cane
	mame	glance	crain
	name	enhance	contain
inalt	fame	ignorance	drain
exalt	shame	lance	ordain
halt	tame	prance	constrain
male		maintenance	disdain
pale	<i>An.</i>	perchance	dane
fale		ballance	complain
thalt	Ann	governance	counterpan
fault	bega		entertain
revolt	ban	<i>And.</i>	fain
	bran		fane
<i>Am.</i>	can	and	distrain
	clan	band	profane
am	canne	brand	grain
clam	dan	over-cand	gain
cram	randan	tand	Jane

lane

lane	lanch	stank	hap
main	stanch	prank	lap
maintain		plank	map
plain	<i>Ang.</i>	shrank	xap
pain		shank	pap
obtain	bang	slank	vap
regain	fang	thank	stap
raign	gang		snap
slain	hang	<i>Ant.</i>	swap
sustain	pang		scrap
retain	hang	ant	strap
rain	rang	aunt	thunder-clap
slain	sprang	daunt	trap
Spain	stang	flaunt	trap
sprain	tang	gaunt	entrap
stain	twang	grant	wrap
swain	brang	haunt	
restrain		want	<i>Apc.</i>
train	<i>Ange.</i>	pant	
vain		scant	scape
vane	change	vaunt	gape
vein	exchange	vaunt	grape
wain	grange	want	jape
	mange	recant	cape
<i>Amp.</i>	strange	enchant	nape
	range		rape
cramp	estrangle	<i>Ains</i>	shape
camp		acquaint	scrape
champ	<i>Ank.</i>	faint	escape
damp	Mountebank	complaint	rape
lamp	bank	paint	
stamp	blank	Saint	<i>Aps</i>
ramp	crank		
vamp	drank	<i>Ap.</i>	caps
	dank		claps, &c.
<i>Anch.</i>	slank	cap	relaps
planch	franch	clap	
branch	frank	chap	<i>Apt</i>
cranch	lank	flap	
hanch	ranch	gap	apt



chapt	impair	oudard	cleark
clapt	despair	hard	heark
flapt	repair	guard	jeark
gapt	prepare	heard	lark
lapt	scare	mard	mark
rapt	paire	nard	paik
wrapt	praier	pard	querk
escapt	rare	ensnard	spark
scrapt	share	despaired	sark
shapt	stare	scard	chark
swapt	spare	thard	stark
intwapt	square	spard	
snapt	swear	squard	Arle.
flapt	ensnare	stard	
strapt	aware	starrd	earle
	ware	reward	charle
		yard	marle
Ar.	Arb.		snarle
		Arf.	
arc			Arm
bar	barb		
car	garb	dwarf	
far	herb	scarf	arm
tar	orb	wharf	disarm
mar			barm
scar	Arch.	Arge	charm
spar			farm
star	arch	barge	to farm
far	march	charge	harm
war	starch	discharge	alarm
	parch	enlarge	sparm
Arch.	torch	large	swarm
	search	serge	term
		verge	warm
aire	Ard.		
bare		Ark.	Arn.
care			
chair	award		
dare	bard	ark	barn
fair	debard	bark	fern
glair	card	embark	learn
hair	discard	cark	stearn
mair	dard	dark	warn

forwarn

forwarn	pas	gnash	<i>Asf.</i>
yarn	was	mash	
	repas	plash	blast
<i>Arp.</i>	alafs	quash	bast
		rash	cast
carp	<i>Art.</i>	flash	chast
chirp		swash	enchast
harp	are	stasht	fast
querp	care	trash	too fast
sharp	dart	thrash	agast
warp	fart	wash	hast
	heart		has't
<i>Arvs.</i>	hart	<i>Ask.</i>	last
	mart.		maft
barrs	part	ask	past
carrs	impart	bask	pac't
dares	depart	cask	tast
fares	puart	flask	was't
	stare	mask	wast
<i>Arvs.</i>	smart	masque	
	rart	pask	
ars	thwart	task	<i>Ar.</i>
farce	wart		
scarce		<i>To these be-</i>	ac
Mars	<i>Arth.</i>	long	bat
		masquer	cat
<i>Arsh.</i>	swarth	masker	chat
	earth	mask her	fat
harth	girth	tasker	hat
marth	hearth	ask her	gnat
	dearth		begat
<i>As.</i>		<i>Asp</i>	flat
	<i>Asb.</i>		mat
afs	ash	asp	pat
brafs	cash	clasp	tar
bafs	clash	gasp	rat
clafs	crash	grasp	squat
glafs	dash	hasp	that
grafs	flash	rasp	what
lafs	gash	wasp	
mafs		unbasp	<i>Are.</i>

abate	to match		withdrawn
bate	patch	<i>Aw.</i>	fawn
debate	scratch		spawn
delicate	smatch	<i>aw</i>	gnawn
elevate	snatch	claw	lawn
date	thatch	daw	spawn
to date	watch	draw	prawn
fare		withdraw	pawn
gate	<i>Atb.</i>	flaw	yawn
grate		jaw	
to grate	bath	law	<i>Ax.</i>
ingrate	faith	gnaw	
hate	hath	maw	ax
Kate	lath	paw	flax
late	path	raw	lax
relate	rath	saw	tax
elate	swath	forefaw	wax
mate	faith	spaw	
inmate	wrath	straw	<i>Es.</i>
plate		thaw	
pate	<i>Aug.</i>		flea
conserve			key
consecrate		<i>And.</i>	plea
contaminate	brave		sea
state	cave	bawd	yea
stare	crave	clawd	
to stare	drave	dawd	<i>Ease.</i>
strait	gave	fraud	
wait	grave	defraud	sease
	have	laud	decease
<i>Atch.</i>	knave	applaud	decrease
	lave	tbawd	increase
	nave	gnawd	sease
batch	pave	abroad	grease
catch	save	broad	leafe
cratch	rave		peace
hatch	shave	<i>Aw.</i>	pease
dispatch	slave		please
latch	stave	brawn	seas
match	thrive	dawn	teize
	wave	drawn	diffize



tease	leak	Ear	breast
these	peak		deceast
	sneak	bean	east
Each.	squeak	clean	feast
	streak	dean	least
each	weak	glean	neast
beach	reak	lean	
bleach		mean	Eat.
breach	Eal.	quean	
leach		skean	beat
impeach	peal	wear	bleat
preach	heal	yea	deceit
reach	congeal		conceit
teach	meal	Eap.	cheat
	peal		feat
Ead.	steal	cheap	defeat
	squeal	heap	great
bead	sweal	leap	heat
bread	reveal	reap	jeat
flead	teal		meat
glead	weal	Ear,	neat
knead	Commonweal		pleat
lead	wheal	appear	feat
mead	zeal	ear	sweat
plead		bear	theat
read	Eam.	blear	reat
shead		besmeat	retreat
		cheat	intreat
Eaf.	beam	fear	repeat
	bream	flear	wheat
deaf	cream	lear	
leaf	dream	rear	Eath.
sheaf	fleam	sphear	
	ream	spcar	breath
Eak.	gleam	swear	death
	leam	were	beath
beak	scream	wear	sheath
bleak	stream	where	wreath
break	theam		
creak	team	East.	Eave.
freak	extream	beast	cave

cleave

cleave	recolle&	priviledge	peece
deceive	deject		
receive	infect	Ec.	Ecce.
heave	archite&		
leave	diale&	be	cheefe
bereave	infect	decree	degrees
sleave		dee	decrees
weave	Ed.	ce	frees
		fee	bees
<b>Eb.</b>	bed	glee	freeze
	bled	agree	knees
neb	bread	degree	lees
web	bred	free	sees
eb	dead	flee	squeeze
	dread	gee	trees
<b>Eck.</b>	fed	hee	wheeze
	fled	knee	
beck	flead	lee	<b>Eech.</b>
check	led	me	
deck	ned	pee	breach
neck	red	rec	breech
peck	overspread	see	leech
speck	shed	shee	speech
to deck	sped	chee	bestech
	stead	three	
<b>EE.</b>	shred	tree	<b>Eed.</b>
	thred	wec	
checkt	trud	yee	bleed
reflect	wed	immortalitie	breed
reject	enamored	deitie	decreed
respect	enamelled	divinitie	deed
deckt	polished	everlastinglie	freed
correct		lovinglie	feed
ere&	<b>Edge.</b>	enmitie	feed
eject		vanitie, &c.	agreed
sect	alledge		heed
neglect	edge	<b>Ecce.</b>	meed
pect	hedge		need
circumspect	pledge	geese	seed
protect	sedge	Greece	speed
detect	wedge	fleece	weed

road	seem	see't	cell
reed	esteem	street	dwell
	redeem	sweet	fell
<b>Eef.</b>	beſeem		ell
	reem	<b>Eeth</b>	Hell
beef			knell
breef	<b>Een</b>	ſeeth	nel
cheef		teeth	repel
greef	ſeen		expel
releef	green	<b>Eev</b>	refel
theef	keen		compel
	queen	beeve	quell
<b>Eck:</b>	ſeen	archeive	ſell
	ſcreen	cleave	tell
cheek	ſpleen	greive	ſhell
creek	ween	deceive	ſmell
cke	over ween	conceive	ſpell
gleek		releive	ſwell
greek	<b>Eep</b>	beleive	well
leck		repreive	yell
meek	creep	ſhreive	citadel
ſeek	deep		Nathaniel
ſhreek	keep	<b>Eft</b>	ſpaniel
ſleek	peep		Daniel
ſqueek	ſheep	cleſt	
week	ſleep	deſt	<b>Eld</b>
	ſteep	leſt	
<b>Eel.</b>	ſweep	berest	feld
	weep		geld
eel		<b>Eg</b>	held
feel	<b>Ee't</b>		queld
heel		bag	rebelld
keel	beet	dreg	expell'd
kneel	bee't	leg	ſpell'd
peel	ſleet	meg	ſwell'd
reel	crete	peg	compell'd
wee'l	feet		repell'd
	greet	<b>El</b>	ſeld
<b>Eem.</b>	meet		<b>Etd</b>
	Leet	bell	
decem	ſheet	rebel	feild
			ſheild



shield	welt	innocence	conditeend
yeild		conscience	defend
weild	<i>Ealtb.</i>	hence	intend
guild		defence	offend
build	health	influence	befriend
	stealth	diligence	apprehend
<i>Elcb.</i>	wealth	negligence	reprehend
		indigence	lend
belch	<i>Elve</i>	offence	commend
squelch		sence	extend
welch	delve	excellence	expend
filch	shelve	commence	rend
		immente	spend
<i>Elf.</i>	<i>Em.</i>	recompence	dispend
		expence	pend
delf	condem	eloquence	attend
pelf	gem	circumference	contend
elf	hem	quintessence	
self	kemb	tense	<i>Engel.</i>
shelf	stem	pretence	
		whence	strength
<i>Elm</i>	<i>En.</i>	thence	length
elm	<i>Ben</i>	<i>Ench:</i>	<i>Ent.</i>
whelm	den		
overwhelm	fen	bench	bent
film	ken	wench	innocent
helm	hen	clench	ascend
realm	wen	french	descend
	men	quench	negligent
<i>Elt.</i>	pen	arench	indent
	ten	trench	repent
belt	then	stench	indigent
dealt	wren	wrench	diligent
dwelt	when		Kent
felt		<i>End.</i>	spent
smelt	<i>Ence.</i>		lent
gelt		amend	commandment
mele	intense	bend	argument
pele	incence	blend	meant
spelt	insense	comprehend	shent

sprent	refer	feard	firm
constraint	confer	fleerd	confirm
restraint	deter	berd	affirm
tent	prefer	heard	
intent	inter	unheard	Err.
represent	foreigner	overheard	
sent	loiterer	jeerd	concern
absent	poulterer	appeard	discern
present	pewterer, &c.	sheard	earn
consent		stird	dern
dissent	Err.	besmeard	fern
resent			stern
merriment	herb	Erge.	girn
content	verb		yearn
extent		verge	earn
attent	Erse.	dirge	
Trent			Erp.
vent	fierce	Erk.	
event	herse		chirp
invent	amerce	cleark	querp
circumvent	pierce	terk	
underwent	serce	jerk	Ears. Err.
	terse	heark	
Ep.	converse	kirk	bears
	reverse	peik	chears
crep	verse	querk	endears
step	searce.	merk	fears
leap		yerk	fleers
	Erch.		jeers
Ept.		Earle.	hers
	birch		peers
crept	peach	earle	pears
kept	lurch	girle	shears
slept	searce	pearle	fears
stept		twirle	sphears
swept	Eard.	whirle	spears
			besmears
Er.	beard	Erm.	fears
	bird		besmears
her	cheard	sperm	tears
deser	endeard	term	swears
			converse

converse	conserve	incest	les
reverse	deserve	address	pet
adverse	reserve	redrest	regret
wears	swerve	oppress	cabinet
years	serve	protest	coverlet
refers	nerve	confest	set
defers		express	wer
differs	<i>E/s</i>	devest	whet
confers		hest	yet
prefers	bes	jest	spet
errs	bles	incest	
	excess	well	<i>Etc.</i>
<i>Err.</i>	confels	ill } guest	
	chels	lest	fetch
heart	address	nest	stretch
malepert	redress	depress	retch
pert	express	suppress	wretch
skirt	guess	at least	bitch
squirt	jels	rest	verch
shirt	less	interest	
derr	mess	quest	<i>Er.</i>
convers	oppress	prest	
pervert	repres	distress	adieu
assert	digress	drest	blew
desert	ingress	best	chew
insert	proress	contest	crew
invert	distress	invest	dew
divert	impress	detest	flew
	suppress	protest	hew
<i>Erth.</i>	yes.	west	few
		assett	knew
birth	<i>Esh.</i>	wrest	trew
dearth			few
mirth	flesh	<i>Et.</i>	shew
earth	fresh		threw
perth		bet	view
	<i>Eft.</i>	counterfer	ycw
<i>Erve.</i>		debt	
	best	fret	<i>Ex.</i>
carve	blest	ter	
preserve	breft	get	sex



vex	mutually	gibe	comprise
rex	heavenly, &c.	prescribe	disguise
perplex	my	proscribe	tries
	nigh	describe	tyrannize
Ey	pie	scribe	hies
	comply	inscribe	lice
key	reply	subscribe	mice
weigh	imply	perscribe	pies
whew	pric	transcribe	precipice
	rie	ascribe	plies
I	skie	kibe	thighes
	skie	tribe	rice
I	And many		rife
by	words ending	Ice, Ise	sieze
buy	sic and cy, as		sice
bribery	extasie	deities	devise
bitterly	omnipotencie	villanities	villanies
bodily	stie	monstrosities	spice
crie	tie	circumcise	intice
curiosity	thigh	precise	thrice
calamity	thy	obscurities	twice
die	try	fallacities	dice
deitie	vie	paradise	vice
dubiously	whew	advise	advice
drie	awrey	edifice	wife
divinitie	Ib	sacrifice	simplicities
sie	bibb	demise	ties, &c.
furioufly	cribb	eyes	Ich
fatally	gibb	tryes	
fatalitie	glib	styes	
sie	nib	lyes	itch
fly	lib	dyes	rich
frie	ribb	tries	which
guie	sibb	wife	bitch
hie	snibb	flies	ditch
high	squibb	eternize	
lie	tribb	immortallize	Ick
lye	Ibe	fraternities	
With all	bibe	disguise	brick
words ending		prize	chick
inly, as		price	dick

quick

quick	denyd	if	Ile
prick	applyd	stiff	
stick	replyd	whiff	bile
rick	complyd		reconcile
sick	implyd	Ife	crocodile
pick	pride		defile
stick	pyed	drift	i'le
tick	ride	sift	beguile
strick	deride	gift	mile
crick	descride	lift	nile
bayliwick	slide	whift	compile
politick	spied	sift	revile
	stride	thift	smile
<i>Id</i>	tide	rife	stile
	ty'd	swift	file
bid	tryd	thrift	vile
chid	wy'd		wile
did	wide		while
bid	guide	Ig	
kid	dignifyd		<i>Il</i>
amid	afide	bigg	bill
stidd	ally'd	digg	chill
ridd	espi'd	pigg	dill
stridd	provide	rigg	drill
bestrid	<i>Idge</i>	gigg	fill
	abridge	figg	gill
<i>Ide</i>	ridge	ligg	till
abide	slide	trigg	spill
bride		twigg	mill
chide	<i>Ife</i>	wigg	nill
cryd		perywigg	pill
dyd	life		kill
dryd	knife	<i>Ike</i>	quill
crucifyd	life		rill
fryd	rife	dike	shrill
glid	strife	pike	skill
decide	wife	like	fullill
hide		spike	bill
replyd	<i>Iff</i>	strike	swill
relyd	cliff	dislike	till

thill

chill				resigne
will				shine
	<i>It</i>	<i>In</i>		shrine
<i>Ild</i>	built	bin		swine
	milt	been		vine
build	guilt	chin		wine
filld	gilt	din		valentine
fulfilld	quilt	fin		tbine
killd	spilt	inn		tine
milld	tile	in		twine
pild	wilt	begin		devine
guild		gin		trine
skilld		grin		whine
destilld	<i>Im</i>	kin		
stilld	brim	lin		<i>Ince</i>
swilld	dim	min		
tilld	gim	pin		prince
untilld	bim	thin		mince
trilld	limb	spin		fince
wil'd	trim	thin		quince
selfwilld	rim	tin		rince
	skim	twin		convince
<i>Ilde</i>	swim	win		wince
		fin		
childe	<i>Ime</i>			
defilde		<i>Ine</i>		<i>Inch</i>
milde	chime			
smild	crime	colombine		finch
reconcild	grime	combine		inch
compil'd	lime	concubine		binch
beguild	prime	bine		winch
stil'd	time	incline		
sil'd	flime	decline		
wilde;	rime	chine		<i>Ind</i>
		dine		
<i>Ilk</i>	<i>Imp</i>	fine		friend
		kine		grind
	imp	line		pind
milk	limp	mine		find
silk	pimp	designe		skind
whilk	shrimp	repine		spind



	flourishing	<i>Ip.</i>	slipt
<i>Inde</i>	nourishing		snipt
	easterling	chip	stript
blinde		clip	tript
binde	<i>Inge.</i>	dip	whipt
inclinde		hip	
declinde	cringe	lip	<i>Ir.</i>
dinde	fringe	nip	
finde	hinge	pip	fir
minde	singe	quip	myrh
grinde	swinge	rip	fir
behind	revenge	ship	stir
linde		skip	bestir
kinde	<i>Ink.</i>	slip	
pin'd		stript	<i>Ire.</i>
rinde	blink	tip	
desingde	brink	trip	brier
resingde	cinque	whip	buyer
twinde	chink		cryer
winde	ink	<i>Ipe.</i>	dine
whinde	wink		dryer
unkinde	sink	gripe	fire
combinde	shrink	wipe	flire
enshrinde	slink	pipe	frier
	link	ripe	implyer
<i>Ing.</i>	stink	snipe	ire
bring	bethink	type	higher
cling	twink	tripe	admire
ding	<i>Int.</i>	wipe	lyer
fling		<i>Ipt.</i>	nigher
hing			quire
king	dint	chipt	desire
ling	flint	clipt	expire
ring	hint	dipt	aspire
spring	lint	hipt	conspire
sting	mint	quipt	Esquire
string	splint	ript	retire
swing	squint	sipt	attire
thing	stint	sluip	fryer
wing	imprint	skipt	wyer

*The Arts of Wooing and Complementing, &c.* 211

<i>Irt.</i>	lisp	twit	breech
	whisp	writ	fitch
dire			flitch
gire	<i>Ist.</i>	<i>Ite.</i>	pitch
thirt			stitch
skirt	desist	bite	rich
squirt	exorcist	bright	switch
	fist	dight	twitch
<i>Is.</i>	grist	light	witch
	kist	night	which
is	list	fight	
bliss	mist	knight	<i>Ith.</i>
cis	twist	fight	
dis	insist	delight	blith
his	assist	mite	lith
kiss	resist	might	belith
miss	consist	benight	sith
abiss	persist	affright	rich
piss		pight	wright
twiss		plight	
this	<i>It.</i>	requite	<i>Ive.</i>
wis		requisite	
	bic	upright	dive
<i>Ish.</i>	chic	opposite	drive
	hic	oversight	five
dish	ic	shite	give
fish	knic	smite	hive
pish	kic	spite	live
wish	acquit	excite	alive
rush	sic	sprite	contrive
	spic	wight	connive
<i>Isk.</i>	thit	write	deprive
	flie	white	reprive
brisk	split	excite	rive
frisk	commit	incite	shrive
fisk	remit	recite	flive
whisk	immit		strive
	submit	<i>Itch.</i>	thrive
<i>Ish.</i>	emit		wive
	remit	bitch	
crisp	sic	ditcb	

Oe	roche	mole	cope
doe	Oad	pole	coap
dough		sole	grope
roe	abode	soul	hope
forgoe	aboad	stole	Pope
fro	abroad	whole	rope
goe	goad		scope
loe	load	Oam	sope
moe	rode		slope
no	mode	foam	trope
poe	rode	home	Oar
roe	trud	comb	
row	yode	roam	oar
so		tomb	ore
shoe	Oak	womb	boar
show			bore
throw	oak	Oan	core
ro	broke		door
though	cheke	one	floor
woe	cloke	bone	before
wooc	croak	cone	adore
who	poke	drone	glore
	foke	flown	goar
Obe	smoke	gone	store
	spoke	groan	more
globe	stroke	hone	hoar
Job	invoke	Jone	lore
robe	provoke	lone	moor
	revoke	stone	deplore
	awoke	alone	implore
Oach	yoke	moan	pore
		none	poor
bloach	Oale	rone	rore
broach		shown	fore
coach	bole	tone	soar
encroach	cole	throne	score
reproach	dole	own	shore
loach	tole	Ope	snore
poach	goal		restore
approach	hole	ope	swore



core	Ob	stockt	Og
wore			
whore	bob	Od	brog
yore	cob		clog
<i>These rime</i>	fob	cod	dog
<i>all in their</i>	rob	clod	frog
<i>plural num-</i>	sob	pod	cog
<i>bers.</i>	throb	nod	perrifog
	stob	god	gog
<i>Orse</i>		rod	hog
	Ock	odd	log
course		fod	vog
horfe	block	tod	
hoarce	brock	tröd	Oll
source	cock		
remorse	clock	Odge	coll
gorfe	dock		Doll
morfe	flock	dodge	Moll
	trock	lodge	goll
<i>Oard</i>	knock		loll
	lock	Off	pole
bor'd	smock		roll
board	mock	cough	scrowle
accord	pock	doff	controll
afford	rock	goff	toll
record	stock	rough	
abhor'd	shock	scoff	
goar'd	sock	trough	Old
gor'd	hillock	enough	
hoar'd			bold
hourd			cold
implord	Ockt		old
deplord		Oft	fold
por'd	blockt	cough'd	controlld
roar'd	cokt	croft	bold
soar'd	dockt	dofft	mold
snord	flockt	oft	rolld
sword	lockt	soft	fold
whord	knockt	loft	scold
word	moekt	aloft	enrolld
lord	rockt	scoft	mold

told	don	pop	gorie
controll'd	John	dop	remorse
shold	upon	fop	nourse
<i>Ok.</i>	none	chop	
	won	lop	<i>Erb.</i>
folk	<i>Once.</i>	hop	
yolk		knop	perch
stalk	scence	fop	starch
	once	prop	scorch
<i>Ort.</i>		shop	torch
bolt	<i>On.</i>	stop	
colt		top	<i>Orge.</i>
dolt	bond	stop	
revolt	cond		disgorge
	dond	<i>Opt.</i>	forge
<i>Olve.</i>	pond		George
	strand		scourge
involve	enthron'd	chop	
wolve	bemond	lopt	<i>Ork.</i>
revolve	groand	cropt	
		hopt	cork
<i>Om.</i>	<i>Ong.</i>	dopt	fork
		propt	pork
come	among	stop	storst
comb	long	topt	work
from	song	<i>Or.</i>	Yoik
some	strong		
plum	throng	dor	<i>Orld.</i>
Tom	thong	for	world
womb	wrong	nor	hurld
whom	young	or	curld
<i>Omp.</i>	<i>Ont.</i>	<i>Ors.</i>	<i>Orm.</i>
pomp	wont	discourse	form
romp	font	concourse	storm
	hellsfont	purse	worm
<i>On.</i>	<i>Op.</i>	force	
		horse	<i>Orn</i>
con	crop	source	born
			forborn

forborn		whose	spot
corn	<i>Orth.</i>	shoes	trot
horn		shows	wor
ligorn	worth	glows	
forlorn	forth		<i>Oat.</i>
morn		<i>Oast.</i>	
mourn	<i>Os.</i>		beat
scorn		boast	moat
shorn	imbofs	ingroft	bloat
thorn	lofs	imboast	coat
sworn	crofs	coft	float
corn	dos	croft	goat
worn	grofs	froft	groat
adorn	glofs	hoft	note
	gofs	loft	denote
	ingrofs	moft	oat
<i>Ornd.</i>	mofs	impoft	quoat
	fofs	toft	ftoat
scornd	tofs		rote
adornd		<i>Or.</i>	smoat
mournd	<i>Ofe.</i>		throat
hornd		blot	wrote
	chofe	clor	vore
<i>Ort.</i>	close	got	
	enclofe	grot	<i>Otch.</i>
corr	difclofe	Caftriot	
report	propofe	hot	borch
fort	gleze	jot	fcotch
sport	hose	philamor	notch
refort	lofe	knot	
dort	nose	lot	<i>Oth.</i>
alamore	pose	nor	
exhort	rofe	pot	both
dehort	grows	plot	broth
transport	compofe	mariot	cloth
pourport	repose	rot	doth
fort	depose	for	oath
short	expose	for	froth
retort	impose	shot	loth
extort	transpoſe	nor	mo. h
wore	thofe	fnor	quoth



216. *The Mysteries of Love and Eloquence; or,*

floth	down	void	
troth	drown		<i>Oist.</i>
wroth	flown	<i>Oyle.</i>	
<i>Or.</i>	frown		rejoyc <sup>e</sup>
	gown	boyl	voic <sup>t</sup>
	known	brail	hoist
bough	grown	recoil	foist
bow	renown	oyl	coist
allow	mown	foil	
blow	shown	moil	<i>Ood.</i>
brow	town	quail	
cow	thrown	soil	cood
crow	unknown	spoil	food
dow		toil	brood
flow	<i>Ox.</i>		mood
glow		<i>Oin.</i>	withstood
grow	box		stood
know	fox	foin	good
how	pox	groin	wood
low	ex	enjoyn	wood
mow		conjoin	hood
now	<i>Oy.</i>	rejoin	blood
plow		purloin	rood
prow	boy	coin	could
row	coy		should
sow	enjoy	<i>Oint.</i>	
bestow	cloy		<i>Oof.</i>
strow	deftroy		
tow	annoy	oint	hoof
thou	joy	appoint	aloof
throw	employ	anoint	reproof
trow	toy	disappoint	roof
vow		unjoint	scroof
you	<i>Oyd</i>		woof
<i>Own.</i>		<i>Oice.</i>	proof
blown	avoid		
known	employd	choice	<i>Ook.</i>
brown	enjoyd	rejoyce	
clown	deftroyd	voice	brook
crown	annoyd	hoife	book
	cloyd	poife	overtook

mistook

mistook	hoop	cloud	found
undertook	loop	croud	frownd
cook	poop	flowd	hound
hook	troop	glowd	pound
look	stoop	proud	round
shook	whoop	lowd	sound
rook	coop	mowd	stound
tock		shroud	wound
	<i>Ouse.</i>	vowd	renownd
<i>Ool</i>	loose	endowd	<i>Ounce.</i>
	noose	embowd	
cool	goose	<i>Owl.</i>	bounce
fool			flounce
pool			renounce
tool	<i>Oot</i>	bowl	plounce
school		cowl	trounce
stool	boot	fowl	
	foot	towl	
<i>Oon</i>	root	howl	<i>Ount.</i>
	shoot	jowl	
bloom	foot	poul	account
broom		rowl	recount
coom	<i>Ooth</i>	foul	surmount
doom		scrowl	mount
groom	sooth	conerowl	fount
loom	tooth		count
Rome	truth	<i>Ould.</i>	
room	youth		<i>Our.</i>
romb		could	
womb	<i>Ouch.</i>	should	bower
		controll'd	flower
<i>Oon.</i>	couch	would	four
	pouch		hour
boon	disavouch	<i>Ound</i>	paramour
moon	crouch		lowr
noon	flouch	abound	powr
spoon	touch	redound	conquerour
		confound	power
<i>Oop.</i>	<i>Owd.</i>	rebound	lower
		crownd	cowre
droop	bowd	drownd	tower

tour	<i>Outh.</i>	accuse	hood
devour		excuse	good
impowre	growth	refuse	mud
your	mouth	chuse	sud
	south	recluse	spud
<i>Onse</i>	youth	secluse	stood
		cruse	understood
blouse	<i>Ove</i>	dues	wood
house		diffuse	
louse	above	confuse	<i>ude</i>
mouse	clove	transfuse	
rouse	love	juice	brewd
souse	dove	Jews	conclude
	drove	luce	imbrewd
<i>Out.</i>	grove	muse	eschewd
	move	news	seclude
about	approve	scrues	exclude
our	reprove	sluce	include
without	rove	spruce	crude
throughout	shove	stews	feud
bought	shrove	sues	glewd
brought	stove	truce	hew'd
doubt	strove	use	lew'd
lout			mu'd
clout	<i>ub</i>	<i>uck</i>	renewd
drought			rude
flout	cub	buck	scrude
fought	chub	chuck	shewd
gout	dub	duck	spud
naught	grub	luck	stu'd
pout	rub	muck	strewd
rout	scrub	pluck	intrude
snout	stub	suck	detrude
sprought	shrub	stuck	obtrud'd
stout	fillabub		view'd
trout	snub	<i>ud</i>	
thought	tub		<i>udge</i>
devout		bud	
wrought	<i>Use</i>	blood	budge
taught		cud	Judge
thought	abuse	flood	grudge
			drudge



drudge	shew	pull	come
adjudge	ensue	trull	dum
snudge	sue	wooll	overcome
trudge	flew		drum
	shew	Ule	some
uff	spew		dumb
	itrew	mule	gum
buff	threw	pule	hum
cuff	true	rule	mum
ruff	view	thule	num
stuff	you		plumb
puff		uld	some
huff	Ug		scum
muff		bulld	sum
tough	bugg	gulld	swum
enough	drugg	dulld	thumb
chuff	dugg	annulld	thrum
	rugg	disannulld	stun
He	bugg	lulld	womb
	jugg	mulld	whom
blue	lugg	pulld	
brew	rugg		Ump
imbrue	shrugg	Ulse	bump
eschew	trugg		jump
drew	pugg	engulf	crump
dew		wolf	trump
due	Ul	gulf	lump
accrue			pump
few	bull	Ulk	stump
flew	cull		rump
glue	dull	bulk	tbump
hew	sorrowful	bulk	trump
hue	pitiful	sculk	
Hugh	merciful		ume
jew	full	Ulse	
knew	gull		sume
fore-knew	hull	pulse	presume
lieu	lull	repulse	perfume
mue	mull		plum
renew	annul	Um	rheum
serue	disanul	bumb	assume

assume	tund	hunt	
Un.	Ung	fount	Urse.
		runt	
		wont	disburse
dun	bung		curse
done	clung	Up	purse
gun	dung		worse
run	hung	up	nurse
burn	among	cup	burse
sun	flung	rap	
some	rung	sup	Urch.
shun	sprung		
stun	sung	Ur	burch
spun	flung		church
tun	fwung	bur	lurch
wun	tongue	bluc	
	young	cur	Urd.
Une:		demur	
	Unge.	fur	bird
prune		flur	blurd
tune	plunge	spur	furd
	spunge	fir	stird
Unce.			absurd
	Unk.	Ure.	curd
dunee			flurd
ounce		demure	spurd
nonce	drunk	inure	sword
	munk	cure	turd
Unch.	punk	endure	word
	thunk	sure	
bunch	sunk	allare	Urf.
clunch	shunk	ensure	
munch	flunk	obscure	scurf
punch	stunk	assure	turf
bunch	trunk	pure	
		skuer	Urge, vide
Und.	Uat.		Orge.
		Urb	
stund	amount		purge
sund	surmount	disturb	surge
stund	blunt	curb	scourge
			Urk.

<i>Urk.</i>	hurt	dust	<i>Urch.</i>
	wurt	gust	
	flurt	just	cluch
lurk		last	hutch
turk	<i>Ufs.</i>	mast	much
work		rust	grutch
	bals	trust	crutch
<i>Urle.</i>	us	trurst	such
	truss		smutch
curle	thus		touch
hurle	puss	<i>Ust.</i>	crowch
churle			
purle	<i>Ush.</i>	but	<i>Uth.</i>
whirle		cut	
	bush	gut	crust
<i>Urld.</i>	blush	glut	Ruth
	brush	nuc	youth
curld	crush	put	pursu'th
whirld	flush	foot	
world	hush	rut	<i>Urst.</i>
hurld	push	scut	
purld	gush	fluc	disburst.
	plush	struc	curst
<i>Urn.</i>	rush	shuc	accurst
	tush	hut	durst
urn	rbrush		burst
burn			purst
chrun	<i>Usk.</i>	<i>Ure.</i>	worst
turn			first
torn	busk	flure	nurst
spurn	husk	recreate	
mourn	musk	dispute	<i>Ucks.</i>
	tusk	impute	
<i>Urt.</i>		repute	bucks
	<i>Ust.</i>	compute	ducks
blurt		depute	plucks
spurt	bust.	lute	tucks
cutt	crust	suite	dux
durt	entrust	mute.	sucks





THE  
Art of Reason,  
IN THE  
Art of Logick.

Rendred so plain and easie by Questions and  
Answers, that the meanest Capacity may in a  
short time attain to the perfect wayes  
of Arguing or Disputing.

*The first Book of the Art of Logick.*

CAP. I. *What Logick is.*

**Q** *What is Logick?*

**A.** Logick is the Art of disputing well, and in that  
sense is called Logick.

CAP. 2. *The parts of Logick, and kinds of Arguments.*

**Q.** *How many parts hath Logick?*

**A.** Logick hath two parts, Invention and Judgement.

**Q.** *What is Invention?*

**A.** Invention is a part of Logick of inventing Arguments.

**Q.** *What is an Argument?*

**A.** An Argument is that which is affected to argue any  
thing: such as are all Reasons considered apart, and by them-  
selves.

**Q.** *What*

*Q. What be the Kindes ?*

*A. Artificial and Inartificial.*

*Q. What is an Artificial Argument ?*

*A. That which argueth of it self.*

*Q. What be the Kindes ?*

*A. First, or derived from the First.*

*Q. What is First ?*

*A. First is that which is of its own original.*

*Q. What be the Kindes ?*

*A. Simple or Compararive.*

*Q. What is Simple ?*

*A. Simple is that which is considered simply and absolutely.*

*Q. What be the Kindes ?*

*A. Agreeing or disagreeing.*

*Q. What is Agreeing ?*

*A. That which agreeth with the thing which it argueth.*

*Q. What be the Kindes ?*

*A. Agreeing absolutely or after a certain manner.*

*Q. What is agreeing absolutely ?*

*A. The Cause and Effect.*

*CAP. 3. The Efficient, Procreant, and Conservant Cause.*

*Q. What is the Cause ?*

*A. The Cause is that by whose force the thing is.*

*Q. What is the profit of it ?*

*A. This first place of Invention is the fountain of all Knowledge : and he is believed to know, of whom the cause is held.*

*As the Poet saith worthily :*

*The man sure happy is, who cause of things doth know.*

*Q. How is the Cause divided ?*

*A. Into two Kindes, Efficient and Matter, or Form and End.*

*Q. What is the Efficient Cause ?*

*A. The Efficient Cause is that from which the thing is.*

*Q. How many Kindes hath it ?*

*A. There appeareth to us no true Kindes, yet the great plenty of it is distinguished by certain means.*

*Q. What is that which effecteth by the first means ?*

*A. That which procreateth or defendeth.*

*Q. Give me an example out of some Poet ?*

*A. Ovid*

*A. Ovid first, remedio amoris.*

Therefore when thou shalt look in this our medicinal Art,  
My admonition do, for idleness apart.

This causeth thee to love, this doth defend it still,  
This is the cause of Joy, as meat sometimes breeds ill.

Take lastly sloath away, God Cupids bow is lost,  
His torches lose their light, condemn'd; away they're rost.

Q Give me a more familiar example?

A. The Father and Mother procreate, the Nurse defendeth.

Q Give an example of this out of some Poet?

A. 4. *Æneid*.

Th'rs no Gods child, ne Dardanus his son;  
Thou rather from the steep hard rocks didst come  
Of Caucasus: it seemeth of that breed,  
Hyrcanian Tigris thee with breasts did feed.

*Ælog. 8.*

Now what this whorson love & I well wot.

It is a little husie boy begot,

Nor of mans seed, ne sib to one of us,

But farthest Garamants and Ismarus;

Or rockie Rhodope as it should seem,

In their rough ragged hills ingendred him.

Q Do not builders and governours of Cities come under  
this Head.

A. Yes, *Romulus* the builder of the City of Rome, also all  
other Kings, Consuls, and Emperors are defenders and  
keepers.

#### C A P. 4. *The Efficient alone and with others.*

Q What is that which effecteth by the second means?

A. That which effecteth alone or with others.

Q What are those others?

A. Some oftentimes are Principal, others are helping and  
Ministers.

Q Give an example of the Cause that effecteth by it self?

A. *Æneid. 6.* *Nisus* calleth back both the blame and the  
punishment of the slaughter from *Euryalus* upon himself: be-  
cause he was the onely author.

Lo here I am who onely did this deed,

Nations, against me turn your swords with speed.



*T'was my deceit: He could it never do,  
Ne would his courage serve him thereunto.*

*Q. Give an example of the solitary Cause with Principals and Fellows, out of some Orator?*

*A.* The Solitary Cause, with many, both Principals and Fellows, is diversly set forth *pro Marcello*. For the warlike praises (saith the Orator) they are wont to extenuate truly by words, and to detract them from their Leaders, to communicate them with many, lest they should be proper to their Commanders: and certainly in War, the strength of the Soldiers, opportunity of places, help of fellows, ranks, provision do much avail. But Fortune (as it were) by her own right, challengeth the chiefest part to her self; and whatsoever is prosperously carried, that altogether she leadeith. But yet of this glory (*O Caesar*) which a little before thou didst obtain, thou hast no companion: all that, how much soever it is, (which truly is the chiefest) all (I say) is thine. The Centurion, President, Ranks and Companies, have taken from thee none of this praise: Yea, even the Lady of Humane Affairs, Fortune offereth not her self into the society of this glory; to thee she giveth place, and confesseith it all and wholly to be thine.

*Quest. Are not Instruments numbered among helping Causes?*

*A.* Yes.

*Q. Give an example of it?*

*A.* By this Argument the impious Epicure disputeth that the World was never made. *Primo de Nat.* For by what Eyes of the Minde (saith he) could your *Plato* behold the frame of so great a Work, whereby he maketh it constructed and builded of God? what labour? what iron hinges? what lever? what devices? what ministers were there of to great a work?

C A P. 5.

*The Efficient by it self or an Accident.*

*Q. What is that which effecteth by the third means?*

*A.* That which effecteth by it self or an Accident.

*Q*

*Q. How*

Q. How effecteth it by it self?

A. When it effecteth by its own faculty.

Q. How effecteth it by its own faculty?

A. When it effecteth by nature or counsel.

Q. Give an example of that which effecteth by Nature?

A. The efficient of the winds is natural.

*Æneid. 1.*

*The East and South winds on the Sea do blow,  
They rush through deep, till on the top they show  
The Affrick oft with these his blasts conjoins,  
And so the floods are cast up by the winds.*

Q. Give some example of that which effecteth by counsel?

A. That confession of Cicero touching himself, is an example of Counsel. The War taken in hand (*ô Caesar*) waged also for the most part, not constrained by any of my judgement and will; I came forth to those Wars which were undertaken against thee.

Q. How doth the Efficient Cause effect by an Accident?

A. When it effecteth by an external faculty.

Q. How doth it effect by an external faculty?

A. When it is done by Necessity or Fortune.

Q. How by Necessity?

A. When as the Efficient is constrained to the Effect.

Q. Give an example of this?

A. There is one in the excuse of the Pompeians. But to me truly (saith the Orator) if there may be sought out a proper and true name of our evil, it doth seem that we are fallen into a certain fatal calamity, that hath occupied the unprovident mindes of men; that none should wonder how humane Counsel is overcome by Divine Necessity.

Q. How by Fortune?

A. When somewhat happeneth beyond the scope of the Efficient.

Q. Give an example?

A. So the case chanced (saith *Tullius tertio de Nat. deo.*) That *Pherius* the enemy was profitable to *Fason*, who opened his impostume with his sword; which the Physicians could by no means heal.

Q. May not Impudence be numbered amongst these kinde of Causes?

A. Yes.

Q. Give

Q. Give an example?

A. Ovid. de Trist. 2.

*Why hurtful light, or ought else did I see?  
The fault was mine and not unknown to me,  
Wife Acteon Diana naked saw,  
And food became to's dogs devouring man.  
Blinde Fortune' mongst the Gods is surely blamed,  
Ne pardon gets, the Gods she hath so harmed.*

Q. Do not Deprecations then proceed from hence?

A. Yes.

Q. Give an example?

A. Pro P L. Pardon O Father: he hath erred: he is slipped:  
he thought not: it ever hereafter. And a little after I have erred:  
I have done rashly: it repenteth me: I fly to thy clemency: I  
ask pardon for mine offence: I intreat thee that thou wilt par-  
don me.

Q. What first caused the name of Fortune?

A. The ignorance of the Causes have feigned this name:  
for when as something happened beyond counsel and hope, it  
was called by the common people Fortune.

Q. What is Juvenals Opinion of it?

A. *Wife if we were, no God should want but Fortune:  
We place thee high, and often thee importune.*

C A P. 6. *The Matter.*

Q. What is the Matter?

A. The Matter is the cause of which the thing is.

Q. Give an example out of some Poet?

A. By this feigned Argument the house of the Sun is com-  
pounded of Gold, Carbuncles, Ivory and Silver. Ovid. 2. Me-  
tamorf.

*The Suns high place was built with Pillars tall,  
The Gold did shine Carbuncles flames let fall,  
The top thereof was laid with Ivory near,  
And silver doors in portal shined feet.*

Ætlog. 3:

*A merry Musor fram'd of Beech in tree,  
Carv'd work, by hand of divine Alcimedon,  
'Tis round impaled with a scattering rail  
Of tender Vine, and over all between,*

Q 2

A part



*A pale green Ivy, wherewith as a vale,  
The thick diffused cluster shaded been.*

*Q Give an example out of some Orator ?*

*A. Caesar. 1. Bel. Civil. Caesar commanded his Soldiers to make ships of that kinde, which in former years the use of the Britains had taught him : first they made the keil and pins of light matter, the rest of the body of the ship being knit together with Osiers, was covered over with Leather.*

#### CAP. 7. The Form.

*Q The first kinde of the Cause, in the Efficient and Matter being expounded ; the second followeth, in the Form and the End ; what therefore is the Form ?*

*A. The Form is the Cause by which the thing is that which it is.*

*Q. What is the benefit of it ?*

*A. From hence the thing is distinguished from all other things, and the Form is ingenerated together with the thing it self.*

*Q Give some example of it ?*

*A. A reasonable soul is the form of a man, because by it a man is a man, and is distinguished from all other creatures thereby. The form of Geometrical Figures is in Triangles and Quadrangles. Heaven, Earth, Trees, Fishes, are the form of Physicall things. From whence the chief explication of things, as it is by nature, so (if it may be found out) it shall be, as in artificial things it is more easily met withall.*

*Q Give an example out of some Orator ?*

*A. Caesar. lib. 7. But all the French walls are almost of this form, the beams long and plain, with equal distance between them about two foot, are placed upon the foundation. These are bound within, and fastened very strongly : for those spaces (of which we spake) are filled up to the top with great stones. These placed and knit together, another row is also added, that the same might keep the spaces : neither do the beams touch one another, but being distant by equal spaces, all of them are strongly fastened, great stones being placed between them. And even so is the whole work knit together until the just height of the wall be fulfilled. This work therefore is not deformed, as well for the comeliness and variety, beams and*

and stones being by courses, which keep their rows in right loins, as, because it hath the chief strength for profit and defence of cities; because it dorth defend both from the mischief of stones, and the material Ram, which with its forty feet, being oft bound to the long beams inward, can neither be broken or drawn back again.

*Q. Give an example out of some Poet?*

*A. Æneid. 1. Virgil describeth the form of his port.*  
*Between two Seas two Islands there doth lie,*  
*Side-ways they'r made, the water runs fast by.*  
*Huge double rocks that do reach up to heaven,*  
*Under the which the seas lie still and calm:*  
*And by that place green woods there are growing,*  
*Forth from the same comes great black darkness flowing.*  
*Under which rock a den's made very fleet,*  
*Wherein's rich living stones, and waters sweet:*  
*Houses for Nymphs, and chains for ships there laid,*  
*Which would not by the anchor or the chains be staid:*

C A P. 8. *The End.*

*Q. What is the end?*

*A. The End is the cause for whose sake the thing is.*

*Q. Give example?*

*A. To Physical things the proposed End is man to man, God. There is some chief good and last end of all Arts: as to speak well, of Grammer: to plead well, of Rethorick: to dispute well, of Logick.*

*Q. Give example out of some Poet?*

*A. Æneid. 1. Juno assumeth the end of Marriage, when as she promiseth Deiopeia to Eolus, to wit, for solace and childrens sake.*  
*Nymphs full fourteen I have of bodies rare*  
*But who so is most beautiful and fair,*  
*Even Deiopeia I to thee do give*  
*Her year in marriage state with thee to live;*  
*Thee to reward for thy love unto me,*  
*And cause thine off-spring beautiful to be.*

*Q. Give an example out of some Orator?*

*A. Cicero pro Lig. urgeth Tubero his accuser, when as he presseth the end of the Wars taken up against Cesar. And truly*

(saith he) he is come forth armed against *Caesar* himself. But what did this *Tubero* his sword do in the *Pharsalian Army*? whose sides did the sharp point aim at? who was to feel the force of thy weapon? where was thy minde, eyes, hands, courage? what didst thou desire? what didst thou wish?

CAP. 9. *The Effects.*

*Q. What is the Effect?*

*A.* The Effect is that which ariseth from the causes, whether begotten or corrupted, or whether any thing be moved by any means. Here the motion, and the thing done by motion, is called the Effect. Of this place are praises and dispraises, of which sacred and prophane books are full.

*Q. Give example of this out of some Poet?*

*A.* *Aeneid*. 6. The facts of diverse people are compared to the praises of the Romans.

*Some finely carve upon the boiling brass,  
They'l on the marble grave a living face,  
They wish the causes better, they'l descry  
Heavens shining parts, and tell the stars ith' sky:  
Remember thou Roman people brave to rule,  
These things shall be thine art, peace to impose,  
To spare thy subjects, and subdue proud foes.*

*Q. What else cometh under this Head?*

*A.* Hitherto are speeches and writings refer'd.

*Q. Give an example?*

*A.* *Pericles* and *Hortentius* did celebrate the praise of pleading well: and by the same argument also, *Demosthenes* and *Cicero* of writing well.

*Q. What further?*

*A.* To this place are referred Councils and Deliberations, although not brought to their end.

*Q. Give an example?*

*A.* *Parmenio* and *Phylotus* were beaten to death, because they were suspected to be of the conspiracy against *Alexander*, as *Currius* and *Arianus* have remembred touching *Centulus*, *Cethegus*, and others the complices of *Caroline*; they suffered punishment by judgement of the Senate.

*Q. Have not Vertues and Vices their effects also?*

*A.* Yes.

*Q. Give*



Q Give an example?

A. Horace after this manner describeth the Effects of Drunkenness.

Secrets it shews, and Hope it doth command;  
Unto the Wars it drives, although unarm'd:  
It takes the burthen from the careful man,  
It teacheth art to all that will or can.  
Who ev'r was drunk that wanted Eloquence?  
Was any poor that used this defence,

C A P. 16. The Subject.

Q The argument agreeing after a certain manner succeedeth, what is that then?

A. The Subject and Adjunct.

Q What is the Subject?

A. The Subject is that to which any thing is adjoyned.

Q Make this plainer by examples?

A. The minde is the Subject of science, ignorance, vertue, vice, because these happen beside the being. The body, of health, sickness, strength, weakness, beauty, deformity. Man is the Subject of riches, poverty, honour, infamy, apparell, company. The place is the Subject of the thing placed.

Q How prove you this last by testimony and example?

A. The Philosophers attribute a place to Divine beings although wanting part and greatness. So the place of Geometry, and the difference of places is in Geometrical things. So of Physick, it is more diligently considered in Physical things. In the world, in simple Elements, in Compound things.

Q Give an example out of some Poet?

A. So Virgil in his Georgicks admonisheth, that the place be diligently sought out for things proposed: as corn, trees, plants, pastures.

Before we pass into a Sea unknown,  
Know we the wind and various manner of heaven;  
Our native soil, and every habitation,  
What will refuse or grow in any nation:  
Some beareth corn, th'other with grapes doth pass,  
Some with tall trees, the rest with unsown grass.

Q Proceed further in explicating the Subject?

A. The Subjects of senses are called sensibles; of vertues

or vices, things proposed to vertues or vices.

Q. Give an example of the former ?

A. Colour is the subject of the sight, sound of the hearing ; because these senses are occupied and exercised in the sensibiles.

Q. Give an example of the latter ?

A. Vertues and Vices are set forth in moral Philosophy by this Argument, Temperance and Intemperance, by Pleasure ; Magnanimity and Sloth, by Danger ; Liberality and Covetousness, by Riches.

Q. Explicate the Subject further ?

A. So things numerable of Arithmetick : measurable (as I may say) are the subjects of Geometry.

Q. Give example of the Subject out of some Orator ?

A. By the same Subject Cicero (second *Agra*) disputeth, that there was no contention amongst the people of *Campania*, because there was no honour. They are not carried (saith he), with the desire of glory, because where there is no publique honour, there the desire of glory cannot be. There is no discord, neither by contention nor ambition ; for there is nothing for which they should strive, nothing for which they should war, nothing for which they should contend.

Q. Give example out of some Poet ?

A. Propertius useth this Argument.

*Of winds the Saylor's talk, the Husbandmen of bulls,  
The Soldiers of their wounds, and Shepherds of their wools.*

#### C A P. II. *The Adjunct.*

Q. What is the Adjunct.

A. The Adjunct is that to which any thing is subjected : which Argument though it be lighter then the Subject, yet more copious and frequent : therefore of its signs *Ovid* speaketh, *Second Rom. Anno.*

*Some man (for such there be) may count this small,  
Yet that helps some which doth not profit all.*

Q. Make this plainer ?

A. Those things which are called good and evil of the mind, body, and the whole man, are the Adjuncts of the minde, body, man : also whatsoever happeneth without the Subject is the adjunct.

Q. May not time also be reduced unto this Head ?

A. Yes, as place was in the Subject, so is time in the Adjunct,

Adjunct, viz. the enduring of things past, present, to come.

Q. What further is comprised under this head?

A. All those qualities beside the causes, adjoynd to the subject, whether they be proper or common.

Q. What is Proper?

A. That which agreeth onely and wholly with the subject, as laughing with a man, neyng with a horse, barking with a dog.

Q. What is Common?

A. That which is not proper after this manner.

Q. Give example of the Adjunct out of some Orator?

A. By this kinde of argument, Cicero in the defence of Roscius the Comedian, cavelleth with Fanius Chereus. Doth not his head and eye-brows altogether bald, seem to favour of malice, and cry out of deceit? doth he not seem to be compounded from the foot to the head, (if a man may conjecture by his shape) of frauds, fallacies, lies? Who therefore is altogether bald on the head and eye-brows, lest he should be said to have one hair of a good man.

Q. Give example out of some Poet?

A. So Martial lib. 2. mocketh Zoylus.

Red hair, black mouth, short feet, and ilk squint eyes,  
'Tis marvel Zoylus if goodnes in thee lies.

Q. What further may be reduced under this head?

A. Garments and company are Adjuncts.

Q. Give example?

A. By this kinde of circumstance, Dido going a hunting is magnificently set forth, *Æneid.* 4.

The morn appear'd, Dido forsook the sea,

The day stir up, to'th heaven youth guides the way:

Both nets and gins, with pike-staves, all were ready,

Messalian horse, with hunting dogs so greedy.

Princes did wait, the slow queen did expect,

With fair clad horse, her way for to direct.

Forth cometh she at length with mighty train,

In her long robe, with many a long seam;

Her horse down trapt, with gold her hair was trest,

Her robes with golden hooks, together did she wrest.

Q. What is the benefit of Adjuncts?

A. There is great use of Adjuncts to the subject by which they are occupied.

Q. Give



*Q. Give example?*

*A.* By this argument *Plato* foretold those cities to be miserable, where the multitude of Physicians and Judges were wanting: because, of necessity, there was conversant in those cities, both Intemperance and Injustice.

And thus much for the place of agreeings, from whence every agreeing argument may be said to be one or the same: and all manner of Unity and (as I may say) Identity are referred hither, as the first and simple fountains.

C A P. 12. *Diverses.*

*Q. You have expounded the first agreeing argument: the disagreeing followeth, what then is disagreeing?*

*A.* That which disagreeeth from the thing.

*Q. How are disagreements manifested?*

*A.* Disagreements are equally manifested amongst themselves, and equally argued one of another, although they do more clearly shine in their disagreements.

*Q. What are the kinds of disagreements?*

*A.* Two: *Diverse* and *Opposite*.

*Q. What are Diverse?*

*A.* Diverse are disagreements, which disagree onely in reason.

*Q. What are the most frequent notes of speech for this Argument?*

*A.* These. Not this, but that; although, yet.

*Q. Give example from some Orator?*

*A.* *Pro Pompeio*. He carried not the victory, but the ensigns of the victory.

*Q. Give some other examples?*

*A.* *Ovid* second *Art. Amant.*

*Ulysses* was not fair but Eloquent.

*Æneid. 2.*

This *Priamus* though held in dust of death,  
Yet sealed nor.

Also this of the like matter, *Pro Lig.* callest thou that wicked, (*O Rubero*) why, he hath not hitherto deserved this name. For some called error, some fear, that which more hardly, hope, desire, hatred, pertinacy, the most grave temerity, none wicked besides thy self.

C A P. 13. *Disparates.*

Q. *What are Opposites?*

A. Opposites are disagreeings, which disagree in reason and thing; therefore cannot be attributed to the same, according to the same, to the same, and at the same time.

Q. *Make this plain by example?*

A. So Socrates cannot be black and white of one and the same part; father and son of the same man; whole and sick at the same time: but he may be white on the one part, black on another; father of this, son of that man; sound to day, sick to morrow.

Q. *It should seem by this, that the one being affirmed, the other is denied?*

A. So it is.

Q. *What are the kinds of Opposites?*

A. Disparates, or Contraries.

Q. *What are Disparates?*

A. Disparates are opposites whereof one is opposed equally to many.

Q. *Give example?*

A. Green, Ash-colour, Red, are means between White and Black, which are Disparates, both with the extreams and among themselves. So liberality and covetousness are Disparates among themselves. So, a man, a tree, a stone, and infinite of this kinde are Disparates; neither can one thing be, a man, a tree, a stone.

Q. *Give example out of some Poet?*

A. Virgil. *Æneid.* 1. disputeth by this argument.  
O virgin, how shall I remember thee!  
Whose countenance not mortal seems to be:  
Thy voice is sure above the humane reach,  
Both which thee Goddesses proves, and so do teach.

C A P. 14. *Relates.*

Q. *What are Contraries?*

A. Contraries are opposites, whereof one is opposed to one onely.

Q. *What are the kinds of it?*

A. They

*A.* They are either affirming or denying.

*Q.* What is affirming?

*A.* Affirming is that of which both of them affirm.

*Q.* How many Kinds hath it?

*A.* Two, Relates and Adverses.

*Q.* What are Relates?

*A.* Relates are Contraries, affirming of which one consisteth of the mutual affection of the other: and from hence they are named Relates.

*Q.* Make this plain by example?

*A.* The Father who hath a Son, and the Son who hath a Father are Relates.

*Q.* They may seem by this to be together by nature?

*A.* So they are, so that he which perfectly knoweth the one, knoweth all the rest.

*Q.* Give some examples of Relates?

*A.* *Pro Marc.* By which thou truly understandest how much praise there is for the benefit given, when as for the receiving is so much glory. *Marc.* against *Sosib.*

*Sosibian,* thou yield'st, thou wast born thrall,  
When flattering thou thy Father Lord dost call.

So *Quint.* Lib. 5. Cap. 10. If it be honest to place himself at Rhoades, and to lodge at Hirmaereon. After which manner *Tullius*, in the perfect oration. It is therefore dangerous (saith he) lest any should think it dishonestly, to teach that in the great and glorious Art to others, which it was honestly for him to learn.

*Q.* Doth not earnest affection sometimes flow from these Relates?

*A.* Yes.

*Q.* Give example out of some Orator?

*A.* *Cicero* in his Oration hath brought forth a certain earnest affection from these Relates. Now these are grave (saith he) Wife of the Son in law, Sæp-mother of the Son, and Bawd of the Daughter.

*Q.* Give example out of some Poet?

*A.* All this *Ovid* hath effected manifestly in his description of the Iron Age, *Met.* 1.

Ne doth the guest safe in his Inn remain,

His Host him troubles who doth him retain:

Sisters ev'n from their Brethren are not free,



*The Husband longs the death of's Wife to see;  
She hateth him, and 'gainst him doth conspire;  
The cursed Stepdame's always in an Ire,  
The Son before his time doth's Fathers years enquire.*

*Q. But the Argument of such Relations hath nothing contrary: yea, it rather argueth mutual causes: as, thou art my Father, I therefore am thy Son, how then appeareth the Contraries?*

*A. When I say I am Father, I am not therefore thy Son, then are the Contraries true.*

**C A P. 15. Adverses.**

*Q. What are Adverses?*

*A. Adverses are Contraries affirming, which are perpetually adverse among themselves.*

*Q. Give example out of some Poet?*

*A. Æneid 11.*

*No health in war, we all desire Peace.*

*Q. Give further example?*

*A. White and black, hot and cold, vertue and vice are opposed.*

*Q. Give example out of some Orator?*

*A. Parad. 1. Contr. Epe. Yet they do hold strongly and defend accurately, that pleasure is the chief good: which to me truly doth seem to be the voice of Beasts, not of Men; when as whence God, or Nature (as I may say) the mother of all things hath given thee a soul, then which nothing is more excellent, nothing more divine; dost thou so cast and throw down thy self, as that thou thinkest there is no difference betwixt thee and the four-footed Beasts.*

*Q. Wherein consists the force of this example?*

*A. Cicero hath opposed beasts and men, Adverses: pleasure is the good of beasts, and therefore of men:*

*Q. Give another example out of some Poet?*

*A. So Liberty and Servitude in Tib. Lib. 2.*

*So Servitude I see prepared for me,  
Yet Parents Freedom would far better be.*

*Q. Give example out of an Orator?*

*A. Pro Marcel. For Temerity is never joyned with Wisdom, neither is Chance admitted to Counsel.*

CAP. 16. *Contradicentis.*

*Q.* Having spoken of contraries affirming, we are come to contraries denying, what are they then?

*A.* Contraries denying are such, of which one saith, the other denieth the same.

*Q.* What are the kindes?

*A.* They are Contradicentis or Privants.

*Q.* What are Contradicentis?

*A.* Contradicentis are Contraries denying, of which one denieth every where.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* Just, not just; a creature, not a creature; it is, it is not: These are Contradicentis.

*Q.* Give example out of some Orator?

*A.* *Pro Murena.* The sentences of *Cato* and *Cicero* are contraries; this of the Stoicks; that man of the Academicks. The Dialogue is in these words. Thou hast known nothing, yea something, but not all things. Thou hast done nothing meerly for thanks, yet refuse not thanks when as thine office and trust requireth it. Be not moved with mercy in condemning. But yet there is some praise of humanity. Stand in thine own opinion, except a better should overcome.

*Q.* Give example from some Poet?

*A.* *Mart. lib. 2.*

*Th'art fair Fabulla, rich, and all's a maid,  
Can you deny, 'tis truth that I have said?  
But if thou boastest of thy self too much,  
Th'art neither fair, a virgin, nor yet rich.*

*Q.* Give another example out of some Orator?

*A.* *Cicero primo Tuscul.* Forceth *Atticus* the Epicure by this argument to confesse, that the Dead were not miserable, if they were not at all, as the Epicures believe; I had rather (saith he) thou shouldest fear *Cerberus*, then speak so inconsiderately. *Atticus*, why? *Marcus*, that that which thou deniest that thou sayest. Where is thy wit? For when as thou sayest he is miserable, thou then sayest, he is, which is not. Then after long disputation *Atticus* said, go to, now I grant that those which are dead are not miserable; because thou hast forced me to confesse, that they be not at all, lest they should be miserable.

*Q.* Give

*Q. Give another example?*

*A. Terrence in Ev. Phedria frameth his speech to Dorus, when as he had affirmed that which he denied afterwards. After a manner (saith he) he saith, after a manner he denieth.*

**CAP. 17. Privants.**

*Q. What Are Privants?*

*A. Privants are contraries denying, of which one denieth in the same Subject onely, in which the Affirmative (of its own nature) is.*

*Q. What is the Affirmative called?*

*A. The Habit.*

*Q. And what the Negative?*

*A. Privation.*

*Q. Make this plainer?*

*A. Motion and Rest, Drunkenness and Sobriety, are comprised under this Head.*

*Q. Give example?*

*A. Mart. Lib. 3.*

*Th'art drunken sure, sober thou would'st not do't.*

*Q. What may further be under this Head?*

*A. To be blinde, and to see.*

*Give example?*

*A. Pro Celio. There is therefore one of this family, and he truly is greatly blinde: for he shall take no grief who shall not see her.*

*Q. What may further be under this Head?*

*A. Poverty and Riches are thus opposed.*

*Q. Give example?*

*A. Mart. Lib. 5,*

*Poor shalt thou be Emilian, if poor;*

*Wealth's never given but to the rich before.*

*Q. What further?*

*A. Death and Life.*

*Q. Give example?*

*A. Contr. Mil. Sit ye still, O revengers of this mans death, whose life if you thought you could restore, would you?*

*Q. What further?*

*A. Silence and Speech.*

*Give example?*

*A. Primo*



*A. Primo Cat.* What expectest thou the authority of the Speakers, whose silence thou beholdest to be their pleasures?

*Q. What more?*

*A. Mortality and Immortality.*

*Q. Give example?*

*A. Pro Marc'.* I grieve when as the Common Wealth ought to be immortal, that it consisteth of one mortal life.

And this sufficeth to be spoken of disagreeing, from whence every thing may differ from another by certain means.

C A P. 18. *Equallr.*

*Q. Simple Arguments were agreeings and disagreeings; we are now come unto Comparatives; what are Comparatives therefore?*

*A. Comparatives are those which are compared amongst themselves.*

*Q. How are they manifested?*

*A. Although they be equally known by the nature of Comparison, yet one to another is more known and illustrated then another: and oftentimes are judged by shorter notes, sometimes distinguished by fuller parts.*

*Q. what may these parts be called?*

*A. They are named the Proposition and Redition.*

*Q. May not Comparatives also argue Fictions?*

*A. Yes, Comparatives do argue feigned things, and so cause trust.*

*Q. What be the kindes of Comparisons?*

*A. Comparison, is in Quantity or Quality.*

*Q. What is Quantity?*

*A. Quantity is that whereby is shewed how much the thing compared is.*

*Q. What be the kindes of Quantity?*

*A. Equalls or Unequalls.*

*Q. What are Equalls?*

*A. Equalls are those of which there is one Quantity.*

*Q. What is an equal Argument then?*

*A. An equal Argument is, when an equal is explicated by an equal.*

*Q. What are the Notes of it?*

*A. Even, equal, like, the same, that, so much the more, how much,*

much the more, by so much, by how much, so much, how much, not more, not less.

*Q. Give example?*

*A. Æneid 2. Equal with light winds.*

*Æneid 3.*

*And now't should grow in equal age with thee.*

*Æneid 6.*

*Behold this thing, Great Rome with earth is even,*

*The spirit of man shall also equal heaven.*

*Q. What further is necessary to these equals?*

*A. A Proposition or Reddition doth distinguish them.*

*Q. Give example out of some Orator?*

*A. Quart. Cat. Whose things done, and the vertue to the same, by which things onely the course is contained in its regions and bounds.*

*Q. Give example out of some Poet?*

*A. Æneid 4.*

*As well a bruite of things false that be,*

*As messenger of truth and verity.*

*Cat.*

*By how much I am worst of Poets all,*

*By so much the men best of patrons call.*

*Ovid de Trist. 4.*

*As many shells on shore, as roses sweet;*

*As many sleeps as men, by poppy seeds do get;*

*As many beasts in woods, fish in the sea do lie;*

*As many birds as in the ayrie heavens do fly:*

*So many griefs me pass, their number should I tell,*

*Icarian waters I must surely number well.*

*Q. Proceed to further examples?*

*A. Phil. 9. Neither had he more skill of the law then of justice: therefore those things which the laws had brought forth, chiefly the civil, he alwayes referred to ease and equity: neither had he rather approve actions of strife, then take away controversies.*

*Ovid de Art. Amand.*

*'Tis no less vertue for to keep then get.*

*Pro Mur. I acknowledge this to be equal for Lucius Murena: and so equal, that neither he shall be overcome by dignity, neither by dignity shall overcome thee.*

*Phil. 2. Whose burthen being common, why not a common pray of them.*

R

Ter.

*Ter. in Adelpb.* When as I care not for thine, care not thou for mine.

Q. What may further be comprised under this head?

A. Of this place are those that follow derived truly from contraries, but treated of in the place of Equals; as this of *Mart.*

*Sophian* thou yield'st, thou wast born thrall,  
When flattering thou thy father lord dost call.

*Ovid. 1. Fast.*

There's price in price, the Censors honors give;  
He giveth friendship, poor alone doth live.

Q. But are they not more frequent from adverses?

A. Yes.

Q. Give example?

A. *Cicero Syl.* Neither do I understand my self to have been angry. But if I defend him whom thou accusest, why should I not be angry with thee, who accusest him whom I defend? he saith, I accuse mine own enemy; and I said, I defend my friend. So *primo Tus.* But when as they confess that there is force enough in vices to cause a miserable life, why should it not be granted that there is force enough in virtues to effect a blessed life.

Q. It should seem by this, that contraries are sequences of contraries?

A. So they are.

Q. What may further be comprised under this head?

A. Sometimes there is put forth like for like.

Q. Give example?

A. Such is the contention of the shepherds in *Virgil.*  
*Æglog. 3.* *Dametas* first of all putting forth this riddle.

Tell in what place, and I will herry thee,  
For great *Apollo's* self, the welken large  
Just three ells broad, and no more, seems to be.

And *Menalcas* answering in this other riddle.

Tell in what place the flowers have their marge,  
With *Kings* names in their leaves inscribed plain;  
And to thy self take *Phillis* for thy pain.

Q. Give examples of feigned equals?

A. Feigned equals are such as is in *Æschinus Socraticus*, wherein *Socrates* sheweth *Aspatia*, speaking to *Zenophon's* wife, and *Zenophon* himself. Tell me, I pray thee, thou wife of *Zenophon*,



nophon, if thy neighbor should have better gold then thou, whether hadst thou rather have hers or thine? hers, said she. And if she have a gown, and other womens garments of a greater price then thou, whether hadst thou rather have hers or thine? hers, said she. Go to then, if she have a better husband then thou, hadst thou rather have hers? here the woman blushed. But *Aspasia* spake to *Zenophon* himself, I pray thee (said she) if thy neighbor have a better horse then thou, hadst thou rather have his or thine? his, said he. But if he have better ground then thou, whether hadst thou rather have? his, said he: viz. the best. But if he have a better wife then thou hast, whether hadst thou rather have his or thine? And here *Zenophon* also himself held his peace.

C A P. 18. *Greater.*

Q. *What are unequals?*

A. Unequals are those of which the quantity is not one.

Q. *What be the kinds of unequals?*

A. Unequal is greater or lesser.

Q. *What is greater?*

A. Greater is that which quantity exceedeth.

Q. *What be the proper notes of it?*

A. Not onely, but also; I had rather this, then that; more also by Grammatical comparison.

Q. *Give example.*

A. *Cicero pro Mur.* There is taken from amongst us not onely that verbal counterfeite of Prudence, but also that Lady of things, Wisdom it self. The thing is carried by force, not onely the hateful Orator in pleading, or the prarler, but also the truly good is despised. A horrid soldier is loved.

Q. *Is not a certain Logical gradation, sometimes joyned with a Rethorical climax taken from hence?*

A. Yes.

Q. *Shew example?*

A. *Pro Mil.* Neither did he so handle himself to the people onely, but also to the Senate; neither to the Senate onely, but also to the Publique, President, and Soldiers: neither to these alone, but also to the power of those, to whom the care of Senate, Soldiers, and the whole Commonwealth of Italy was committed.

Qu. *Give a Poetical example?*

*A. Ju. Sat. 8.* Against a proud Noble man.  
 Rather had I Thirles thy fire should be,  
 Whilst that Æcides is like to thee:  
 And that thou shouldst with Vulcan armor make,  
 Then for Achilles son men should thee take;  
 Or that thy feature should like Thirles be.

Q. Proceed to further example?

*A. Pro. Marc.* Having more admiration then glory.  
*Æneid. 1.*

O fellows we these evils knew before!  
 God will them end, we greater far have bore.

*Cic. pro Mur.* Be not so unjust, that when as thy fountains  
 are opened by thine enemies, our rivers should be stopped up  
 even by our friends.

Q. Give an example of a gradation, without a rhetorical  
 climax?

*A. Ter. Thr.* But doth Thais give me many thanks for it?  
*Gn. Many. Thr.* sayest thou so? is she glad? *Gn.* Not so  
 much for the gift it self, as that it was given by thee; for that  
 she triumpheth in good earnest.

Q. Are not also greaters feigned?

*A.* Yes, and of great force,

Q. Give example?

*A. Ter. Hert.* A Noble man if he be made a lover can ne-  
 ver undergo the charges, much less thou then. *Æneid. 5.*  
 O great Æneas, although Jove should not  
 Promise to help or aid me now one jot!  
 I hope that Italy shall reach to heaven,  
 The winds once chang'd their forces crosse have driven:  
 Arising from black night i'th city cast,  
 Our power is weak, our greatest strength but waste.

#### CAP. 20. Lessers.

Q. What is Lesser?

*A.* Lesser is that whose quantity is exceeded.

Q. How is a Lesser judged?

*A.* Oftentimes by proper notes.

Q. What be these notes?

*A.* Not onely, but not at all: rather this then that, when  
 as, as also.

Q. How

Q. How else?

A. By Grammatical comparison.

Q. How lastly?

A. By the denying of parts.

Q. Give example of the notes out of some Orator?

A. Cic. secund. Cat. No man not onely of Rome, but in no corner of all Italy, was ever oppressed with so great a tax, as that he once knew of so incredible a *Cesar*. Cat. 1. Thou canst rather as an Exul tempt, then as a Consul vex the Commonwealth. Ag. 2. Which when to all it is very hard, and an evil reason, then truly to me above the rest.

Q. Give Poetical examples.

A. Ovid. Trist. 1.

More fierce then Buiros, more fierce then he,  
Who in slow fire his Ox burnt furiously.

Ovid. pri. de Rem. Amor.

Thy body to redeem bear sword and fire,  
Ne drink to cool thy thirsty hot desire:  
To save thy soul wilt thou not all forbear,  
This part exceeds the other price by far.

Q. Give example of those which are done by denying of parts?

A. Phil. 9. All in all ages who have had the understanding of the Law in this City, if they might be brought together into one place, are not to be equalled with *Servius Sulpitius*. Cat. 2. Although those which say that *Catiline* is gone to *Messilia*, do not so much complain of it, as fear it.

Q. Is it not sometimes without notes?

A. Yes.

Q. Give example?

A. *Pro Mur.* Thou art so much wanting from the perfection of great works, as the foundation, which thou thinkst thou hast not yet laid. *Pro Arch.* The stones and deserts oftentimes answer to the voice; wilde beasts are tamed and subdued by singing; shall not then the instructions of the Poets in the best thing move us?

Q. Is there not also a gradation from lessers?

A. Yes.

Q. Give example?

A. *Ver* 7. Is it a great act to overthrow the city Rome, to beat a Knave, to kill a Parricide, what shall I say? to hang him upon the gallows.



*Q.* Are not lessers also sometimes feigned?

*A.* Yes.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* *Virg. Eglog. 1.*

*The light-beeld hyndes in th' air shall feed therefore,  
And in the Ocean all the fishes die,  
For want of water, on the naked shore.  
The wandring Parthyan first shall drincken dry  
Huge Araxis; and gusling Germany,  
Suck down their thirsty throats swift Tigris tide,  
Ere his dear lovely face shall from my bosom slide.*

*Q.* Give another example?

*A. Phil. 2.* O filthy thing, not onely in the sight, but also to hear of! if it had happened to thee amongst thine inhumane Pots, who would not have accounted it filthy? But in the assembly of the Romans about publique affairs, the master of the horse, to whom it is not comely to belch, he vomiting a crust of bread and wine, filled his lap and all the Tribunal with stink.

#### C A P. 21. *Likes.*

*Q.* You have expounded Comparison in Quantity. Comparison in Quality followeth; what therefore is Quality?

*A.* Quality is that whereby the things compared are said to be such.

*Q.* What are the kindes of quality?

*A.* Like or Dislike.

*Q.* What are Likes?

*A.* Likes are those of which there is the same quality.

*Q.* What are Likes called?

*A.* Like is called proportion, as the likes are proportionable

*Q.* What are the notes of likeness, whereby it is concluded in one word?

*A.* Likes, Effigies, in that manner, as also denials of dislikeness.

*Q.* What be they?

*A.* Such as this, not otherwise.

*Q.* Give example of the first sort?

*A. Æneid. 1.* His mouth and shoulders being like to God.  
*Phil. 9.* Although *Servius Sulpicius* could leave no clearer monu-

monument then his son, the effigies of his manners, virtues, constancy, piety, wit.

Q. Give example out of some Poet?

A. Ovid. *Trist* 1.

For he or none, even he that made the wound,  
Onely Achilles' tis can make me sound.

Q. Proceed to farther examples?

A. In *Phis*. There was one day which was to me the likeness of immortality, wherein I returned to my country. *Ver* 1. But presently from the same likeness of a man, as it were by some *Circean* pot, he is made a Bear. *Pro Pomp*. Therefore all in this place do behold *Cons*. *Pompeius* not as one sent from the city, but fallen from heaven. *Æneid* 3. They do not that which I have commanded. *Ter*. I am not, neither have been otherwise then he.

Q. What is the partition of likeness?

A. Disjoyned or continued.

Q. What is a disjoyned similitude?

A. A disjoyned similitude is when as four terms are distinguished to the thing.

Q. Give example?

A. *Æglog*. 5.

So me thy song, as sleep or grass doth quench  
The traveller, his weary limbs to drench.

Q. What is the force of this example?

A. The songs to the hearers, as sleep to the weary, are four distinct terms.

Q. Give another example?

A. *Ad fratrem*. As the best Governors cannot overcome the force of the tempest, so the wisest men oftentimes cannot overcome the violence of fortune.

Q. Shew the force of this example?

A. Here are four terms, as the governor to the ship, so wise men to fortune.

Q. Proceed to farther example?

A. *Trist*. 1.

Even as the yellow gold in flaming fire is seen,  
So men may trust, behold, in time that's sharp and keen.

*Cic*. *Phil*. 2. But even as those who in a great sickness do not taste the sweetness of meat, so the lustful, covetous, wicked, have not the taste of true praise. *Virg*. made these verses,

*All night it rain'd, next day the signs are seen,  
Th' Empires parted Cæsar and Jove between.*

*Battillus* arrogated them to himself and obtained a great reward ; therefore *Virgil* in these Verses mocketh *Battillus*.

*I made these Rimes, another had the Land,  
So Birds, you nests not for your selves have made ;  
So you, O Bees, make honey not for you ;  
So you, O Sheep, bear wool but not for you ;  
So you, O Oxen plow, but not for you.*

*Q.* Are not the notes sometimes omitted ?

*A.* Yes, sometimes there is no note at all.

*Q.* Give an example ?

*A.* *Virg. Æglog. 2.*

*Ah my fair Boy ! trust not thy brow too much,  
Hurles though black, by every handsom hand  
Are pluck'd, while Daxies none vouchsafe to touch,  
All be they white, yet shed they as they stand.*

*Q.* What is continual likeness ?

*A.* A continual likeness is when as the first term is to the second, so the second to the third.

*Give an example ?*

*A.* *De Leg. 3.* See you not that this is the Magistrates power, that he should rule and prescribe right, profitable, and agreeing things with the Lawes : for as the Lawes do govern the Magistrates, so the Magistrates do rule the people.

*Q.* What is the force of this example ?

*A.* Here are three terms, Lawes, Magistrates, People.

*Q.* Have not feigned likenesses equal force with these above ?

*Yes.*

*Q.* Give example ?

*A.* It appeareth chiefly in this explicated similitude of *Æsop* his Apology taken out of *Horace*, *Epist. 1.*

*But if Romes people ask me happily,  
Why not 'mongst fudges on the Bench sit I ;  
And do that which they love, fly that they hate ?  
I answer as the crafty Fox of late.  
When tooth-sick Lion he this message sent,  
Fain would I come, to that thing was I bent ;*

*But*



But that I saw the steps of many feet,  
That way to go, none back again to get.

C A P. 22. Dislikes.

Q What are dislikes ?

A. Dislikes are comparatives, whose quality is diverse.

Q. What are the proper notes of dislikes ?

A. Dislike, different, another.

Q. Give example ?

A. *Pro Plan.* Although the paying of money and thanks be unlike. *Æneid.* 1. O ancient house ! O how unlike for that Lord to govern. *Cæs. Pri. Bel. Gal.* All these differed in their tongues, instructions, lawes. *Agra* 2. One is known by his countenance, another by his voice, another by his gate. *De Nat. Deo* 2. Because I have begun to do otherwise then I had said in the beginning.

Q. Are not dislikes also known by denying the likes ?

A. Yes.

Q. Give example ?

A. *De Orat.* 2. Philosophy is not like the other arts. *Æneid.* 2. But he was not of that seed wherein thou remembrest Achilles, such was Priamus his enemy. *Lor. Epist.* 1. There is not the same age, the same minde. *Ad frat.* 1. So thy ring is not as a certain vessel, but as thy self. *Phil.* 3. This certain day he is wont to expect not so much of sacrifice as counsel.

Q. Give some Poetical examples.

A. By this argument the shepherd confesseth his error.

*Æglog.* 1.

Ah fond friend Melibe, I whilom dempt,  
That famous city which I now and then,  
In common chat amongst our countrey-men ;  
Have heard, yea clipped by the name of Rome,  
Certes for all the world eib to our homely home :  
and by and by,  
— so did I dare.

Kids liken to their Goats, whelps to their dams,  
And mole-hills wont to mountains to compare.

Q. Shew the force of this example ?

A. As neither the whelps to the dogs, nor kids to their dams, so neither is Mantua like to Rome.

Q. Be

*Q.* Be not notes of dislikes sometimes wanting?

*A.* Yes, oftentimes, and the dislikeness is more clearly explicated.

*Q.* Give an example out of some Orator?

*A.* *Quint. L. 1. C. 11.* *Brutus* slew the children of the Traytors: *Munius* did punish by death the vertue of his Son.

*Q.* Give another example?

*A.* *Cat.* The Sun sets and riseth again: but when our little light setteth, there is a perpetual night.

**C A P. 23. Conjugates.**

*Q.* Hitherto you have expounded the first arguments, those derived from the first follow, what are they then?

*A.* Those derived from the first are these, which are even to that which they argue, as the first from whence they are derived.

*Q.* What be the kindes of these arguments?

*A.* A Conjugate, a Notation, a Distribution, and a Definition.

*Q.* What are Conjugates?

*A.* Conjugates are names drawn diversly from the same principal.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* Justice, Just, Justly.

*Q.* Is there not a Symbol in Conjugates of agreeing arguments?

*A.* Yes.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* *Propert. Lib. 2.*

*Because in love there is no liberty,*

*Who ever loves that man, can ne'r be free.*

*Q.* Shew the force of this example?

*A.* Here liberty is the cause why we should be free.

*Q.* Give another example?

*A.* *Cic. Nat. Deo. 2.* Where he speaketh of *Dionysius* the tyrant. He commanded that the tables of silver, in which were the Images of the Gods, should be taken away; in which after the manner of the Grecians should be ingraven, The goods of the Gods, saying, that he was willing to use of their goodness.

*Q.* Shew

Q. Shew the force of this example?

A. The Gods are good, therefore their goodness is to be used: here from the effects it is directed to the causes.

Q. Give another example?

A. Ter. I am a man, no humane thing is strange to me.

Q. Is it not sometimes from the Subject to the Adjunct?

A. Yes.

Q. Give example?

A. Phil. 2. I will not handle thee as a Consul, lest thou handle me as one standing for the Consulship. In Pis. When as all the cause was of the Consuls and Senate, both the Consuls and Senate had need of my help.

C A P. 24. Notations.

Q. what is notation?

A. Notation is the interpretation of a name.

Q. what are names?

A. Names truly are notes of things.

Q. May there not be rendred a reason of the names?

A. Yes, either from the derivation or composition, if they be made by true notation, from some first argument.

Q. Give example?

A. Homo ab humo. Ovid. Fast. 6.

Stat vi terra sua, vi stando uesta vocatur.

Q. Shew the force of this example?

A. This is a notation from the cause.

Q. Give another example?

A. At focus à flammis & quod sovit omnia dictus.

Q. Shew the force of this example?

A. This is a notation from the effects.

Q. Give another example?

A. Vir. 4. O Verrea præclara! quid enim accessisti, quo non attuleris tecum istum diem? & enim quam tu domum, quam urbem adisti, quod fanum denique, quod non eversum atq; exterisum reliqueris? quare appellantur sanè ista Verrea quæ non ex nomine, sed ex moribus, naturæque tuæ constituta esse videntur.

Q. Shew the force of this example?

A. This is also a notation from the effects.

Q. Give another example?

A. Ovid



*A. Ovid. Fast. 1.*

*Prima dies tibi carna datur, dea cardinis hac est,  
Nomine clausa aperit, claudit aperta sua.*

*Q. Wherein is the force of this example?*

*A. This is a notation from the subjects in the inward, about which the Deity of this Goddess is exercised.*

*Q. Give another example?*

*A. From the adjuncts, there is a notation from Bambalion. Phil. 2. Quia balbus & stupidus: hinc igitur cavilatio in Antonium generum. Tua conjugis, bona femina, locupletatque quidem certe, Bambalis quidem pater, homo nullo numero, nihil illo contemptius, qui propter hesitantiā linguæ stuporēque cordis cognomen ex contumelia traxerit.*

*Q. Shew the force of this example?*

*A. This is a notation from adjuncts.*

*Q. Are there not notations also from disagreements?*

*A. Yes.*

*Q. Give example?*

*A. Quint. Lib. 1. Cap. 6. Lucus, quia umbra apacua, parum luceat. & ludus, quia sit longissimè à lusu, & dis quia minimè dives.*

*Q. May not notation be also from comparatives?*

*A. Yes.*

*Q. Give example?*

*A. Pyropus, quod ignis flammam imitetur.*

*Q. But is there not, as to the notation to his name, so an affection of the name to the notation.*

*A. Yes.*

*Q. Give example?*

*A. Animi plenus ergo animosus.*

*Q. Shew the contrary?*

*A. Animosus, ergo animi plenus.*

#### **CAP. 25. Distribution.**

*Q. What are the other derived arguments?*

*A. Distribution and Definition.*

*Q. Is there not a reciprocal affection in both these?*

*A. Yes.*

*Q. What is the affection in the distribution?*

*A. Of all parts with the whole.*

*Q. What*

*Q. What is the affection in the definition?*

*A.* Of the definition with the things designed.

*Q. What is a distribution?*

*A.* A distribution is, when the whole is distributed into parts.

*Q. What is the whole?*

*A.* The whole is that which containeth parts.

*Q. What are parts?*

*A.* Parts are those which are contained of the whole.

*Q. It should seem then that the distinction of the whole into parts is distribution?*

*A.* So I said.

*Q. What is then the collection of the parts to the making up of the whole?*

*A.* It is called induction.

*Q. Whence is distribution taken?*

*A.* Distribution is taken from arguments altogether agreeing, but disagreeing amongst themselves: therefore it shall be by so much more accurate, by how much the agreeings of the parts shall be with the whole, and the disagreeing among themselves.

**C A P. 26. The distribution from the Cause.**

*Q. Whence is the first distribution?*

*A.* The first distribution is from absolute agreeings.

*Q. What are these absolute agreeings?*

*A.* The causes and effects.

*Q. What is distribution from the causes?*

*A.* Distribution from the causes, is when the parts are causes of the whole. Here the distribution of perfect into its members is greatly praised.

*Q. What is perfect?*

*A.* Perfect is the whole, to which the parts are essential.

*Q. What is a member?*

*A.* A member is a part of the whole.

*Q. Give example?*

*A.* Grammar is divided into Etymology and Syntaxis; Rhetorick, into Elocution and Action; Logick, into Invention and Judgement: for those Arts are constituted of those parts.

*Q. What*

*Q. What is the principal distribution?*

*A. When the explication of a longer thing is received.*

*Q. Give examples?*

*A. Georg. 1.*

*What makes glad corn, and how to till the ground,*

*How to plant elms that be so strong and sound;*

*How to guide oxen, cariel how to tend,*

*And how the little pretty be defend,*

*I will declare.*

*Q. Give another example?*

*A. Cic. pro Mur. I understand, O you Judges, that the whole accusation hath three parts, one of which is in reprehension of life, another in contention of dignity, the third touching the fault.*

*Q. How is the second kinde of handling this kinde of argument?*

*A. Either from the parts to the whole; or from the whole to the parts.*

*Q. Give example?*

*A. Cat.*

*Quintia is fair to many, so to me,*

*I will not therefore this same thing deny;*

*But wholly fair I will not say she's not,*

*True beauty in her there is not a jot.*

*Lesbius fair, in every part most fine;*

*Venus adorn'd her, clear did make her shine.*

**CAP. 27.** *The distribution from the effects,  
also the genus and species.*

*Q. What is the distribution from the effects?*

*A. The distribution from the effects, is when the parts are effects.*

*Q. Give example?*

*A. In a ship the sea-men, some scale the masts, some run in at the doors, some draw water, the governor holdeth the rudder in the ship.*

*Q. May not distribution of genus into species be comprised under this head?*

*A. Yes, distribution of genus into species doth here excel.*

*Q. What is genus?*

*A. Genus*



*A.* Genus is the whole essential in parts.

*Q.* What is species?

*A.* Species is the parts of genus.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* We say a living creature is the genus of a man, and a beast; for a living creature is the whole of that effect: viz. a corporal living substance, which commonly pertaineth to the beasts and men. We say the species of a man and a beast is living, because they are parts of a living subject, which living essence they have common. We say a man, the genus of every man; and a lion, the genus of every lion; but contrary, every man, the species of a man; every lion, of a lion.

*Q.* What is the kindes of the genus?

*A.* The genus is most general or subalternate.

*Q.* What are the kindes of the species?

*A.* The species is subalternate or most special.

*Q.* What is the most general genus?

*A.* The most general genus is that of which there is no kindes.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* In Logical invention, an argument is the most general genus of artificials and inartificials.

*Q.* What is the subalternate genus, and the subalternate species?

*A.* The subalternate genus, as also the subalternate species, is that which is the species of this, but the genus of that.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* The cause is the species of an absolute arguing argument, but the genus of the matter and form.

*Q.* But what is the most special species?

*A.* The most special species is that which is indivisible into other species.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* The matter and form singly.

*Q.* What are the genus and species votes of?

*A.* Of the causes and effects.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* In a living thing there is a corporeal essence, which in the matter is belonging commonly to the species; as also the faculty of life and sense, which in the form pertaineth commonly to the species.

*Q.* It

*Q.* It should seem that the genus containeth the causes, which do attain to the species of it; and therefore contrarily, the species contains the effects of their genus?

*A.* So it is.

*Q.* From whence then is that universal famousness and excellency?

*A.* From hence, because it declareth the causes.

*Q.* Shew some example now of the distributions of the genus into species?

*A.* Distribution of genus into species is very excellent truly, but hard and seldom found, yet we will bring what illustrations and examples we can. *Ovid. Met. 1.* Divideth living creatures into five species? stars, birds, beasts, fish, men: he giveth life to the stars, as the Philosophers do.

*No region is without some living thing,  
Stars in the skie, the forms of Gods being:  
Birds in the air in abundance be,  
Beasts on the earth, and fishes in the sea.  
But yet 'mongst these a creature more divine,  
Who may them rule and govern all in fine;  
There wanted much until that man was born.*

So *Cic. Offic. 1.* Divideth vertue into four species, prudence, justice, fortitude, and temperance; but all that is honest springeth out of one of these four parts, for either it is conversant in the knowledge and skill of the truth, or in the defending the society of men, and giving every one his own; also in trust of things bargained, or in a high minde and admirable greatness or courage, or lastly in all things which are made and called order and means, in which is modesty and temperance.

*Q.* What is distribution of the genus into the forms of the species?

*A.* Distribution of the genus into the forms of the species is the same; because the form with the genus, constitute their species.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* Of living creatures, one is speaking, another dumb.

*Q.* May not genus and species be handled a part and severally.

*A.* Yes, genus and species are not onely handled after this simple form of division, but also apart one from another.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* Pro

*A. Pro Arc.* But lest any should wonder that we say so, that there is a certain faculty of wit, and this reason or discipline of speaking, neither that we have truly given our selves altogether to this study; for all arts which pertain to humanity, have a certain common band, and are contained (as it were) in a certain knowledge amongst themselves.

Q. *Shew the force of this example?*

*A.* Art is the genus, poesie, and eloquence the species.

Q. *Is not the genus handled also by the species?*

*A.* Yes.

Q. *Give example?*

*A.* Ovid de Trist. 4.

*Fill thy sad matter with thy vertues grave,*

*Hot glory doth decay, it none can save:*

*Who had known Hector if Troy well had been?*

*Through publique vices way to vertue's seen,*

*Thine art (O Typhis) lies, if in the sea*

*There be no floods; if men be well truly,*

*Then Phæbus art decayeth instantly.*

*That which they hid, and is not known for good,*

*Appears at last, and shews where evil stood.*

Q. *But are there no special examples fitted to this kinde?*

*A.* Yes, such as this. *Attic. 7.* Wilt thou leave the city? what if the French men come? The Commonwealth he saith is not in walls but altars and Religion. *Theomisticles* did the same, and a whole host of Barbarians were not able to take one city. But *Pericles* did not so, who in the year almost before fifty, when he kept nothing but a wall; our city before being taken, they kept the tower notwithstanding.

C A P. 28. *Distribution from the Subject,*

Q. *What is the other distribution?*

*A.* The other distribution is of agreeings after a certain manner

Q. *What are agreeings after a certain manner?*

*A.* The subjects and adjuncts.

Q. *What is the distribution from subjects?*

*A.* The distribution from subjects is, when the parts are subjects.

Q. *Give example?*

S

*A. Cat.*



*A. Cat.*

Thy maiden-head's not wholly thine I ween,  
 One part thy father gave, the part between,  
 Thou of thy mother hadst; so that to thee,  
 None but the third remaineth for to be.  
 Therefore resist not two, cast not away,  
 The thing thy parents gave to thee I say.

Q. Give example out of some Orator?

*A. Cic. Tusc. 1.* There are therefore three kinds of good, as I understand from the *Stoicks*, to whose use of finer then I am wont we give place. There are therefore those kinds of good, whilst that the external things of the body are cast upon the ground, and because they are to be undertaken, they are called good. There are other divine things which do more nearly concern us, and are heavenly; so that those who have attained them, why may I not call them after a manner blessed, yea most happy.

#### CAP. 29. *Distribution from Adjuncts.*

Q. What is Distribution from Adjuncts?

*A.* Distribution from Adjunct is, when the parts are Adjuncts.

Q. Give example?

*A.* Of men, some are sound, some sick, some rich, some poor.

Q. Give a poetical example?

*A. Virg. Georg. 1.* Divideth the World into five parts, the middle scorching hot, the other two extream cold, the two last temperate.

Five Zones the heavens do hold, the middle hot:  
 The Sun there burns, cold in it there is not;  
 But on the right and left hand there is seen,  
 Rain, frost, and cold, that's bitter, sharp and keen.  
 The two last temperate, yet in them is,  
 Mortality, and many sicknesses.

Q. Give an Orators example?

*A. Cæs. Bel. Gal. 1.* All France is divided into three parts, of which, one the *Belgians* inhabit, the other the *Aquitans*, the third, those who in their tongue are called *Celtis*, in our Language the *Gaules*.

C A P. 30. *Definition.*

Q. *What is definition?*

A. Definition is when it is explicated what the thing is, and that interchangeably may be argued with the thing defined.

Q. *What are the kinds of definition?*

A. A definition is perfect or imperfect.

Q. *What is the perfect definition called?*

A. This is properly called a definition.

Q. *What is the imperfect called?*

A. A description.

Q. *What is a perfect definition?*

A. A perfect definition is a definition consisting of the one-ly causes which constitute the essence: such as the causes comprehended by the genus and form.

Q. *Give example?*

A. After this manner is a man defined, viz. by the genus, (a living creature) we understand (as it is said) a corporeal essence full of life and sense, which is the matter, and a part of the form of a man; to which (if thou addest reasonable) thou comprehendest the whole form of a man, by the whole faculty of his life, sense, reason.

Q. *It should seem then that the perfect definition is nothing else then an universal symbol of the causes, constituting the essence and nature of things?*

A. So it is.

Q. *Give an example?*

A. The Arts have such definitions, Grammer, of well speaking; Rhetorick, of pleading well; Logick, of disputing well; Arithmetick, of numbering well; Geometry of measuring well.

C A P. 31. *Description.*

Q. *What is description?*

A. Description is a definition defining the thing from other arguments also.

Q. *Give example?*

A. This is the description of a man, a man is a living creature, mortal, capable of discipline,

*Q.* Are not proper circumstances also mingled with common causes sometimes?

*A.* Yes.

*Q.* Then it seemeth that succinct brevity is not alwayes in this kinde?

*A.* No, oftentimes it desireth a clearer and greater explanation.

*Q.* Give an example out of some Orator?

*A.* In *Mil.* Glory is described. But yet of all rewards of vertue, (if there be a reason of rewards) the greatest is glory; this one comforteth us, touching the shortness of our life, causeth that we are present with the absent, dead, maketh us live; to conclude, by these steps we do seem to ascend into Heaven.

*Q.* Give a poetical example?

*A.* *Æneid.* 4. Fame is described.

From Libeans temple cometh forth great fame,  
Nought swifter then ill news which bears this name;  
Moving she goes; by going, strength she gets;  
She fears at first, at last with winds she fleets;  
Walks on the earth, her head she lifts to th' skie;  
Earth brought her forth, the Gods were angry;  
In Cæus and Encelladus his land,  
She was at last as I do understand;  
Her feet were swift, her wings most hurtful were,  
A horrid monster, wicked, full of fear:  
As many feathers as upon her are,  
So many eyes attend her every where.  
So many tongues, so many mouths do sound,  
So many years do lessen her around.  
In night she flies through heaven, and in the shade,  
About the earth she goes, no noise is made:  
She sitteth by the light on houses high,  
And causeth towns to quiver fearfully.  
As well a brutter of things false that be,  
As messengers of truth and verity.

*Q.* Proceed to further example?

*A.* Such are the descriptions of plants and living creatures, in physick: also of rivers, mountains, cities, in Geography and History.



C A P. 32. Divine Testimony.

Q. You have expounded the artificial arguments, the inartificial followeth; tell me then what an inartificial argument is?

A. An inartificial argument is that which argueth not by its own nature, but taketh force from some artificial argument.

Q. It seemeth by this, when a hidden truth of things is more subtilly searched for, that this argument hath small force of proof?

A. So it is, but in civil and humane things, oftentimes this argument effecteth the greatest trust from the moving arguments, if wisdom, vertue, and good will be present.

Q. What is it called?

A. In one name it is called testimony.

Q. What are the kinds of testimony?

A. Divine or humane.

Q. What may be comprised under the Head of divine testimony?

A. Not onely the miracles of the Gods, but also the answers of Prophets and Fortune-tellers are counted amongst divine testimonies.

Q. Give example?

A. All these are brought forth Cat. 3. For that I may omit (saith the Orator) the fires seen in the night from the West, and the burning of heaven, as also lightning, as earth-quakes, with other many things done to us Consuls, as those which are now done do seem to proclaim the Gods immortality. And a little after, at which time when the *Araspatians* were come together out of all *Herturia*, they said that slaughter, burning, perishing of the laws, civil and domestical war, and the fall of the whole city and empire approached; unless the immortal Gods pleased by all reason, by their power should change those destinies. At length when he said that they mock'd at the answer of the *Arispatians*, and that they did more regard the sign of *Fove*, turning to the East, he then said, But is not he so present, that it should seem to be done at the beck of the mighty *Fove*; that when this morning before my door by my command & conjuration, the Judges being then in the house of *Concordia*, at the same time there appeared a sign, which being turn'd toward

you and the Senate, both you and the Senate saw manifestly laid open, who they were that were against the health of all men.

Q. Give another example ?

A. That of Tibullus is more short.

But if that Oracles true things do tell,  
Then this in our name see thou do declare ;  
That he doth promise Delius to give,  
To be thy spouse, with whom thou'lt happy live.

C A P. 33: Testimony from humane Law and Sentences.

Q. What be the kinds of humane testimony ?

A. Humane testimony is common or proper.

Q. What is common ?

A. Law, and a famous sentence.

Q. What is a legal testimony ?

A. Legal testimony is both unwritten and written.

Q. Bring forth authority for this ?

A. *Pro Mil.* For there is (O ye Judges) a law not written, but born with us ; which we have not received, learned, read ; but taken, drawn, expressed from nature : as if our life should be in some hazard, force, danger, either of thieves or enemies, all honest reason were to be sought of safety, but if the twelve tables will have the night thief, yea, the day thief too, if he defend himself after any manner, killed without punishment ; who is there that will think him that is slain to be punished, when as there is a sword reached to us, to kill that man, by the lawes themselves.

Q. What are famous Sentences ?

A. Proverbs.

Q. Give example ?

A. They be such as these : *Pares cum paribus facillime congregantur. Spartam nactus es, hanc exorna.*

Q. What may farther be under this head ?

A. Sayings of Wisdom also.

Q. Give example ?

A. *Nosce teipsum. Nequid nimis. Sponde præsto ad detrimentum.*

Q. What is proper testimony ?

A. Such as this of Plato 1. ad Quint. frat. And then truly Plato the prince of Wisdom and Learning thought those  
Common.

Commonwealths blessed, if either learned and wise men governed, or those that did govern, placed all their study in wisdom and learning.

Q. Proceed to further example?

A. Such were in the Poets, *Æneid.* 4. Learn justice and admonitions, and contemn not the rich. So in *Homer*.

Αἶας δ' ἐν Σαλαμῖνι ἔγρεν δυνάειδ' ἑνῶς.

Ajax led out of Salaminus twelve ships.

The *Magatenses* were overcome by the *Athenians*:

Q. What are the testimonies of the living?

A. Testimonies of the living, are not onely when it is inquired of ground, felling of wood, and such like business, but also there are testimonies of obligation, confessing oath.

Q. Give an example of Obligation?

A. *Phil.* 5. For I dare binde my faith (P. C.) to you and the people of *Rome*, that truly when no force constrained me, I durst not do; and I feared an opinion of timerity, in a thing greatly hurtful: I promise and swear (P. C.) to become alwayes such a citizen to *Cæsar* as he himself is, and as we ought chiefly to wish or desire.

Q. Have we not an obligation set forth sometimes with a pledge?

A. Yes. *Virg. Æglog.* 3.

Wilt then by turns, we hand to hand do try,  
What either can, and prove each by our deed;  
He pawn this heifer, (which lest thou deny)  
She twise hath come already to the pail,  
And two twins suckles: at this time now say,  
What pawn thou'lt gage with her to countervail.

Q. What are the kindes of confession?

A. Confession is free or extorted by torments.

Q. What is this latter properly called?

A. A question.

Q. Give example?

A. Such an argument there is against *Milon* whom *Cicero* derided. Go to then, what, or how is the question? How? Where was *Roscius*? Where was *Casca*? Dost *Clodius* lay snares for *Milon*? He hath done, surely the gallows. He hath done nothing.

Q. What further may be reduced hitherto?

A. Hitherto may be referred the argument which we



used when we bring forth our approbation, and experience of our affirmative.

Q. Give example?

A. *Ver. 4.* Even *Volcatio* if he had come freely, would he have given a little bock; he shall come, he shall be tried; no man truly receiveth it. *Ter.* Spend thy time in letters, in the woods, in musick; it is meet for youth to know these liberal things, I will give diligence.

Q. Give a Poetical example?

A. *Ovid. Trist. 3.*

The which that thou mayest better credit me,  
Try thou my pains, believe it then to be.

Q. Give an example also of the testimony of an oath.

A. *Æneid. 6.*

I swear by th' gods, and all in earth unseen,  
I have departed from thy shore, O queen.

Q. This reciprocation seemeth to be more obscure, as because the testimony is true, the witness is also true?

A. So it is. And thus much sufficeth to have spoken of Invention, the first part of the Science Logick.

THE  
SECOND BOOK  
OF THE  
Art of Logick.

C A P. 1. *What Judgement is?*

Q. *Hitherto the first part of Logick in Invention hath been expounded, the other part followeth in Judgement; what then is Judgement?*

A. *Judgement is the second part of Logick, of disposing arguments to be judged well.*

Q. *How are they judged?*

A. *Every thing is judged by a certain rule of disposition.*

Q. *It may be thought then that this part of Logick is called both Judgement and Disposition from hence?*

A. *So it is.*

C A P. 2. *An affirmative or negative axioma.*

Q. *What are the kinds of Judgement?*

A. *Judgement is axiomatical, or dianoetical.*

Q. *What is an axioma?*

A. *An axioma is the disposition of an argument, with an argument, wherein somewhat is judged to be, or not to be.*

Q. *What is it called, and whence receiveth it the name?*

A. *In the Latine of Enuntiaturum, it is called Enuntiation; of Pronuntiaturum, Pronuntiation.*

Q. *What are the affections of an axioma?*

A. *An axioma is affirmative or negative.*

Q. *What is affirmative?*

A. *Affirmative is when the force of it is affirmed.*

Q. *And what negative?*

A. *When it is denied, From hence springeth the contradiction of axioma's, when the same argument is affirmed or denied.*

C A P.

C A P. 3: *True and false.*

Q. *What may be a second kinde of the affections of an Axioma?*

A. *An Axioma secondly is true or false.*

Q. *How true?*

A. *When it pronounceth as the thing is.*

Q. *How false?*

A. *Contrary.*

Q. *What are the affections of a true Axioma?*

A. *A true Axioma is contingent or necessary.*

Q. *How contingent?*

A. *When it is so true that it may sometimes be false.*

Q. *Give example?*

A. *Fortune helpeth the bold; for it may be, that which is true to day, to morrow may be false: and therefore the judgement of this contingent verity, is called opinion: those things of the time past or present, may be certain to a man, but of time to come, they cannot by nature, although with God all things are present. Therefore Martial doth worthily mock Priscus.*

*Priscus, thou often asks what I shall be,*

*If now most rich, hereafter what truly;*

*Things for to come, canst thou not tell them me,*

*If thou a Lion art, what wilt thou be?*

Q. *How necessary?*

A. *When it is alwayes true, neither can be false.*

Q. *What is this affirmative called?*

A. *This affirmative is called Katapantòs of every thing.*

Q. *How impossible?*

A. *Contrarily, where it can be true of nothing.*

Q. *What belongeth to an Axioma of the arts?*

A. *An Axioma of the arts ought to be Kantapantòs, as also Homogene and Catholique.*

Q. *What is an Homogene Axioma?*

A. *An Homogene Axioma is when the parts are essential among themselves: as the form to the thing formed, the subject to its proper adjunct.*

Q. *What is this called?*

A. *This Genus of the Species is called *αὐτὸ αὐτῷ* by it self.*

Q. *What is a Catholique Axioma?*

A. A



A. A Catholique Axioma is when the consequent is al-  
wayes true of the antecedent ; not onely in every thing and by  
it self, but also reciprocally.

Q. Give example ?

A. A man is a living creature, reasonable, number is equal  
or unequal.

Q. What is this called ?

A. This is called *Kathòlou pròton* universally first.

Q. What then are the laws of the proper documents of the  
arts ?

A. These three, the first *Katàphantòs*, the law of verity; the  
second *Kath' autò*, the law of justice; the third *Kathòlou pròton*  
called the law of wisdom; and such is the judgement of Catho-  
lique Axioma's, the most true and chief knowledge.

#### C A P. 4. The Simple Axioma.

Q. You have expounded the common affection of Axioma's,  
the kinds follow, what are then the kinds of an Axioma ?

A. An Axioma is simple or compound.

Q. What is simple ?

A. Simple is that which is contained in the force of one  
word ; and therefore by an affirmative or negative word it af-  
firmeth or denieth.

Q. Give example ?

A. Fire burneth, fire is hot, fire is not water.

Q. Shew the force of these examples ?

A. Here fire is the antecedent, burneth the consequent: and  
this is the first disposition of invented things ; of the cause with  
the effect, as in the first example ; the subject with the adjunct,  
as in the second ; the disagreeing with the disagreeing, in the  
third - after a certain manner any argument may be enunti-  
ated, (except those full of comparison and distribution) agree-  
ings truly by affirming, disagreeings by denying.

Q. What are the kinds of a simple Axioma ?

A. A simple Axioma is general or special.

Q. What is general ?

A. General is when the common consequent is attributed  
generally to the common antecedent. And this contradiction  
doth not alwayes divide the true and false, but both parts of the  
contingent, as also not of contingents may be false.

Q. Give

*Q. Give example of the first?*

*A. Each place delighted is with Bais pleasant rooms,  
No place delighted is with Bais pleasant rooms.*

*Qu. Give example of the second?*

*A. Every creature is reasonable, no creature is reasonable.*

*Q. What is a special Axioma?*

*A. A special Axioma is when the consequent is 'not' attributed to every antecedent, and here the contradiction ever divideth the true from the false.*

*Qu. What are the kinds of special?*

*A. Special is particular or proper.*

*Q. What is particular?*

*A. Particular is when the common consequent is attributed particularly to the antecedent: But to this Axioma it is generally contradicted.*

*Q. Give example?*

*A. Somewhat is to be pardoned. Nothing is to be pardoned. Some clemency is not to be praised. All clemency is to be praised.*

*Q. What is a proper Axioma?*

*A. A proper Axioma is when the consequent is attributed to a proper antecedent.*

*Q. Give example?*

*A. Fabulla is fair, whose negative and contradiction is, Fabulla is not fair.*

**C A P. 5. *The copulative Axioma.***

*Q. What is the compound axiom?*

*A. The compound axiom is that which is contained in the force of a conjunction. Therefore from an affirmative or negative conjunction it is affirmed or denied. And a part of the contradiction is true, a part false.*

*Q. What are the kinds?*

*A. A compound enunciate is for his conjunction congregative or segregative.*

*Q. What is congregative?*

*A. Congregative is that which enunciates all agreeings by affirmings, and disagreeings by denying.*

*Q. What are the kinds?*

*A. Copulative or connexed.*

*Q. What*

*Q. What is Copulative?*

*A.* Copulative is that whose conjunction is copulative.

*Q. Give example?*

*A.* *Æneid.* 1.

*The East and South winds on the seas do blow,  
They rush through deep, till on the top they show.  
The Africk oft with these his blasts conjoynes.  
This therefore shall be the negative and contradiction,  
The East and South winds not on seas do blow,  
They rush not through the deep, ne on top show.  
The Africk doth not oft his blasts conjoin.*

*Q. But whereupon dependeth the judgement of the copulative enunciate?*

*A.* The judgement of the copulative enunciate being true, dependeth of the truth of all parts: false, at the least one part false.

*Q. What may further be comprised under this Head?*

*A.* The enunciate of a relate quality is of this kinde, whose conjunction is the relation it self.

*Q. Give example?*

*A.* *Æglog.* 3.

*So me thy song as sleep on grass doth queme,  
The traveller his weary limbs to drench.*

*Q. Shew the force of this example?*

*A.* Here the copulative judgement is, as if he should say, sleep is grateful to the weary; and so thy song is pleasing to me.

*Q. What is the negative hereof?*

*Not me thy song as sleep on grass doth queme,  
The traveller his weary limbs to drench.*

#### C A P. 6. *The Connexed Axioma.*

*Q. What is a connexed Axioma?*

*A.* A connexed axioma is congregative, whose conjunction is connexive.

*Q. Give example?*

*A.* *Æneid.* 2. If fortune doth feign *Simon* miserable, it dishonestly feigneth him to be vain and a liar; whose negative is if fortune doth not feign *Simon* miserable, it dishonestly feigneth him to be vain and a liar.

*Q. Is not this conjunction also denied more manifestly by denying the consequent?*

*A.* Yes.



*A.* Yes.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* *Pro Mer.* I am not a murtherer though in their company. *De fato*: Neither if every enunciation be true or false, doth it follow therefore that the causes are immutable; for affirmation signifieth, if the antecedent be, that the consequent is also. Negation therefore and contradiction determineth, if the antecedent be, that therefore the consequent is not. Wherefore when thou shalt judge the connexive to be absolute true, thou shalt judge it also necessary, and thou shalt understand this necessity to spring from the necessary connexion of parts, the which may also be even in false parts.

*Q.* Give example of this?

*A.* If a man be a Lion, he is also a four-footed, this is a necessary connexion.

*Q.* But if the connexion be contingent, and onely put for probability, how shall it be judged then?

*A.* Its judgement then shall be onely opinion.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* *Ter.* and *Pamphilus*, if thou dost this, this day is the last thou shalt see me.

*Q.* What may be further under this head?

*A.* This relation connexive of consequence, is like to the connexed Axioma, as when *Tullius* is said to be an Orator, he hath also skill in pleading well. And thus much of the congregative Axioma.

#### C A P. 7. *The Discreet Axioma.*

*Q.* What is a Segregative Axioma?

*A.* A Segregative Axioma is that whose conjunction is Segregative, and therefore enunciateth disagreeing arguments.

*Q.* What are the kinds?

*A.* A Segregative enunciation is discreet or disjunct.

*Q.* What is discreet?

*A.* Discreet is that whose conjunction is discreitive, and therefore of disagreements it chiefly enunciateth diversities.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* *Tusc.* 5. Although they may be judged by the force of the body, yet they are refered to the minde: whose negative and contradiction is, although they may not be, judged by the sense

sense of the body, yet they are referred to the minde; or, although they may be judged by the sense of the body, yet they are not referred to the minde. For yet is here a chief conjunction.

*Q. How is the discreet Enunciatur judged to be true?*

*A.* The discreet enunciation is judged to be true and lawful, if the parts be not onely true, but may be also discreet.

*Q. How is the false or ridiculous judged?*

*A.* Contrarily.

**C A P. 8. The disjunct Axioma.**

*Q. What is a disjunct axioma?*

*A.* A disjunct axioma is a segregative axioma, whose conjunction is disjunct.

*Q. Give example?*

*A.* Georg. 1.

*There, as they say, is either silent night,  
Alwayes most dark and void of any light;  
Or else the morning from us here doth go,  
And brings the day unto them there also.*

*Q. Shew another example?*

*A.* De fato, every enunciation is true or false.

*Q. Here it seemeth is signified from the disjunct, that one onely is true?*

*A.* So it is.

*Q. What shall the negative and contradiction be?*

*A.* Not every enunciation is true or false.

*Q. And what doth the contradiction signifie?*

*A.* That one of them is not true by necessity, for if the disjunction be absolutely true, it is also necessary; and the parts of the disjunct are opposite without any means.

*Q. But although the disjunction be absolutely true, and also necessary, may there not be a necessity that the parts should be separately necessary?*

*A.* No.

*Q. Give example?*

*A.* A man is good or not good, here the disjunction is necessary; and yet a man is good, is not a necessary enunciation; also a man is not good, is not a necessary enunciation.

*Q. Whereupon then dependeth the necessity of the disjunction?*

*A.* The

*A.* The necessity of the disjunction dependeth on the necessary opposition, and disjunction of the parts, not as their necessary verity.

*Q.* But is not the disjunction oftentimes from condition ?

*A.* Yes.

*Q.* Give example.

*A.* As if it be thought whether Cleon will come, or Socrates, because it was so agreed that one of them onely should come.

*Q.* It seemeth by this that if the disjunction be contingent, it is not absolutely true, but is onely opinionable ?

*A.* So it is, and that more frequently in the use of man.

*Qu.* Give example ?

*A.* Ovid. *Epist.* Lean.

*Either good hap shall now unto me fall,  
Or else fierce death the end of loving thrall.*

**C A P. 9. The Syllogism and its parts.**

*Q.* You have manifested in its self the axiomatical judgement, by axioma's ; the dianoetical followeth : what therefore is dianoia ?

*A.* Dianoia is when one axioma is derived from another.

*Q.* What are the kindes of dianoia ?

*A.* A Syllogism or Method.

*Q.* What is a Syllogism ?

*A.* A syllogism is a dianoia whereby the question is so disposed with the argument, as the antecedent pur, it is necessarily concluded.

*Q.* Make this plainer ?

*A.* When the axioma is doubtful the question is effected, and there is need of a third argument to be placed with the question, for its trust.

*Q.* How many parts hath the antecedent ?

*A.* The antecedent of a syllogism hath two parts, a proposition and an assumption;

*Q.* What is a proposition ?

*A.* A proposition is the first part of the antecedent; whereby the consequent of the question, is at least disposed with the argument.

*Q.* What is the assumption ?

*A.* The assumption is the second part of the antecedent, which is affirmed from the proposition.

*Q.* But



*Q. But what is the consequent part of the syllogism?*

*A.* The consequent part of the syllogism, is that which imbraceth the part of the question, and concludeth it.

*Q. What is it called?*

*A.* It is called from the nature of it, complexion and conclusion.

*Q. If any part of the syllogism want, what is it said to be?*

*A.* It is called Enthymema.

*Q. But what if any part happen to be besides its parts?*

*A.* Then it is called a *Por*syllogism.

*Q. Is not the order of the parts oftentimes confounded?*

*A.* Yes.

*Q. What then if any doubt shall arise from it?*

*A.* Then that shall be filled up which wanteth, those cut off which abound: and every part digested into his place.

C A P. 10. *The simple contracted syllogism.*

*Q. What are the kinds of a syllogism?*

*A.* A syllogisma is simple or compound.

*Q. What is simple?*

*A.* Simple is where the consequent part of the question is placed in the proposition, the antecedent part in the assumption.

*Q. What are the affections of it?*

*A.* It is affirmed, denied, general, special, and proper.

*Q. How is it affirmed?*

*A.* From all the affirmative parts.

*Q. How is it denied?*

*A.* From one negative of the antecedent parts, with complexion.

*Q. How is it general?*

*A.* From the general proposition and assumption.

*Q. How is it special?*

*A.* From one of the generals onely.

*Q. And how is it proper?*

*A.* From both proper.

*Q. What are the kinds of the simple syllogism?*

*A.* The simple syllogism is contracted by parts, or explicated.

*Q. What is contract?*

*A.* Contract is when the argument for the example is so (sub) ject to a particular question, that the antecedent may be unde-

understood to affirm each part, and in the assumption.

*Q. Give an example?*

*A.* Certain confidence is virtue, as constancy; certain confidence is not virtue, as boldness.

*Q. Shew the force of this example?*

*A.* This argument is understood to go before each part of the question, as if it were expressed, constancy is a virtue, and confidence; and therefore certain confidence is a virtue: also boldness is not a virtue, and yet it is confidence; and therefore some confidence is not a virtue. So in the use of disputing, the master of the Syllogism draweth the judgement, neither is it set forth otherwise. And this exposition the beginning of the Syllogism is expounded by Aristotle, so that the Syllogism in its full judgement is more clear and manifest.

**CAP. II.** *The first kind of the simple explicated Syllogism.*

*Q. What is the explicated Syllogism?*

*A.* The explicated syllogism whose parts are explicated.

*Q. What are the proprieties in this explicated Syllogism?*

*A.* Two, first the proposition is general or proper, secondly the conclusion is like to the antecedent or the weaker part.

*Q. What are the kinds of it?*

*A.* The kinds are two-fold.

*Q. What is the first?*

*A.* The first is where the argument alwayes followeth the negative in the other part.

*Q. Shew some syllogism of this kinde?*

*A.*

**GEN. I.**

*Ce-* A troubled man useth not his reason well;

*sa-* But a wise man useth his reason well.

*re.* A wise man is not therefore troubled.

*Q. Produce the example of some Orator for this syllogism?*

*A.* This judgement is so brought forth of Cicero, *Tusc.* 3. And when (saith he) the eye is troubled, it is not honestly affected to the fulfilling of its duty, and the rest of the parts; as also the whole body, when it is moved from its state, wanteth its office and function. So a troubled minde is not honestly affected to fulfil his duty. But the duty of the minde is to use reason; and a wise man is alwayes so affected, that he useth reason most excellently, he is therefore never troubled.

*Q. Give example of another general syllogism?*

**A. GEN.**

A. GEN. 2.

Ca- A mortal thing is compound.

me. A Soul is not compound.

Itres. A Soul therefore is not mortal.

Q. Produce the authority of some ancient avouching this syllogism?

A. Cicero judged the soul to be immortal by this syllogism.

Tusc. 1. For we cannot doubt (saith he) in our mindes, unless we be perchance ignorant in physical things, but that there is nothing knit to souls, nothing connexed, nothing copulate, nothing joyned, nothing double; which when it is so can surely never be parted, nor divided, nor severed, nor drawn asunder, neither perill therefore: for perishing is as it were, a departure and seperation, or breach of those parts, which before the perishing were joyned together.

Q. Give an example of a special syllogism?

A. SPEC. 1.

Ec- A pale man is not couragious.

Iti- Maximus is couragious.

no. Maximus therefore is not pale.

Qu. Produce authority for this syllogism?

A. By this judgement Ovid concludeth de Pont. 3. El. 3.

Paleness and sloth are not in the high minde.

Rather with Vipers them on ground we finde.

In highest things thy minde excels we see;

No name I finde t'express the wit of thee.

Some miseries do taste, hurt and outworn,

Are made to feel sharp pricking of the thorn:

Yet thou art wont to help complaining men,

Amongst which number pray let me be then.

Q. Shew another example of the special syllogism?

A. SPEC. 2.

B1- A Dauncer is Lecherous.

ro- Murena is not Lecherous.

co. Murena therefore is no dauncer.

Q. Produce some Orator for this syllogism?

A. Cic. pro Mur. For no man almost being sober daunceth unless perchance he be mad, neither alone, nor at a moderate and honest banquet; for dauncing is the companion of untimely banquets, pleasant places, and many delights: thou snatchest that from me, that it is necessary that vices should be; thou



leavest that whereby this removed, this vice ought not to be at all: no filthy banquet, no love, no gluttony is shewed; and when we finde not all these things which have the name of pleasure, and are vices, there thou canst not finde lechery, nay, think it thou to finde a shadow of lust in such.

*Q. Avouch some other authority after the like manner?*

*A. After this manner of judgement, Ovid. de Trist. 1. concludeth triply, whilst he sets forth the excuse of his verses. They that make verses should not merry be, Our time is clouded with adversity.*

*They that write verses should enjoy their ease, The seas, the windes, with winter fierce me presse. Good Poets should not fear, but I fear death, I dread lest swords do take away my breath: Then what is here, a right judge will admire, If reading them they satisfie's desire.*

*Q. Give example of proper syllogisms?*

*A. PRO. 1.*

*Agessilaus is not painted by Apelles.*

*Alexander is painted by Apelles.*

*Alexander therefore is not Agessilaus.*

*Q. Give another example of a proper syllogism?*

*A. PRO. 2.*

*Cesar oppressed his country.*

*Tullius oppressed not his country.*

*Tullius therefore is not Cesar.*

**CAP. 12.** *The second kind of the simple explicate syllogism.*

*Q. What is the second kinde of the explicate syllogism?*

*A. The second kinde of the explicate syllogism is, when the argument goeth before in the proposition, the affirmative followeth in the assumption.*

*Q. Give an example of an affirmative general after this kinde.*

*A. AFF. Gen.*

*Bar. Every just thing is profitable.*

*ba. Every honest thing is just.*

*ra. Every honest thing therefore is profitable.*

*Q. Produce some Orator avouching this syllogism?*

*A. Thus Cicero concludeth, Offic. 2. The Philosophers truly with great authority, severely, soundly and honestly, do distinguish*

distinguish these three confused kinds by cogitation. For whatsoever is just, that also they think to be profitable: also, whatsoever is honest, that is just; from whence ariseth, that whatsoever is honest, that is also profitable.

2. Give an example of a negative general syllogism?

A. NEG. GEN.

Ca. A fearful man is not free.

la. A covetous man is fearful.

rent. A covetous man therefore is not free.

2. Prove this by some Poet?

A. It is thus concluded and judged by Horace, *Epist.* 1.

*Who freer is he, that as a servant dwelleth,*

*Or he that in his moneys love excelleth?*

*I do not see, he that desires doth fear,*

*And he that fears his freedom doth not bear.*

2. Give another example of this kinde of syllogism?

A. Ter. in *Eu.* concludeth and judgeth this, That which is void of counsel, cannot be governed by counsel.

Love is void of counsel.

It cannot therefore be governed by counsel.

2. Produce the words of Terence?

A. The former syllogism followeth in these words: Master, that thing which hath in it neither counsel nor means, that thou canst not govern by counsel. In love are all these vices, injuries, suspicions, enmities, flatteries, war, peace again: these uncertain things if thou wouldest guide by certain reason, thou dost no more then if thou shouldst labor to be mad with reason.

2. Give an example of the affirmative special syllogism?

A. AFF. SPE.

Da. Consuls made by vertue ought studiously to defend the Commonwealth.

ri. Cicero is made Consul by vertue.

i. Cicero therefore ought studiously to defend the Commonwealth.

2. Produce Tully's words avouching this syllogism?

A. The Orator doth both conclude and judge his own diligence *Agr.* 2. For the great care and diligence as well of all the Consuls, ought to be placed in defending the Commonwealth, as of those who not in the cradle, but in the camp were made Consuls. None of our ancients promised to the

people of *Rome* for me that I ought to be trusted : to ask of me that I ought ; even when I did ask, none of our ancestors commended me to you : therefore if I neglect any thing , there is none who shall intreat me for you. Yet while my life lasts, (I being he who am able to defend it from their wickedness) I promise this to you, O *Quirites*, that you have committed the Commonwealth to the providence of a good trust : to a watchful man, not a coward ; to a diligent man, not a sluggard.

*Q.* Shew another syllogisme of this kinde ?

*A.* That which comes wished for is grateful.

*Lesbia* comes wished for to *Caullus*.

She is therefore grateful.

*Q.* Set forth *Catullus* his words wherein he thus concludeth ?

*A.* That which we long for with desires great,

Is acceptable to us when we heat :

Wherefore this grateful is more dear then gold,

That *Lesbya* is come, our friend of old.

Thou dost our wishes grant, our hope restore :

O light most clear ! who is there that is more

Happy then I, who have what I desire ;

Even what I wish, there's nought I can require.

*Q.* Give an example of an negative special ?

*A.* NEG. SPE.

*Fe-* The decelver of a loving maid is not to be praised.

*ri-* *Demophoon* is the deceiver of a loving maid, to wit, *Phyllis*.

*o.* *Demophoon* therefore is not to be praised.

*Q.* Set forth the words of *Phyllis* in *Ovid* so judging ?

*A.* It is no glory *Virgins* to deceive,

Who love a man, and wish him for to have ;

Simplicity should rather favour gain,

But I that love and all's a woman am,

Deceived am by thee with flattering stile,

The Gods thy praises make it all the while.

*Q.* Give example of an affirmative proper ?

*A.* AFF. PRO.

*Octavius* is *Casars* heir.

I am *Octavius*

I am therefore *Casars* heir.

*Q.* Give example of a negative proper ?

*A.* NEG.



A. **NEG. PRO.**  
*Anthony is not Casars son.*  
*Thou art Anthony.*  
*Thou art not therefore Casars son.*

**CAP. 13. The first connexed Syllogism.**

Q. *You have expounded hitherto the simple syllogism, what now is the compound syllogism?*

A. *The compound syllogism is a syllogism where the whole question is another part of the affirmed and compound proposition, the argument is another part.*

Q. *But what if any thing were taken away in the compound syllogism?*

A. *That were to put a special contradiction.*

Q. *What are the kinds of a compound syllogism?*

A. *A compound syllogism is connexed or disjunct.*

Q. *What is a connexed syllogism?*

A. *A connexed syllogism is a compound syllogism of a connexed proposition.*

Q. *How many are the manners of distinction?*

A. *It is of two manners.*

Q. *What is the first?*

A. *The first manner of the connexed syllogism is that which assumeth the antecedent; and the consequent concludeth.*

Q. *Give an example of this?*

A. *After this manner Cicero concludeth. Lib. 1. de Divinatione.*

*If they be Gods it is divination.*

*But they are Gods.*

*It is divination therefore.*

Q. *Give another example?*

A. *Offic. 3. And if also nature prescribeth this; that a man to a man, whatsoever he be for that same cause that he is a man, will use consultation; it is necessary according to the same nature, that the profit of all should be common: which if it be so, all of us are contained in one, and the same law of nature; and this if it be so indeed, we are certainly forbidden by the law of nature to violate one another: but the first is true, the last therefore is also true.*

Q. *Give another example?*

A. *Æneid 4. Dido judgeth Æneas to remain with her.*

Dost thou me fly, by these tears I thee pray,  
 By thy right hand I thee beseech to stay:  
 Else thou wilt leave me wretched here alone,  
 By our dear marriage, our dear love like none.  
 If I do ought deserve, if thou hast been  
 Sweet unto me, have pity on me then:  
 Look on thy slippery house, and now I pray;  
 If any place for prayers be, I say.  
 For Libians sake, for Nomades his kings,  
 Who hated me, and for all other things  
 Which I for thee did bear; my credits lost,  
 I am alone, for thee thus am I cross.  
 Besides all this, my fame is quite decayed;  
 Rather I had my flesh in dust were laid.

*Q.* Doth it alwayes assume the same?

*A.* Oftentimes not the same but a greater.

*Q.* Give example?

*A. Cat. 1.* If thy parents feared and hated thee, neither couldst thou please them by any reason; in my opinion thou wert to abstain a little from their sight. Now the country (which is our common parent) hateth and feareth thee, and of a long time judgeth nothing of thee, except it be touching thy death; canst thou neither avoid its authority, neither follow its judgement, neither fearest thou its force.

*Q.* What may further be under this Head?

*A.* This manner of concluding is the very same when the proposition is a relate of time.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* After this kinde the nymph OEuon in Ovid, concludeth the error of her foolishness.

When Paris OEnon hoped to forsake,  
 It would to Xanthus with all speed betake.  
 Xanthus make haste, return thou back again,  
 That so this Paris OEnon may sustain.

#### *C A P. 14. The second Connexive Syllogism.*

*Q.* What is the second manner of the connexed syllogism?

*A.* The second manner of the connexed syllogism taketh away the consequent, that it may take away the antecedent.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* If a wise man assent to any thing, sometimes also he shall be opinated.

But

But he shall never be opinated.

Therefore he shall assent to nothing.

*Qu. Give another example?*

*A.* By the like syllogism *Ovid. Trist. 12.* judgeth his foolishness.

*If I were wise those sisters I should hate;*

*Deities hurtful to whom on them wait.*

*But now so great my foolishness is seen:*

*I build them altars whom my hurt have been.*

These two kinds of the Syllogism are most usual of all.

**C A P. 15.** *The first disjunct Syllogism.*

*Q. What is the disjunct syllogism?*

*A.* The disjunct syllogism is the syllogism composed of a disjunct proposition.

*Q. What are the manners of distinction?*

*A.* Two.

*Q. What is the first?*

*A.* The first taketh away one and concludeth the rest.

*Q. Give example?*

*A.* Either it is day, or it is night.

But it is not day.

It is therefore night.

*Q. Give another example?*

*A.* The judgement of *Cicero* in defence of *Cluventius* is such: but when as this condition was proposed to him, that either he should accuse justly and piously, or die sharply or unworthily: he would rather accuse after that manner, then die after this.

*Q. Make the disjunction appear clearer?*

*A.* Either he must accuse or die.

He must not die.

He must accuse therefore.

*Qu. Give another example?*

*A.* There is the like reasoning, *Phil. 2.* Dost thou not understand it is determined, that either those who have done this thing are homicides or revengers of liberty? But attend a little and take the thoughts of a sober man for a little time, and I who am of them, as my self doth confess, will familiarly argue with thee as a fellow: I deny that there is any mean: I grant that they are, except they be deliverers and servers



servers of the Roman Commonwealth more then villany, more then homicides, more parricides; if truly it be cruelty, rather to be a father to the countrey, then a murthrer of ones self. Thou art a wise and considerate man what sayest thou? if they be parricides, why were they honored of thee, and called to this order by the Roman people? why was *Marcus Brutus* by thy means freed from the law, if he were absent more then ten dayes from the city? why did *Apolinares* receive *Marcus Brutus* with incredible honor? why was the provinces given to *Cassius* and *Brutus*, why were their questors added? why were the number of Legates increased, and this done by thee? they are not therefore homicides. It followeth then that by thine own judgement they are deliverers, when as truly there can be no third admitted.

Q. If the parts of the disjunct proposition shall be more then two, how shall they be judged then?

A. The art of judging them and concluding them shall be the same.

Q. Give example?

A. So *Cicero* judgeth *Rabitious* to be among the Consuls: And we see (saith he) these three to be in the nature of things, to wit, that either he should be with *Saturninus*, or with the good, or that he should lie hid. But to lie hid is proper to the dead and rotten: to be with *Saturninus* of fury and wickedness: virtue, and honesty, and shamefastness constrained him to be with the Consuls.

CAP. 16. *The second disjunct syllogism.*

Q. What is the second disjunct?

A. The second disjunct, from the proposition the affirmative assumeth one, and taketh away the rest.

Q. Give example?

A. It is day or it is night.

But it is day,

It is not therefore night.

Q. Give another example after this manner?

A. Thus *Juno* concludeth with *Jove* touching *Turnus*, *Æneid. 10.*

What if thou sayest the thing thou dost not mean,  
And shouldst to *Turnus* give his life again;  
Now I remain in misery and woe.

And

*And hope for that which will not happen so:  
But rather then this ill should come to pass,  
He mock my self, and hope past hope alas.*

*Q. Shew another syllogism of this kinde?*

*A.* There is the like syllogism effected from a proposition copulative negative, which is called negative complexion, and which obtaineth the force of an affirmative disjunction.

*Q. Give example?*

*A.* It is not both day and night,  
But it is day,  
It is not therefore night.

**C A P. 17.** *The onely method according to Aristotle.*

*Q. What is method?*

*A.* Method is a dianois of diverse homogeneous axioms, proposed for the clearness of their nature, from whence the agreeing amongst themselves of them are judged and comprehended in memory.

*Q. What is to be considered in method?*

*A.* As verity and falsity is beheld in the axioms, consequence and inconsequence in the syllogism; so in method it is to be considered, that by it the more clear may precede, the more obscure may follow, and that altogether order and conclusion be judged.

*Q. Make this plainer?*

*A.* After this manner is disposed from homogeneous axioms in the first place, by an absolute notion, the first; in the second place the second, in the third place the third, and so forward.

*Q. It seemeth by this that method doth continually pass from universals to singulars?*

*A.* So it is, for by this sole and onely way it proceedeth from antecedents altogether, and absolute notions, to the declaring of unknown consequences: and this is the onely method that Aristotle taught.

**C A P. 18.** *The first illustration of methods  
by illustration of arts.*

*Q. But do not examples set forth this head more clearly?*

*A.* Yes, the examples of doctrines and arts do chiefly demonstrate and set forth the unity of method, in the which, although all the rules are general and universal, yet the degrees of

of them are distinguished : and by how much every thing shall be more general, by so much it shall more precede.

*Q. Why shall the first be in the most general place and order?*

*A.* Because in light and knowledge it is first.

*Q. Why shall the subalternates follow?*

*A.* Because in their clearness they are next.

*Q. It seemeth by this that those things which by nature are more known shall precede, those which are less known are substitute, and at length the most special follow?*

*A.* So it is.

*Q. What then shall precede and be first?*

*A.* The most general definition must be first.

*Q. What shall follow?*

*A.* The distribution.

*Q. But how if there be many?*

*A.* Then the partition in perfect parts shall precede.

*Q. What shall follow?*

*A.* The division into kinds.

*Q. What then?*

*A.* The parts themselves and the kinds are in the same order to be handled and defined again in which they were distributed.

*Q. What further is required?*

*A.* If there shall be a long explication of them, they are to be chained together by the chains of transition.

*Q. What benefit redoundeth from hence?*

*A.* It refresheth and recreateth the auditor.

*Q. But may not example be under this head?*

*A.* Yes, as a more familiar thing is taken, so a more familiar example must be used.

*Q. Give example of what you have here shewed out of the art of Grammar?*

*A.* All definitions, distributions, are found in the rules of Grammar, and every one of them severally judged; and all these documents inscribed in diverse tables, are confounded and mingled together as it were in a certain pot.

*Q. What part of Logick teacheth us to compose these confused Rules and digest them into order: first there is no need of the places of invention, when as they are all found: neither in the first judgement of axioma's, when as every axioma is proved and valued: neither of the second judgement of the syllogism,*



logism, when as all of them are disputed and concluded controversies of several things by these onely syllogisms ; it seemeth therefore to be onely method, is it not ?

*A.* Yes it is onely method.

*Q.* How is it done ?

*A.* The Logician by this light of artificial method selected out of this pot the definition of Grammer; (for that is most general) and placeth it in the first place: Grammer is the doctrine of speaking well. Then he taketh out of the same Oven the partition of Grammer, and placeth it in the second place. The parts of Grammer are two ; Etimology and Syntaxis. Then out of the same vessel he seperateth the definition of Etimology of words, and joyneth it in the third place to those that go before ; then he seeketh out the parts of words in letters and syllables, and the kindes in words of number, and without number ; and placeth them with their transicions in their several places. And so the definitions of all the parts of Etimology together with their distributions, colligations, and most special examples he placeth in their several places, and so likewise in the Syntax. This way all the arts have proposed to themselves.

*CAP. 19. The second example of Method by example of Poets, Orators, Histriographers.*

*Q.* But is method onely set forth in matter of the arts and doctrine ?

*A.* No, it is also declared in all things which we would teach easily and plainly. Therefore Poets, Orators, and all manner of writers, as often as they propose any thing to teach to their auditors, do follow this way ; although they do not enter and insist upon it all alike.

*Q.* Give an example out of some Poet ?

*Virgil* in his *Georgicks* distributeth, as I said before, the proposed matter into four parts ; and in the first book followeth common things : as *Astrology*, *Meteorology*, and of *Corn* and *Tillage* ; this was the first part of his work. Then the transicion is adhibited in the beginning of the second book.

*Thus far of tillage and of stars were we ;*

*Now of the Bacchus we'll sing presently.*

Then he writeth generally of trees, as also specially of plants ; the second transicion is adhibited to the third part, but  
more

more imperfect and without an Epilogue. In the beginning of the third book of Oxen, Horses, Sheep, Goats, Dogs.

*We'l sing of Goddess Pales, all's of him,*

*Who by Amphryso kept his sheep most trim.*

At length in the beginning of the fourth book, there is the third transicion of the fourth part; but also imperfect from the onely preposition of their Bees.

*Now of their eyre honey Bee I'le speak.*

So therefore the Poet studieth to place the most general first, the subalternate middle, the most special in the last place.

*Q Give another poetical example?*

*A. Ovid. in Fast.* Useth this kinde of disposition, proposing in the beginning the sum of his work.

*I'le sing of times that pass throughout the year,*

*Fall of the stars, and rising I'le declare.*

By and by having made imploration, he determineth the partition of the year made first by *Romulus* into ten months, which he reprehendeth.

*When as Romes builder did the year divide,*

*In it he made five moneths, and five beside.*

And a little after he adjoyneth *Numa* his more full devisor.

*But Numa neither Janus did omit,*

*Nor yet the ancient shadows out did put:*

*But to th' old moneths two more appointed be.*

Here the Poet having interpreted the common differences of Holy-dayes, Working-dayes, Banquet-dayes, Kalends, Nones, Ides; at the last he followeth every moneth in his place, and with a preface after this order he passeth from generals to the study of specials.

*Itb' what I have you shewed what things be,*

*It now remains, we part them presently.*

At length after the exposition of every part, the transicion is joyned as in the end of the first, and beginning of the second book.

*The first part of my task is ended now,*

*The moneth is done my little book also:*

*Janus is done, another moneth beginneth;*

*Another book now with that moneth reneweth.*

And in every one of his books after the transicions are adhibited, but less accurately.

*Q How do the Orators follow this method?*

*A. The*

*A.* The Orators in Poems, Narrations, Confirmations, Perorations do follow this order, as the nature both of the art, and the order of the thing do require, and sometimes more studiously too.

*Q.* Give example?

*A.* Cicero in an accusation first by propounding, then by parting, followeth this order. *Questor Cu. paxensis* saith he, thou hast been Consul unto this time fourteen years, and from that day unto this day in which thou hast made me, I call the unto judgement; there was no void hour found in robbery, wickedness, cruelty, iniquity. This is the proposition and definition of the chief matter, as in this judgement most general. The partition followeth: These are the years consumed in the questorship, and a Sciatican embassage, and the Urban pretorship, and in the Sicilian pretorship: wherefore this shall be the four-fold disposition of my accusation; which four parts with their particular partitions he hath also handled in their severall order and place, and coupled them with transicions; the three first in the third book. Wherefore (saith he) his questorship being shewed, and his first magistracy, together with his theft and wickedness looked unto, let us attend to the rest. Then having expounded the faults of his embassadourship, the transicion to his pretorship followeth. But let us now come to that famous pretorship, and those faults which were more known to those which were present, then to us who come meditated and prepared to pleading. This transicion is more imperfect without an epilogue: at length in the beginning of the fourth oration, there is the like transicion to the fourth part of the Sicilian pretorship. Many necessary things, O Judges, I must pretermit, that I may in some manner speak of those things which are committed to my trust, for I have received the cause of Sicilia, that province hath drawn me unto this business.

*Q.* Give an example out of some Historiographer?

*A.* Livy doth so embrace the sum of seventy years in the beginning, then divideth them by tens.

CAP. 20. *The Secrets of Method.*

*Q.* It seemeth that in the diverse axiomaticall homogenes, as also in the judgement of the syllogism, the notes of method shall be as often as any thing is taught clearly: but is there no other kinde of method?

*A.* Yes,



*A.* Yes, when as the auditor shall be deceived in a certain part with delectation, and a greater motion then certain homogenes are rejected, as the lights of definition, partition, and transi- tion: and certain heterogenes are assumed; as digressions from the matter, and commorations upon the thing; but chiefly the order of things in the beginnings is turned over, and certain antecedents are put after consequents. Therefore to that rule of perfect method, this may seem somewhat more imperfect; the form is not onely lame things being detracted; or abounding, things being added; but also the order of it being inverted by certain degrees, is preposterous,

*Q.* Give an example of it?

*A.* The like the Poet maketh with a certain greater kinde of artificialness, while he propoundeth to himself to lead the people. *Viz.* the beast like heads of the multitude, and therefore he deceived diverse wayes, he beginneth in the middle, and there oftentimes he comprehendeth the first; to conclude the last he placeth in an uncertain and an unthought of chance. So as (*Horace saith*) *Homer* disposeth his *Iliads*.

*Ne doth this man Troy's Wars divide so well,  
He alwayes maketh haste the vent to tell:  
Even in the midst his reader he doth catch,  
Leaves off his tract, with haste from it doth snatch.  
And thus he lies, thus mingles false with true;  
So that ne first nor midst in it I view.*

*Q.* Proceed to further example?

*A.* So *Virgil* taketh *Aeneas* from *Sicilia*, and makes a narration of him in the banquet of *Carthage*; and at last bringeth in his diverse troubles. So the Commedian Poets, although with great judgement they have distinguished their Comedies by Acts and Scenes, yet do so effect, that all things seem to be done by chance. The Orators attribute all to victory. Therefore this seemeth to be placed chiefly by them, not so much to teach as to perswade; when as also those things which do equally excel, are kept even unto the last, and the means are conferred into the middle, according to *Homers* disposition.

*F I N I S.*

## GENEROSI LUDENTES

A

Description of those Joviall al-a-  
mode sports and games, that are  
most celebrated by Persons  
of Honor.

### *A brieft Description of the Sport of Crosse Purposes.*

**E**Very one round the Company are to whisper their Questions about, which are to be conceal'd, till every Question is gone round, and afterwards every man is to tell aloud what question he was askt, and what answer was given him to his question; it may be in more, but I will onely for brevity give you a plain example in three Persons; The first was askt in secret of all complexions, which he lik't best, the answer was whispered a black Woman; the second was ask't in secret, how many women he had lain withall in his life, to which he whispered, as many as he had fingers and toes; the third was secretly ask't, what kind of pleasure he found in lying with a woman, to which he whispered this answer, pretty pleasant encounters; Now for the publishing of this sport, it must be thus managed, the first was ask't what complexion he lik't best in a woman, the crosse answer to his purpose was, as many as he had fingers and toes, the second was ask't, how many women he had lain with, the crosse answer was pretty pleasant encounters; the third was ask't, what kind of pleasure he found in lying with a woman, the crosse answer was a black woman, and so it goes circling round according to the number of the Persons.

v

The

*The Description of the sport called the Lovers  
Alphabet.*

**F**irst it must be said, what good quality a Mistress is to be loved for.

Secondly, what bad qualities she is to be hated for.

Thirdly, her name.

Fourthly, what part about her you love best.

Fifthly, what signe you invited her to.

Sixthly, what dish of meat you treated her with.

This may be done successively by all the Company throughout the *Alphabet*, I will onely instance a plain example in the letter *A*.

First, I love my Love with an *A*, because she is *Amiable*.

Secondly, I hate her with an *A*, because she is *Apish*.

Thirdly, her name is *Aleinda*.

Fourthly, the best part about her is her *Arme*.

Fifthly, I invited her to the signe of the *Artichoke*.

Sixthly, I gave her a dish of *Asparagus*.

*The Sport of Questions and Commands is inserted at the beginning of the Book, Page 13, as also the Sport of Crambo is contained in a Dictionary, Page 193.*

*The Description of the sport of the Bird in a  
Tree.*

**F**irst, the name of the Tree.

Secondly, the name of the Bird.

Thirdly, what the Bird said ; all which must begin with the same letter ; as for example, though it may be done throughout the whole Alphabet, I will onely give an instance in *P*.

Going through an Orchard, I spied a *Peacock* which sat upon a *Plum-Tree*, and cryed *Peeter, Plucker, Plucker*.

*The*



## The Description of the Sport of Gliphing.

IT chiefly consists in the quick pronouncing of a sentence, hard to be uttered without a wanton or some other unlucky kind of merry mistake, it runs on chiefly with one letter of the Alphabet; as for example, the Cock sat at the barn door picking, *Poppy Cock, Pick Poppy, &c.* th: severall gamsters posting through the Letters of the Alphabet by turnes, as fast as they can speak, that the mistakes may the sooner provoke laughter.

## A Description of a Sport, called the Crab, or a thing done, and who did it.

FOR the better understanding of this recreation, the places are to be distributed, and sundry names to be invented, as they shall follow in the sport; for example *Phantaste* she begins, I imagine saith she *a thing done*: *Heiden* thinks, *who did it*; *Moria*, with *what was it done*; *Anaides* where it was done; *Argureon*, when it was done; *Amophus*, for what cause it was done; *Piulancia*, what followed upon the doing of it; *Astotus* who would have done it better; One asks what is it conceived about, they all answer yes yes. Then speak you sir, sayes *Phantaste*; who would have done it better, sayes *Astotus*, how does it begin at me, *Phantaste* gives him a reason, and sayes yes sir, this play is called the Crab, it begins backwards; *Astotus* sayes may I not name my selfe, *Phantaste* answers yes sir if you please to abide the venture of it, *Astotus* then sayes I would have done it better whatsoever it is, *Phil.* no doubt ont sir, a good confidence, what followed upon the act, *Phil.* a few heat drops, and a months mirth, *Pha.* for what cause, *Amo.* for the delight of Ladies, *Pha.* when, *Arg.* last progresse, *Pha.* where, *Ana.* why in a pair of painted slops, *Pha.* with what, *Mor.* with a Glister, *Pha.* who, *Hed.* by a Traveller, *Phantaste* then reveales the subject, till then concealed, sayes she, the thing done was

4 *The Mysteries of Love and Eloquence; or,*

was, an Oration was made, afterwards they all of them in order rehearse an Oration was made, Hed. by a Traveller, Mor. with a Glister, Ana. in a pair of painted slops, Aug. the last progresse, Amo. for the delight of Ladies, Phi. a few heat drops and a months mirth, followed, Pha. and this silent Gentleman Mr. Asotus would have done it better.

*A Description of the witty sport of Substantives and Adjectives.*

FOR the more easy apprehension of this recreation, I will make use of the former names used in the game at Crab. Phantasse sayes I have thought, speak your Adjectives first. Phi. but do not you change then, Pha. not I, who says, Mor. Odoriferous, Phi. Popular, Arg. Humble, Ana. white-liver'd, Hed. Barbarous, Amo. Pythagoricall, Hed. yours seignior, Asotus sayes, what must I do sir, Amo. bids him give forth his Adjectives with the rest as prosperous, good, fair, sweet, well---- Hed. tels him he may speak any thing that hath not been spoken. Asot. answers why then well spoken shall be his. Pha. sayes what have you all done, they all cry yes. Phantasse then tels them that the Substantive is breeches, and then she sayes to Moria, why are they Odoriferous. Mor. Answers that which contains most variety of favours and smells, we say is most odoriferous, now breeches are presumed to be incident to that variety, and therefore odoriferous breeches: Pha. answers well, we must take it, what's next Philantka. why popular breeches. Phi. marry that is says she when they are not content to be generally noted in Court, but will presse forth in Stages and Brokers stals, to the common view of the world. Pha. good, why humble breeches Argurion. Arg. he answers humble, because they use to be sat upon, besides if you tye them not up, their proper y is to fall about your heeles. Pha. but why white liver'd Anaides. Ana. answers, why are not their linings white, besides when they come in Company, and will pocket up any injury or abuse, may they not properly be said to be white liver'd. Pha. oh yes we must not deny it, but why barbarous

barbarous Hedon. Hedon. answers, because commonly when you have worn your breeches sufficiently, you give them to your Barber. Pha. that's good, but Amorphus why Pythagoricall breeches. Amo. oh most kindly of all, it is a conceit of that fortune I am bold to hug my brain for. Pha. how is it exquisite, Amorphus. Amo. oh I am rapt with it, it is so fit, so proper, so happy----- Pha. you trifle and prolong time for to study, come you shall no longer rack our expectations. Amo: I never truly relisht my self till now, give me your eares, breeches pythagoricall, by reason of their transmigration into severall shapes. Pha. Most rare, but now Mr. Asotus for your well spoken breeches. Aso. well spoken, I marry well spoken----- because whatsoever they speak is well taken, and whatsoever is well taken, is well spoken. Mor. oh most excellent beleeeve me! Aso. not so Ladies neither. Pha. but now why breeches. Aso. most fortunately etymologized, breeches quasi beare riches, when a gallant beares all his riches, in his breeches.



The Triall of wits, a new invented Alphabet of *Epithets*, properly applyed to their severall subjects, that they may be rendered no lesse usefull on the suddain occasions of discourse, or writing; then delightfully pleasant in the witty sport commonly named Substantives and Adjectives.

*Aspects.*

**S**milng, favourable, sad, Tragically, sterne, grim, gracious, generous, winning.

*Allurements.*

Sweet, false, flattering, lovely, deceitfull, attractive, wooing, Sirenian-inveigling, Cozening, Treacherous.

*Affections.*

Passionat, transporting, vehement, ardent, hearty, burning, intrancing, amorous, inordinate, disordered, melting, blind, doting, tyrannicall, wanton, thoughtfull.

*Aire.*

Moist, fleeting, pliant, free, whispering, spicie, gilded, diffused, yeilding, moving, unwounded, dewy, sounding, empty, dispersed, nimble, breathing, melting, sharpe, soft, wandering, liquid, inlightned, transparent, subtle.

*Absence.*

Tedious, prolonged, constrained, unwelcome, forgetfull, envious.

*Apparrell.*

Magnificent, costly, gawdy, fashionable, neat, sumptuous, gorgeous, spruce, decent, rich, trim.

*Accomplishment.*

Absolute, perfect, blest, admirable, desired, wisht.

*Adein.*

**Adeiu.**

Sad, last, tedious, lingering, sigh'd, greiv'd, loathed.

**Band.**

Shamelesse, impudent, alluring, training, old, drunken, loathsome, fat, painted, goatish, lustfull, rampant, beastly, obscene, pocky, lascivious, brotheld, withered, lying, cheating, pocket-picking.

**Breatb.**

Ambrosian, sweet, perfum'd, spicy, nectar'd, muskie, rosed, stinking, poysoned, strong, blasting.

**Body.**

Strait, crooked, slender, voluptuous, sensuall, healthfull, diseasefull, rotten.

**Breasts.**

Soft, snowie, milk-white, alabaster, tender, pressed, veined, spicie, delicious, flowing, luxuriant, warme, azure, melting, pregnant, amorous, maiden-inticeing, alluring, flowery, delightfull, inveigling, enamouring.

**Beauty.**

Fresh, smiling, entrancing, spotlesse, triumphant, admirable, incomparable, glorious, inexpressible, wyring, enamouring, perswasive, counting, resistlesse, cometed, desired, wished, celestially, divine, rosy, angelicall, supreme, ravishing, heavenly, spotlesse, unsullied, bright, shining, sparkling, flaming, immortal, lascivious, wanton, radiant, civil, modest, attractive, intrancing, enchanting, charming, chaste, dazzling, assailing, murdering, imperious, commanding, inticeing, alluring, murdering, killing, blazing, heartwinneing, soule-invading, commanding, conquering, wounding, captivating, enslaving, bewitching, inaccessible, perceiving, exquisite, transparent, sp.uce, neat, comely, pleasing, delig. tfull, magnetick.

**Coinesse.**

Peevish, pettish; slighting, dissembling, squemish, frow'd, scorning, contemning, disdainful, untoward, angry, tempting.

**Courtier.**

Complemental, glittering, lascivious, wanton, costly, expensive, sportive, smooth, royall, proud, glorious, gaudy,

8. *The Mysteries of Love and Eloquence ; or,*

Oily, supple, neat, polish't, spruce, silken, smooth-faced, fair-spoken, well-tongued : silk-worme, perfidious, fantastick, ruffian, sprightly, talking glittering, flaunting, starcht, deceitfull, accomplisht.

*Cruelty.*

Murdering, destroying, raging, barbarous, scythian, marble-hearted, flinty, savage, wolvisb, inhuman, tigress, odious, abhorred, detested, remorselesse, dogged, incensed, bloody, grim, sterne, haughty, dreadfull, devouring, frowning, awfull, tyrannical.

*Charmes.*

Powerfull, enchanting, perplexing, potent, binding, imperious, commanding, forcing, ceremonious, misterious,

*Cheekes.*

Bathfull, rosie, smiling, lovely, silken, delicious, blushing, reimping, ambrosian, gentle, swelling, plump, smooth, soft, beautiful.

*Complaint.*

Mornfull, whining, puling, pitious, sighing, sad, dolefull, soft, womanish, amorous, passionat, bitter, male-contented, groaning, iust, inward, weeping, wailing.

*Complement.*

Generous, ceremonious, courtly, refined, curious, eloquent, needlesse, trustlesse, fantastickall, apish, improper.

*Chinne.*

Dimpled, bonnie, hairy, wel-thacht, bushie, flauerd, stubled, smooth, dainty, delicate, lovely.

*Comedy.*

Iovial, Hymnicall, fresh, gay, clapping, amorous, Nuptiall, plauditzing.

*Cherries.*

Plump, soft, tender, blushing, delicious, pleasant, luscious.

*Countenance.*

Gracefull, modest, comely, handsome, beautifull, amorous, lovely, generous, sweet, lively, sprightly, disdainfull, joyfull, smiling, pleasing, winning, wooing, sparkling, attractive, admirable, ugly, sterne, audacious, impudent, grim, grave, severe, frowning, lowering, disguised, affected, distracted, pouting,



pouting, mournfull, dreadfull, lightsome, chearefull, supercilious, blushing, sad, sowre, dissembling.

*Curles.*

Shining, crispy, neat, gracefull, waveing, beautious, frizled, uncompoled, twisted, pleated, braded, rusted, disperfed, dangled, scattered, silken, flowing,

*Destiny.*

Remorselesse, unrelenting, surprising, ruthlesse, inevitable, blind, unmoved, severe, deafe, inflexible, inexorable, cruell, unbribed, imperious, commanding, unchanged, triumphant, misterious, adamantine, fixed, unconquered, compelling, irresistable, eternal, fatal, uncontrouled, impartial, tyranizing, over-ruling, exa&ing, inportuning, arresting, blind, unavoided, inevitable.

*Delay.*

Freezing, dull, lingring, tedious, comfortlesse, weary, sad, pensive, slow, snail-paced, lazy, tardy, cold, fruitlesse, vain.

*Dove.*

Trembling, courteous, gentle, wanton, simple, sprightly, panting, timorous, billing, amorous, fearfull, airy, peircing, harmelesse, melancholly, silly, venericus, mourning, clipping, gentle, whispering, switt, weak, wheeling, turtle, fleet-winged, tender, idealian.

*Desires.*

Melting, effeminate, wanton, soft, sensuall, enamoring, dallying, intrancing, pleasant, luxurious, witht, tickling, loose, tempting, riotous, superfluous, courtly, princely, royall, voluptuous, carnall.

*Danceing.*

Swimming, lascivious, gracefull, courtly, flowing, nimble, tripping, meafured, inamouring, sportive, wanton, attractive, well-ordered, moving, modest, wel-timed, pleasing, winning, allureing.

*Delights.*

Melting, effeminate, wanton, soft, sensuall, inamouring, dallying, intrancing, pleasant, luxurious, desired, tickling, loose, tempting, riotous, superfluous, courtly, princely, royall.

*Disdain.*

**Disdain.**

Coy, scornfull, arrogant, proud, envious, unkind, chaste, wry-mouthed, fore-eyed, pettish, insolent, haughty, peevish, swelling, squint-eyed.

**Despair.**

Hopelesse, dark, grim, ugly, pensive, heavy, dull, sorrowfull, comfortlesse, cold, faithlesse, damned, ugly, dark, gloomy, meager, stern, sighing, groaning, weeping, fullen, dull, drowsy, dolsfull.

**Dreames.**

Vain, deluding, fantastick, pale, disastrous, distracting, doubtfull, flattering, busie, sencelesse, flying, carefull, lying, wandering, ominous, pleasing, sensuall, bewitching, auspicious, black, slippery, carnall.

**Eloquence.**

Perswasive, nectar, drooping, captivating, bewitching, charming, encircling, intrancing, commanding, winning, wooing, delicious, smooth, oily, ravishing, soft, rich, quaint, courtly, insinuating, victorious, triumphant, glorious, tickling, insulting, invading, subtle, conquering, tempting, painted, insinuating, glozing, inveigling, deceitfull, polisher, sweet-tongued, grave, ciceronian, happy, attractive, circumventing, fancy, tickling, overcoming, luctessfull.

**Extasie.**

Soule-rapt, amazed, ravishd, removed out of the right mind, astonisht, lost in admiration.

**Eares.**

Listening, attentive, glowing, whispering, inquiring, winding, judging.

**Elegie.**

Wailing, lamenting, whining, mourning, pining, weeping, amorous, bawdy, wanton.

**Eunuch.**

Smooth-faced, delicate, effeminate, soft, unmanly, womanish, smooth-chinned.

**Entertainment.**

Glorious, costly, gracious, courteous, welcome, loving, friendly, pompeous, fair, kind, rich, refuse, liberal, hearty, sumptuous, magnificent.

**Eyes.**

Sparkling, flaming, dazeling, burning, twinkling, path-  
onate, weeping, lascivious, lively, lovely, wounding, melting,  
inveigling, charming, traiterous, wanton, perswasive, rol-  
ling, inflaming, pleading, greedy, scorching, smiling, beau-  
teous, glistering, starry, discursive, betraying, beamie,  
attractive, wandering, inflaming, commending, enamour-  
ing, transparent, chearfull, soule-wounding, modest, assail-  
ing, bashfull, lustfull, intensive, courting, tempting, trium-  
phant, conquering, notorious.

**Embraces.**

Wanton, warm, strict, joyfull, greedy, mutuall, delicious,  
deare, sweet, pleasant, amorous, ardent, fervent, inseparable,  
growing together, soft, close, circling, grasping, twisting,  
twining, loving, fruitfull.

**Farewell.**

Sad, grievous, loathed, tedious, lingring, last, pensive.

**Feet.**

Delicate, tender, soft, beauteous, swift, flying, tripping,  
wanton, nimble, swift, paced, active, ivory, snowy, silver,  
stalking, trampling.

**Fancy.**

Quick, working, pregnant, nimble, contriving, active,  
stirring, roaming, vagrant, roveing, industrious, plotting,  
studious, plodding, wandring, projecting, ranging, forging,  
working, teeming, busie, coyning, spinning, enriched, weal-  
thy, industrious, travelling.

**Forehead.**

Smooth, sleek, stately, beauteous, delicious, majestick,  
comely, polisht ivory.

**Fairies.**

Dairy, hunting, green, clothed, nimble, right-walking,  
dancing, tripping, sprightly, nipping, pinching, sporting,  
silent, soft-footed, light.

**Fortune.**

Inconstant, sickle, blind, hood-winkt, disastrous, slippery,  
perfidious, froward, malicious, wanton, flattering, deluding,  
injurious, wayward, unlucky, malignant, imperious, domi-  
neering, tyrannizing, treacherous, commanding, insolent,  
envious,



envious, stepdame, dreadfull, peevish, uncertain, wheeling, gigger, deluding.

*Fountain.*

Silver, glideing, purling, pearly, christall, gushing, prackling, twarly, weeping, rolling, sweet, sparkling, flowing, glideing bubbling, chideing, running, sacred, grassie, fringed, mosse, margend, trickling, delicate, stragling, wandring, dancing, whispering, fluent, cleare.

*Frenchie.*

Hot, roveing, chafeing, chollerick, furious, untamed.

*Flower.*

Perfumed, sweet, smileing, verdant, sp'icy, enameld, gaudy, checkred, fragrant, pregnant, pyed, painted, blushing, vernall, freckled, glittering, delicious, musky, short-lived, tufted, unsported, lovely, swelling, odorous, vermilion, purple, silver, diapred, fadeing.

*Face.*

Beautifull, bewitching, inamouring, smiling, lovely, rosiat, inchaunting, inamouring, entrancing, attractive, heart-wounding, charming, sweet, admirable, captivating, unparaleld, wanton, pensive, lowring, frowning, wianing, soule-conquering.

*Fate.*

Irresistible, inexorable, cruell, restless, rugged, flinty, remorseless, unmoved, unchang'd, uncontrolled, surly.

*Fingers.*

Slender, soft, delicate, nimble, quavering, sleek, long, small, active, pliant, industrious, ivory, wanton, trembling, alablaster.

*Fruit.*

Sweet, well-tasted, delicious, dangling, sweet-smelling, leane, inwrapped, mellow, green, yellow, golden, blushing, lean, inwrapt, hanging, painted, delightfull, autumnall, expected, desired, nectard, ambrosiall.

*Frowne.*

Disdainfull, proud, angry, coy, surly, lowring, scowling, killing, murthering, discontented, cloudy browed, tempestuous, imperious, domineering, supercilious, tyranning, awfull.

*Glory.*

*Glory.*

Shining, painted, ambitious, costly, swelling, amazing, pompeous, dazeling, radiant, triumphant, victorious, immortal, windy, fleeting, fading, insolent, desired, inflaming.

*Grasse.*

Pleasant, green, plisht, rich, verdent, springing, flowery, tufted, dased, tender, deary, herby, pleasant, moist, checkerd, inameled, crisped, fadeing, withered.

*Grape.*

Soft, plump, nectareous, pleasant, cluttered, blushing, swelling, purple, youthfull, viny, dangling, delicious, generous, juycie, wanton, chearing, lusty, bleeding.

*Grove.*

Solitary, unfrequented, silent, shady, close, leavy, melancholy, lovely, solitary, forsaken, sullen, dark, unknown, remote, gloomy, mossy, ecchoing, delightfull, tufted, quiet, obscure, dusky, cloudy, secret.

*Honor.*

Popular, inthroned, glorious, shining, prodigious, bright, blazing, gaudy, pompeous, swelling, magnificent, glittering, radiant, triumphant, inflamed, waxen-winged, timpanized.

*Heart.*

Bleeding, wounded, melting, marble, tender, obstinate, relenting, adamantinc, flinty, cruell, passionat, pittifull, thoughtfull, obdurate.

*Haire.*

Spreading, wiry, golden, dangling, glittering, radiant, curling, tresses, carelesse, braided, silken, scatterd, shining, pleated, rusted, fluent, artlesse, snarled, disheveld, discomposd, disperd, ambrosiall, fragrant, gracefull, waveing, beauteous, fragrant, crisped, spangled, delightfull, lovely, pleasant, fettering, bushy, frizled, rosiate, shady.

*Handes.*

Ivory, snowy, marble, lilly, alablaster, well proportiond, beauteous, ambrosial, veinie, nervous, delicate, velvet, trembling, white, active, slender.

*Happinesse.*

### *Happinesse.*

Desired, unexpressible, unfathomed, endless, enamouring, lost, ravishing, undisturbed, uninterrupted.

### *Harmony.*

Enchanting, ravishing, seraphick, celestially, according, agreeing, numerous, sweet, pleasant, melodious, joyous, gladsome, soule-raping, intranscending, charming, measured, invading.

### *Head.*

Towering, majesticall, lofty, stately.

### *Hate.*

Heart, gnawing, cankered, festred, fretting, mortall, inveterate, deadly, irreconcilable, rancour, fewd, revengfull, heart-gnawing, rooted.

### *Jealousie.*

Hellish, trembling, intaged, suspicious, heart-burning, selfe-wounding, soul-martyring, pale, groundlesse, raging, wakefull, wary, timorous, fearfull, causlesse, furious, peevish, cautelous, hatefull, revengfull, brutish, sottish, quicksighted, yellow, ghostly, raving, suggesting, rivall, waking, outrageous, searching, impatient, unhappy, blind, boiling, tormenting, franticke, distempered, stern, insaged, leane-chop, wrathfull, surprising, transporting.

### *Fluttery.*

Smooth, Oily, Courtly, base, slavish, servile, subtle, crowching, clawing, tempting, colloquizing, horsey-mouthed, sweet-tongued, glozing, insinuating, lisping, obsequious, dessembling, gile-tongued, melting, officious, windy, cogging, pick-thankt, sugred, pliant, fawning, treacherous, circumventing, deluding, wily, crafty, fly, glasse-faced, fair-spoken, smooth-tongued, dawbing, winking, deluding.

### *Feilds.*

Gawdy, printed, flowry, rusted, checkred, grassy, sportive, spacious, wide, green, pleasant, delightfull, open, inamell'd, daisied, smiling, verdant, herby, fragrant, diapred, fruitfull, pregnant, embrodred.

### *Flames.*

Aspiring, mounting, towering, raging, licentious, insultive, catching, devouring, whirling, sparkling, embracing, subtle.



subtle, amorous, courting, greedy, lurking, nimble, searching, glowing, ruddy, radiant, flashing, furious, imbosomed, piercing, scorching, glittering, climbing, impetuous, violent, untamed, bright, self-consuming, chearful, lightsome, proud, ambitious, destroying, pursuing.

**Flea.**

Blood-thirsty, nipping, biting, disturbing, peevish, sucking, twitching.

**Forrest.**

Leafy, woody, shady, hoary, verdant, savage, gloomy, mossy, shaggy, beast-hunted, bushy, silent, shabby, echoing, spacious, mast-bearing, dreadfull, grassy, wild, desert, rough, rocky, wide, devious, melancholy, uncouth, pathless, unfrequented.

**Feare.**

Pale, trembling, startling, wary, palsied, presaging, faint, chilling, jealous, fallow, reverent, all, ominous, superstitious, heartless, cold, guilty, overing, sullen, suspicious, anxious, bloodless, distracted, unresolved, doubtfull, ignominious, restless, creame-faced, pale-hearted, ghostly, projecting, suggesting, degenerate, puling, unresolved.

**Gentleman.**

Courty, gallant, generous, noble, valiant, honor'd, brave, free-hearted, high-spirited, ingenuous, famous, illustrious.

**Garden.**

Painted, flowry, gawdy, embrodered, bordered, squared, knotted, enclosed, diapred, leveled, sweet, lovely, verdant, fragrant, well-drest, delicious, smiling, herby, pleasant, fruitfull, enameld, checkred, painted, delightfull.

**Gesture.**

Stately, courteous, speaking, flowing, gentle, seemly, comely, gracefull, winning, unaffected, gracious, composed, free, handsome, lovely, ingratiating, pleasing, haughty.

**Greife.**

Whining, pining, complaining, heart-tearing, contracting, rending, killing, imbosomed, heart-confounding, drooping, melancholy, eye-wringing, unbounded, gnawing, torturing, impatient, inexpressible, heart-breaking, pinching, peevish, peevish, dreary, dolefull, oppressing, fretting, froward.

froward, sullen, gloomy, whimpering, melting, froward, wayward, gnawing.

*Gloves.*

Fringed, embrodered, perfumed, fragrant, white, furred, musky, trimmed, fashionable, gentle, handsome, spruce, neat.

*Ingratitude.*

Odious, shamefull, fowle, base, loathsome, nasty, filthy, sinking.

*Instrument.*

Well tuned, melodious, harmonious, consorting, according, laborious, sounding.

*Jewels.*

Sparkling, glittering, rich, costly, pendant, radiant, flaming, precious, airy, enlightning, unvaluable.

*Injulance.*

Haughty, arrogant, disdainfull, triumphant, swelling, starely, proud, puffed, souring, tyrannizing, brow-beating, scornfull, imperious, strutting, ambitious, presumptuous, rash, disrespectful, audacious, rustling, rustling, supercilious, surly, bold, respectless, fantastick, lofty, towering, mounting, insulting.

*Innocencie.*

Dove-like, soft, quiet, peacefull, spotless, unfulled, unstained, harmless, untainted, snowy, pure, cleare, bright, simple, chaste, lillied, calme, unimpeached, guiltlesse, blanch-ed, meeke, blameless, religious, pious, sacred.

*Importunity.*

Undeniable, unmannerly, unhandsome, uncivill, uncomely, impatient, unanswered, courtly, urging, odious, forcing.

*Inconstancy.*

Wavering, wheeling, turning, changeing, light, vaine, airie, mutable, moveing, floating.

*Influence.*

Heavenly, celestially, virtuous, gracious, propitious, favourable, generous, vigorous, powerfull, masculine, unresisting, smiling, happy, frowning, malignant, disastrous.

*Impudence.*

Brazen, scared, steeled, unblushing, shameless, audacious, bould,

bold, brasse-browed, bold-faced, insolent, proud, arrogant, undaunted; fancie, fearlessse, unawed, shallow, head-strong; immodest; shame-confounding.

*Joy.*

Transporting, heart-cheering, active, lightesome, diffusive, nuptiall, fresh, inchanting, soft, imparadising, balmy, deducing, deceitfull, pleasing, stirring, trembling, transitory, attractive, frisking, dancing, leaping, melting, enlarging, smiling, inrancing, ravishing, burlesque, delicious, luxurious, tickling.

*Knee.*

Ceremonious, supple, complementall, humble, obsequious, adoring, bedded, cringing, crouching, honoring, finewy, willing, obedient, supplyant, bowing.

*Kisses.*

Tempting, wooing, delicious, spice, balmy, imprimitive, zealous, uniting, soul-transfusing, ravishing, inchanting, charming, heart-stealing, melting, nestard, lingering, moistning, fond, ceremonious, wanton, lecherous, amorous, bawdy-breathing, rosiat, fragrant, treacherous, arresting, smiling, courting, stragling, bashfull, modest, virgin, maiden, chaste, favourable, delightfull, voluptuous, joyous, lascivious, dewy, repeated, love-darting, printing, sealing, dinting, love-dropping, smacking, wounding, inrancing, forced, untoward, wrested, musky, warm, chearing, sweet, billing, Ambrosian, yielding, welcome.

*Lute.*

Lesbian, many-string, warbling, quavering, harmonious, melodious, trembling, pleasant, delightfull, charming, delicious, ivory, golden, melancholy, amorous, sweet, sounding.

*Lookin-glasse.*

Representing, smooth, christall, shining, sleek, shape-reflecting, portraying, unflattering, silver, glittering, resembling, impartiall.

*Lust.*

Wild, burning, scorching, brutish, untamed, itchy, flaming, goatish, stallion, disordred, greedy, hot, secret, dark, impure, poisoning, provoking, obscene, inconsiderate, licentious,



tious, infamous, uncouth, unbridled, rammish, loathsome, unruly, lawlesse, beastly, unrestrained, filthy, damned, odious, contagious, furious, portentous, impetuous, voluptuous, sensuall, bestiall, lascivious, whorish, insatiate, bawdy, brotheld, liver, scalding, raging, luxurious, tempting.

*Logick.*

Arguing, disputing, contentious, wrangling.

*Labyrinth.*

Winding, amazing, turning, intrangling, confounding, curious, mazy, doubling, intricate, snaky, subtle, ingenious, packt, crooked, meandering.

*Language.*

Smooth, oily, insinuating, fluent, sweet, flowing, strewed with flowers, stately, winning, perswasive, taking, nectarean, delicious, intrancing, inchanting, charming, soul-ravishing, overcoming.

*Lustre.*

Resplendent, bright, dazling, victorious, pompeous, varnish, triumphant, radiant, beamy, darting, transparent, reflecting, glorious, gracefull, flowing, shining, adorning, beauteous, flaming, fiery, sparkling, glittering, eye-conquering, starry, chearfull, twinkling.

*Lullaby.*

Pensive, carefull, charming, soft, drowsy, sleepy.

*Lilly.*

Unsmiled, unsported, bright, tall, untainted, pale-faced, silver, smiling, painted, fruitfull, royall, mayden.

*Leadstone.*

Attractive, embracing, tenacious, subtle, drawing, wanton, uxorious.

*Longing.*

Amorous, desirous, unsatisfyed, insatiate, passionate, greedy, ardent, burning.

*Laughter.*

**Laughier.**

Lowd, sde, holding, loose, shrill, wanton, sawcy, disordered, fawning, silly, ignorant, unseasoned, unruly, sneering, sneering, noisefull, disturbing.

**Leibargy.**

Dull, forgetfull, drowsy, lither, sluggish, unactive, doating, dreaming, sleepy, cold, moist, heavy, lumpish, sottish.

**Love.**

Blind, inflaming, ardent, fervent, zealous, officious, obsequious, resolved, doating, passionate, tedious, unexpressible, unmeasured, silent, transported, impatient, gamesome, unfathomed, secer, mistrustfull, jealous, carefull, ambitious, audacious, ticklish, sugred, wanton, lascivious, honyed, joyous, slippery, untrainted, flattering, fawning, thoughtfull, fearfull, solicitous, idolatrous, captivated, winged, superstitious, conquering, deceitfull, heart-stealing, theivish, inchanting, bewitching, imperious, adventrous, uncontrolled, commanding, affectionate, sporting, marrow-boyling, melting, cruell, remorseless, venerous, fond.

**Lover vide love.**

Fantastick, gorgeous, perfumed, complementall, pale, fainting, eye-ravish, thoughtfull, grieved, secer, neat, spruce, flattering, trim, brisk, languishing, frised, crisped, impatient, sportive, inconstant, submissive, fresh, sleek, joyous, glancing, melancholy, obsequious, watchfull, captivated, jealous, boasting, youthfull, blind, uxorious, pensive, modest, mute, bash'ull, pleasant, st illick, whispering, courteous, distracted, sad.

**Lookes.**

Smiling, chearfull, modest, disdainfull, speaking, whispering, discourfive, mournfull, attractive, supercilious, winning, wooing, sterne.

**Lockes.**

Frised, braided, wiry, golden, glittering, sparkling, bright, sleek, spreading, flowing, snary, dangling, nets to catch a lover in, curled, scattered, pleated, amber, floating, flared, disheveld, bushy, discompo'ed, artlesse, carelesse, dispersed, fluent.

*Lips.*

Balmy, tempting, melting, carnation, vermilion, ruby, scarlet, amorous, rosy, cherry, blushing, corall, delicious, charming, enchanting, intrancing, smiling, wanton life, breathing, infusing, honey, flowing, trembling, swelling, love, dropping, juicy, nectarean, gentle, purple, warm, soft.

*Lims.*

Gracefull, well-shapt, lovely, snowy, beauteous, handsome, harmonious, comely, ivory, well-proportioned.

*Marigold.*

Sun, inattracted, yellow, shining, flaming, blazing, Sun-counted, dew, drowned, opening, shutting.

*Marble.*

Corinthian, Parian, sleek, enduring, obdurate, curled, smooth, breathlesse, unrelenting, hard, cold, stiff, senseless, glittering, phrigian, weeping, azure, speckled, coloured, numidian, scid, polishd, spotted, rocky, lasting.

*Magick.*

Secret, hidden, inchanting, charming, dreadfull, execrable, mumbling, cursed, hellish, murmuring, commanding, ceremonious, superstitious, powerfull, deceitfull, juggling, presaging, mysterious, inforcing, victorious, efficacious.

*Magazin.*

Well-stored, wealthy, thronged, furnishd, crowded, spacious, copious, large.

*Metaphors.*

Quaint, farre-fetcht, stained, forced, translated, painted, flowery.

*Melancholy.*

Solitary, pensive, sad, dreary, black, subtle, froward, love-ly, dampish, heart-breaking, unsociable, drooping, dejected, whining, pining, powting, crossd, armed, sullen, down-cast, lumpish, swarthy, fearfull, dull, reposd, recluse, retired, discontented, dark, gloomy, weeping, discontent, dusky, heart-contracting, distracted, despairing, fickle, untoward, heart-rending.



tending, killing, imbosomed, complainfull, whimpering, macerating, heart-eating, oppressing, fretting, smarting, torturing, hellish, eye-squeezing, gnawing, unexpressible, heart-afflicting, soule-wounding, heart-confounding.

*Melody.*

Sweet, pleasant, gladsome, harmonious, according, soul-invading, ravishing, intrancing, delicious, charming, Seraphick.

*Martyr.*

Constant, joyfull, faithfull, willing, patient, valiant, courageous, languishing, burning, pittied, unmoved, glorious, honor'd, persecuted, tormented, wretched.

*Marmoset.*

Grinning, anticke, toying, foolish.

*Mind.*

Active, thoughtfull, roveing, discoursesive, pregnant, teeming, wealthy, studious, industrious, minting, coyning, hewing, ranging, poysoning, floating, wandring, forgeing, working, busy, quick, moving, stirring, posting, inventive, careful, winged, subtle, deceitfull, contriving.

*Marriage.*

Sol-mne, cetemonious, ingrafting, uniting, shackling, fettering, coupling, sacred, cementing, fruitfull, joyfull, chaining, riveting, captivating, genial, feastfull, fruitfull, happy, succesfull, lawfull, stollen, manacling.

*Mirth.*

Joviall, frolick, joyfull, pleasant, tickling, jolly, gamesome, sportive, delightfull, sprightly, giddy, heart-easing, defusive, melting, frisking, soft, melting-heart, inlarging, inchanting, lovely, loose, toyish, gigling, spightfull, gracefull, frantick, heart-cheating, dancing, lightsome, gladsome, youthfull.

*Madnesse.*

Furious, wild, savage, distempred, frantick, giddy, disordered, lead-strong, untamed, unruly, flaming-eyes, ghostly, inrag'd.

inraged, tempestuous, stormy, boyling, impetuous, transporting, haire-brained, distracted.

### *Mystery.*

Concealed, hidden, secret, high, admired, amazing, stupendious, unconceived, uncomprehended, solemn, ceremonious, sacred, divine, unvulgar, unexpressible, deep, unknown, profound.

### *Moon.*

Horned, waining, increasing, decreasing, waxing, dewy, pale-eyed, pale-faced, silver, inconstant, wandering, radiant, silent, bright, tinseld, glistering, Diana, aged, new-born, growing, decreasing, women-governing.

### *Moore.*

Black, Negro, swarthy, tawny, cruell, subtle, jealous, barbarous, fallow, curled, lustfull, broyled, flat-nosed, black-eyed, ox-eyed, unshaved, cruell, speedy, swift-footed, nimble, fierce.

### *Modesty.*

Virgin, maiden, sober, pure, blushing, silent, vestall, grave, chaste, bashfull, trembling, civill, strait-laced, well-tempered, respective, sweet, cold, gracefull, winning, shame-faced.

### *Monkey.*

Chattering, toyish, gamesome, unlucky, lustfull, counterfeiting, meddling, sprightfull, wily, imitating.

### *Mirle.*

Paphian, tender, Venus, tree, drowsy, sleepey, fading, short-lived, cold, trembling, narrow-leaved, frost-fearing, quivering, odorous, fragrant.

### *Musick.*

Heart-ravishing, charming, incanting, intrancing, celestiall, heavenly, crocheting, melodious, harmonious, soule-invading, well-tuned, according, consorting, well-measured, sweet, pleasant, delightfull, chearfull, seraphick, sence-be-reaveing, fancy, tickling, wanton, descanting, well-proportioned, quavering, diapasoned, delicious, warbling, care-commanding, angelicall.

*Multi-*

*Multitude.*

Wilde, credulous, hair-brained, mad, furious, tumultuous, ignorant, stiffe-necked, stubborn, heady, rebellious, humorous, self-willed, many headed, misled, giddy, frantick, shallow-pated, unlearned, promiscuous, inconstant, unsettled, weak-brained, crowding, thronging, thick-shouldred, thick-sculled, clustred, lawlesse, seditious, factious, implacable, storming, wild, credulous, soon-perswaded, soft-pated, the rascall herd, misjudging, unletterd, unconceiving, barking, buffle-head, impertinent, mangy, stinking, admiring, news-affecting, prating, inovating, clownish, outrageous, railing, silly, deluded, malignant, saucy, foolish, way-ward, whirligig-pated.

*Nymph.*

Fair-haired, bright, lovely, sleek-haired, nimble-footed, painted, shining, spangle-glittering, tripping, sportive, chaff, gamesome, fair, wanton, spring-haunting, dancing, merry, frolick, gleeesome, neat-drest, amorous, skipping, Diana, following, wood-haunting, quiver, bearing, soft-haired,

*Navell.*

Round, tying, knotty, nursing.

*Naptials vide marriage.*

Amorous, wanton, solemn, ceremonious, joyfull, hymeneall, gorgeous, pompeous, sacred, divine, fruitfull, feastfull, fettering, slackling, manag'ng, uniting, happy, unhappy, succesfull, ominous, lawfull, geniall, sheers.

*Night.*

Æthiopian, Negro, gloomy, shady, dark, drowsy.

*Nox.*

Still, black-eyed, sullen, shady, swarthy, stany, silent, black-browed, gloomy, fable, dreaming.

*Nightingale.*

Sweet, harmonious, warbling, quivering, ravishing, charming, amorous, pleasant, wailing.



*Nature.*

Pregrant, solicitous, officious, vigorous, teeming, provident, courteous, industrious, fruitfull.

*Nose.*

Stately, majestick, Roman, snotty, snivelling, snuffing, sagacious, crooked, smelling.

*Obsequies.*

Sad, ceremonious, religious, pompeous, mournfull, honour'd, solemn.

*Orange.*

Yellow, golden, delicious, odorous, thirst, allaying, face-washing, juicy, squeezed.

*Orator vide Eloquence.*

Sweet-lipt, insinuating, perswasive, sweet-tongued, subtle, learned, flowing, smooth, mellifluous, bewitching, enchanting, intrancing, double-tongued, glozing, commanding, v. oricous, care-tickling, charming, soul-ravishing, Cicero-nian, smooth, oyled, courtly, flowing, captivating, sententious, grave.

*Odours or Smells.*

Aromatick, luxurious, voluptuous, spicy, subtle, rich, costly, precious, perfumed, ambrosiall, joviall, pleasant, wanton, delicious, assyrian, chafid, musky, Arabian, Panonian, Indian, Sabeian, mellifluous, ingratefull, malevolent, loathsome, noysome, stinking, infectious, fulsome, fuming, stenc-stinking, sulphurous, overcoming.

*Oath.*

Strict, religious, awful, sacred, binding, enforcing, obliging, ceremonious, truth-confirming, faithfull, inviolable.

*Ornament.*

Beauteous, gorgeous, stately, gracefull, glorious, gallant, pompeous, magnificent, curious, embolish, shining, dazling, glittering, costly, sumptuous, ambitious, curious.

*Ode.*

*Ode.*

Lyrick, wanton, amorous, charming, pleasing.

*Obleigment.*

Binding, tying, deep, strong, great, forcing, slavish.

*Obsequiousnesse.*

Active, humble, nimble, pliant, servile, slavish, yeilding, officious, obedient, crouching, fawning, flattering, oily, clawing, soft, smooth, melting, soothing, ready, winning.

*Oblivion.*

Dark, dusky, solitary, gloomy, obscure, unkind, forgetfull, buried.

*Opinion.*

Giddy, vaine, doubtfull, floating, inconstant, wavering, reeling, groaping, staggering, distracted, discomposed, tottering, suspicious, common, received, false, vulgar, erroneous, jealous, heartlesse, faint, fading, hovering.

*Opportunity.*

Favourable, propitious, smiling, inviting, crowning, wooing, seasonable, smooth, convenient, suddain, unexpected, offered, occasioned, fair, courting, mature, commodious, fit, pleasing, desired, with, well-suiting, proper.

*Paradise.*

Celestiall, immortal, glorious, beauteous, happy, dearchlesse, delicious, eternall, triumphant, flowry, joyfull, enamouring, ever-springing, intrancing, soul-ravishing, soule-invading, transporting.

*Pace.*

Give, measured, quick, nimble, swift, soft-footed, cheevish, slow, speedy-winged, breathed, tardy, slow-footed, stealing, gliding, swimming, silent.

*Pallace.*

Aspiring, magnificent, gorgeous, sumptuous, royall, majesticall, stately, beautifull, lofty, cloud, kissing, exalted, glorious, ambitious, glittering, gilded, towered.

*Purple.*

*Purple.*

Tyrian, Persian, royall, princely, stately, blushing, shining, pompeous, glittering, vermilion, bloody, ruddy, rich, sumptuous, glorious, magnificent.

*Phantasies.*

Empty, insubstantiall, vain, ravishing, imaginary, airy, flying, uncertain, dreadfull, pale, greasy, affrighting, ghostly.

*Pitty.*

Affectionate, yeilding, bleeding, melting, calme, soft, charitable, feeling, affectionate, weeping, compassionate, tender-hearted.

*Poison.*

Rageing, sleepy, drowsy, cold, hot, secret, sle, working, treacherous, lurking, deceitfull, banefull, pale, rageing, deadly, tainted, eating, black, swelling, spreading, destroying, viperous, benumbing, stupifying, burning, inflaming.

*Poetry, Poesy, Poet.*

Immortal, deathlesse, sacred, enamouring, soule-be-reaving, sprightly, lively, almighty, well-composed, couched, labord, powerfull, embalming, fluent, nimble, learned, numerous, sinewy, sweet, flowing, smooth, swelling, flattering, enthusiastick, lascivious, stately, lofty, wanton, pleasant, brisk, amorous, sacred, numbers, measures, heaven, bred, muse, inspired, harmonious, melodious, honor'd, biting, lashing, satyrick, lyrick, heroick, jambick, prophetick, winding, artfull, knowing, well-tuned, tickling, nectareous, Ambrosian, sugred, divine, facetious, loose, fabulous, fictitious, lascivious, witty, well-drest, lawreat, soul-ravishing, charming, enchanting, intransing, nauticall, soul-invading, imparadising, grave, immortalizing.

*Pomander.*

Perfumed, delicious, sweet, well-scented, pleasing, odoriferous, well-smelled, fragrant.

*Pomgranat.*

Many, kerneld, juicy, delicious, vermilion, blushing.

*Park,*



*Parke.*

Pleasant, delightfull, herby, woody, grassy, inclosed, fruitfull, verdant, flowry, empaled, green, plashy, spacious.

*Page.*

Quick, diligent, speedy, officious, observant, ready, carefull, serviceable, obsequious, brisk, dutifull, attending, nimble, waiting.

*Paradox.*

Improbable, stoicall, univulgar, unbeleived, incredible, false-seeming.

*Paleness.*

Trembling, chill, cooled, bleak, fainting, meager, affrighted, gasty, disfigured, discolored, fearfull.

*Pallate.*

Delicious, nice, curious, luxurious, judicious, insatiate, greedy, gluttonous, well-tasted.

*Prejudice.*

Partiall, corrupting, blinding, injurious, disadvantageous, indammaging.

*Praise.*

Lasting, immortall, never-dying, monumentall, deserved, windy, lavish, admired, glozing, inflaming, triumphant, swelling, attractive, magnetick, big-bellied, deathlesse, unmeasured, unfounded, timpanized, lasting, induring, blazing.

*Pride.*

Stately, high, swolne, daring, unconfin'd, swelling, boundlesse, triumphant, envied, fantastick, insulting, imperious, hatefull, lofty, shamelesse, unblushing, vaunting, flaunting, tyrannizing, sky-towering, boasting, purple, ambitious, heady, portly, mounting, respectless, haughty, insolent, squint-eyed, audacious, stern, scornfull, disdainfull, presumptuous, over-weening, strutting, rebellious, lucifer-nall, impetuous, flaming, glittering, brow-beating, frantick, supercilious.

*Presumption.*

*Presumption.*

Adventurous, bold, arrogant, insolent, daring, rash, audacious, savage, proud, swelling, puffed, unmannerly.

*Pretence.*

False, lying, juggling, glozing, cogging, likely, colourable.

*Proportion.*

Beauteous, lovely, sweet, uniforme, measured, squared, handsome, equal, comely, gracefull.

*Piſture.*

Lively, speaking, rich, painted, fair, dumb, artificial, deluding, eye-deceiving, water-coloured, oylly, toyey, life, dead, varnished, skillfull, counterfeiting, eye-deluding, representing, resembling, inimitable, beautifull, lascivious, unparalleled, copying, imitating, stout, stern, majestically, soul-conquering, enchanting, charming, commanding, incomparable.

*Pardon.*

Gracious, favourable, mercifull, free, indulgent, smiling, remissive, willing, courteous.

*Plays, Sports, Games, Pastimes.*

Pleasant, frolick, delightfull, soft, mirthfull, sportfull, wanton, care-killing, facetious, idle, unthrifty, time-stealing, harmlesse, voluptuous, sensual, loose, dissolute, lascivious, vain, empty, delicious, beguiling, refreshing, honest, sweet.

*Passion.*

Distempred, distracted, head-strong, frantick, untamed, unruly, uncollected, disordered, wild, furious, raging, mad, light-winged, usurping, unbridled, irefull, stormy, tyrannous, willfull, disquiet, transporting, roaving, affectionate, turbulent, vehement, violent, ardent, fervent, surprizing, impetuous, monstrous, importuning, impatient, blind, imperious, inconstant, irresistible, inexpressible, unlimited, unadvised.

*Pastorals.*

**Pastorals.**

Pleasant, jolly, rustick, rurall, innocent, plain, youthfull, harmlesse, low-styled, humble.

**Plaines.**

Flowry, fragrant, verdant, spacious, enameld, delightfull, humble, smiling, fruitfull, grassy, pleasant, green, tufted, frolick, stream-haunted, lovely, daisied, inameld, flowry, spangled, odorous, sweet, delicious, embrodred, diaped, leweld, green, plush, fair, clothed, sprightly, joviall.

**Parasite.**

Dissembling, officious, fawning, obsequious, pliant, sugred, pick-thank, glasse-faced, treacherous, smooching, lipping, golden-tongued, quaint, oily, courtly, filed-tongue, smooth-tongued, flattering, serving, coggng, insinuating, slavish, lying, greedy, smell-seast, idle, colloquieing, chearing, juggling, circumventing, knee-crouching, cratty, wily, deluding, clawing, dawbing, tempting, fair-spoken, smoothworded, glozing, tickling.

**Parrat.**

Pratling, babling, green, painted, fair, plumed, chattering, talking, ratling, gawdy.

**Pandar.**

Sly, crafty, importunate, beastly, brutish, obscene, wary, perfidious, soothing, cunning, cheating, tempting, deceitfull, lascivious, fawning, villanous, youth-corrupting, immodest, filthy, shameless, brazen-faced, inticing, alluring, training, impudent.

**Pyramid.**

Star, pointing, monumentall, aspiring, tall, towring, cloud, bearing, prodigious, lasting, heaven-peirceing, proud, ambitious, sky-bearing, sky-threatning, heaven-peirceing, mounting, exalted, lofty, sowing.

**Pomp.**

Strately, sumptuous, costly, magnificent, gorgeous, glorious, golden, glittering, superfluous, smiling, courtly, ambitious,



bitious, expensive, excessive, needlesse, vaine, glorious, wastfull, ceremonious, dazling, triumphant, solemne, proud, royall, fantastick, blazing, profuse, lavish, unthrifty, gallant, shining, flaming.

*Perswasion.*

Moyeing, courting, soft, insinuating, subtle, flie, winning, victorious.

*Periwig.*

False, counterfeit, hairy, curled, frizled.

*Perfume.*

Sweet, spicy, fragrant, Ambrosian, compounded, choicé, rich, odorous, costly, sacred, ravishing, lascivious.

*Pen.*

Learned, quaint, polite, studious, laborious, eloquent, artfull, industrious, nimble, quick, clarkly.

*Pelican.*

Solitary, lovely, melancholy, Ægyptian, indulgent, sharp-beakt, mourning, officious, loving, breast-peirceing, blood-feeding, afflicted, distressed.

*Pearle.*

Pretious, Indian, costly, inehasing, flaming, blazing, aire-gilding, inlightning, orient, rich, beauteous, eastern, curious, delicious, sparkling, reflecting, orientall, radiant, beaming, dangling, bright.

*Pleasure.*

Soft, delicious, melting, wanton, allaring, inticing, easy, idle, itching, lulling, desired, inveigling, transitory, inamouring, empty, charming, fancy, tickling, glozing, pernicious, treacherous, intemperate, gliding, blind, tallsome, toyish, disordred, revelling, care-killing, unbridled, effeminate, honey-flowing, depraved, unmeasured, delightfull, fresh, choicé, intrancing, imparadising, balmy, beckoning, magnetick, attractive, sportive, chearing, heart-inlarging, luxurious, voluptuous, lascivious, fadeing, vaine, neektareous, Ambrosian, spicy, active, lightsome, beguiling, ravishing, tempting,

tempting, captivating, transporting, bewitching, syrenian, flashy, soul-invading, smiling.

*Patron.*

Propitious, benevolent, favourable, protecting, liberall, beneficial, bountifull, smiling, defending, securing.

*Perjury.*

Impious, cursed, damned, hellish, black, hollow.

*Perfection.*

Divine, rare, absolute, admired, compleat, exact, accomplished, unexampled, unequal'd, unpareld, unmatched, singular, beauteous, desired, unpattern'd, unparagon'd.

*Qualme.*

Suddain, oppressing, unexpected, surprising, overcoming.

*Quiver.*

Painted, sounding, arrow-bearing, dangling, hanging, gilded.

*Quince.*

Strong-sented, yellow, downy, soft-skinned, woolly.

*Queen.*

Stately, majestick, imperious, awfull, scepter-bearing, sacred, glorious, virtuous, glittering, commanding.

*Question.*

Doubtfull, perplexing, puzzling, obscure, debated, anxious, argued, discussed, brawling, jangling, controverted, discursive, contentious, wrangling, disputed.

*Quick-silver.*

Nimble, squeamish, stirring, active, coy, skipping.

*Renegado.*

Perfidious, false, apostate, faithlesse, damned, infamous, branded, revolting, perjured.

*Rusticity.*

Clownish, lubberly, vntaught, barbarous, ignorant, unmannerly

mannerly, blundering, plain, simple, saucy, rude, slovenly, absurd, boisterous, blustering.

*Rose.*

Fragrant, sweet, blushing, odorous, early, delicious, painted, dew, empearl'd, thorny, prickly-bearded, smiling, vermilion, carnation, perfumed, maiden, virgin, untainted, unspotted, lovely, dew-dropping, fading, blowing, sence-ravishing, languishing, weeping.

*Race.*

Speedy, sinewy, nevy, swift, nimble, quick, light-footed, puffing, breathless, swearing, contentious, posting, active, short-winded.

*Rock.*

Hanging, lofty, craggy, mossy, aged, hollow, vaulted, sea-surveying, high-browed, uncouth, forsaken, sky-braving, sky-invading, obdurate, flinty, hard, impregnable, melancholly, dashing, splitting, sea-confronting, sea-over-hanging, wave-breaking, sea-dareing, over-looking, repelling, churlish, surly, aspiring, steepy, barren, unfrequented, impregnable, ship-wracking, unfruitfull, ambitious, dreadful, portentous, exalted, wave-spurning, guttered, crannied, slippery, inaccessible.

*Rape.*

Deflowering, enforcing, violent, ravishing, impetuous, unwilling, inexorable, resistless.

*Rainbow.*

Chequer'd, embrodred, purple, Iris, painted, arched, various, Junoes, hand-maid, moist, presageing, gawdy, crooked, sun-opposing, streaked, eye-pleasing, sun-confronting, many-coloured.

*Recreation.*

Sportfull, gamesome, toyish, harmlesse, civill, moderate, temperate, sweet, lovely, lavish, unthrifty, fruitlesse, heart-chearing, solacing, reviving, pleasing, time-beguiling, delightfull.

*Repulse.*



**Repulse.**

Sharp, coy, scornfull, churlish, sower, sterne, dogged, cruell, angry, cou agious, impetuous, manly, obstinate, resolved; valiant, sturdy, brave, glorious, victorious.

**Request.**

Solicit us, importunate, seasonable, suppliant, earnest, humble, submissive, urging, pressing, unreasonable, faire, pertinent, impertinent, unseasonable, seasonable, honest, civill, fawning, crouching, bould, audacious, easie, undelable.

**Rapture.**

Poetick, raveing, high-rapture, flowne, enthusiastick, refining, lofty, iatranching, inchanting, flaming, sparkling, soul-moving, bewitching, melting, ravishing, transporting, glorious, pleasing, elevating, mounting, trowing, inspired.

**Reproese.**

Angry, sower, stern, grim, couragious, magnanimious, stout, furious, just, unjust, deserved, undeserved, msrited, sharp, harsh, smart, satyricall, biting, surly, dogged, chol-lerick.

**Ruby.**

Pretious, wealthy, blushing, oient, glittering, beauty, shining, Indian, radiant, invaluable, inestimable.

**River.**

Silver-breasted, christall, swelling, winding, amorous, wheeling, wrigling, sliding, smooth, floating, swan-embroidred, hasty, swift, whispering, gulphy, uxorious, bank-court- ing, bank-saluting, glassy, vaulting, dancing, wand ing, stragling, whirling, leaping, snaky, gliding, parling, hurry- ing, incensed, rolling, tumbling, cleare.

**Revenge.**

Bloody, insatiate, black, dismall, boyling, raging, furious, passionate, sparkling, selfe-willed, impatient, impetuous, swelling, burning, stormy, barbarous, fiery, hot, flaming, thirsty, cruell, hellish, just, stinging, rash, implacable, sad  
Y  
unappeased,

34. *The Mysteries of Love and Eloquence ; or,*

unappeased, snake-haired, desperate, flame-eyed, grim, stern, frowning, wrathfull, threatening, menacing, ragefull.

*Rites.*

Misterious, sacred, solemn, venerable, ancient, received, pious, religious.

*Rivall.*

Suspitious, jealous, envious, ambitious, fearfull, cautious, circumspect, amorous, wary, heart-wounded, eye-observing, calumnious, malicious, revengfull.

*Rigour.*

Flinty, cruell, marble-breasted, furious, imperious, stern, savage, obstinate, obdurate, relentless, remorseless, bitter, angry, tyrannous, merciless.

*Riddle.*

Subtle, profound, knotty, dark, perplexed, puzzling, hard, posing, ambiguous, secret, doubtfull, scrupulous, concealed, misterious.

*Reverence.*

Ceremonious, pious, solemn, submissive, auspicious, obsequious, fearfull, awfull, knee-bowing, prostrating, adoring, silent, dreadfull.

*Rhetorick vide Eloquence.*

Charming, enchanting, Neptunous, Ambrosian, quaint, terse, fancy, tickling-eare, captivating, soule-moving, heart-stealing, perswasive, soul-ravishing, sweet-lipt, soul-invading, bewitching, tempting, overcoming, courtly, varnished, smooth, glozing, insinuating, victorious, painted.

*Repose.*

Soft, quiet, secure, easy, silken, happy, peacefull, desired, warme, lazy, calme.

*Simpaty.*

Mutuall, agreeing, uniting, according, loving, natural, inbred, amorous, secret, silent, admired, affectionate, innate.

*Symetry.*

*Symetry.*

Attractive, harmonious, comely, gracefull, beauteous, perfect, compleat, accomplisht, eye-pleasing, proportioned, becoming, handsome, lovely, harmonious, equall, measured.

*Suspition.*

Groundlesse, squint-eyed, jealous, dark, wary, frantick, causelesse, secret, pale, fearfull, trembling, probable, prying, wakefull.

*Summer.*

Flowry, green, plusher, verdant, pleasant, fruitfull, sultry, tanning, scalding, scorching, hot, boiling, parching, swelling, beamy, pestiferous, sweaty, thirsty, yawning, fiery, piercing, embroidred, inameld, diaped, chequerd, faire, temperate, chearfull, harvest-bringing, baine-filling, corn-hoarding, infectious, diseased, yellow-cared, glorious, quickning, reviving, impartiall, gladsome, dusty, joyfull, refreshing, plentifull, fruit-bearing, laborious, requiting, crowner, rejoicing, youthfull, leavy, fragrant.

*Strawberry.*

Creeping, spreading, crawling, blushing, cooling, mountainous, creamy, soft, delicious, pleasant.

*Straines.*

Warbling, harmonious, melodious, high-tuned, inspired, sprightly, sence-bereaving, charming, bewitching, entrancing, pleasant, delightfull, lofty, celestially, heavenly, angelicall, soul-ravishing, sence-captivating, stately, homely, rurall, rustick, humble, pastorall, martiall, warlick, tune-full.

*Stile.*

Elegant, eloquent, terse, delicate, soft, smooth, natural, facetious, unforced, easy, fluent, learned, polite, accurate, grave, humble, groveling, stately, satyricall, well-coucht, curious, lofty, farre-fetcht.

*Stoick.*

Rigid, obdurate, dull, sullen, unmoving, sencelesse.



*Sacrifice.*

Humble, appeasing, solemn, bloody, religious, sacred, victim, pious, burning.

*Saint.*

Honord, exalted, blessed, glorious, divine, immortal, ecclesiastical, inthroned, exalted, triumphant, canonized, inshrined.

*Silk-worm.*

Industrious, laborious, pompious, wealthy, working, nimble, active, teeming.

*Silence.*

Peacefull, slumbring, reposed, dull, concealing, monastic, awfull, blind, selfe-deceiving, shady, still, listening, appeased, attentive, secret, calme, torced, willing, yeilding, night-enamoured, phlegmatick, trusty, faithfull, night-courting, timerous, fearfull.

*Sighs.*

Blood-sucking, thirsty, consuming, scalding, burning, airy, scorching, blasting, fiery, deep-fetehr, heart-rending, wounding, breaking, burning, whispering, amorous, dissembled, concealed, secret, interrupted, sweet, trembling, inclosed, breathing, weeping, repeating, heart-breaking, languishing, fainting, penitent, bewailing, lamenting, remorsefull, zealous, religious, pious, amorous, heart-fretting, mournfull, sad, pensive, melancholy, penetintiall, melti g, fervent, winged, stormy, restless, hearty, affectionate, groaning, compassionate.

*Strumpet.*

Shamelesse, impudent, notorious, bawdy, lascivious, rampant, salacious, dissolute, uncivill, wanton, lustfull, immodest, intangling, insnaring, inticing, alluring, rammiss, goatish, rotten, lathsome, painted, cancered, itchy, dallying, infamous, night-walking, captivating, inthralling, mercenary, perfidious, dissembling, perjured, pocky.

*Streames.*

Silver, christall, purling, foaming, winding, curled, writhing,

thing, wrigling, uxorious, courting, hasty, embrodred, swift-paced, tumbling, frothy, bank-courting, bustling, murmuring, rumbing, surgy, chiding, impetuous, resistlesse, snaky, hurrying, silent, sweeping, chiding, azure, wany, rustling, amorous, careering, angry, boyling, fruitfull, fishy, flowing, running, gliding, slippery, raging, incensed, vaulting, dancing, soft, whispering, wandring, stragling, gushing, drenching, whirling, rushing, glassy, pearly, silver-breasted, yelling, swelling, wheeling, spreading, glancing, gently-sliding.

*Servant.*

Active, willing, nimble, ready, officious, industrious, quick, stirring, obedient, pliant, diligent, laborious, toylsome, obsequious, carefull, paintfull, watchfull, faithfull, honest, assiduous, idle, negligent, insolent, proud, disobedient, regardlesse, repining, fancy, uncivill, drowny, lither, lazy, drowsy, sleepy, rebellious, grumbling, murmuring.

*Service, Servitude.*

Rigorous, hard, honourable, happy, drudging, easy, cruell, slavish, wretched, constrained, dejecting, vexing, detested, unsupportable, intollerable, burdenous, toylsome, shamefull, tyrannous, ignominious.

*Sence.*

Active, nimble, voluptuous, erroneous, seducing, sportive, gamesome.

*Secret.*

Hidden, misterious, private, concealed, sequestred, undivulged, private, reserved, coverd, inclosed, imbosomed, imprisoned, committed, deep, profound, silent, treasured, pensive, lurking.

*Sea.*

Angry, raging, swelling, boyling, working, floating, surrounding, stirring, winding, sail-bearing, ingorging, incircling, ingulphing, girdling, unconfin'd, boundlesse, devouring, roaring, bellowing, insatiate, shelly, soundlesse, rocky, billowy, frothy, wealtay, tossing, swelling, swallowing, awfull, dreadfull, ship-wracking, insulting, licentious, toyling, floody, pathlesse, surgy, irefull, stormy, ebbing, flowing,

38 *The Mysteries of Love and Eloquence; or,*

flowing, tumbling, glassy, plowed, unbottomed, unfathomed, unmeasured, impetuous, blew-waved, Neptune, Thetis, brackish, tumultuous, yielding, aged, hoary, rugged, rusted, vaulting, fretting, belching, unfamed, foamy, high-waved, troubled.

*Sparrow.*

Salacious, lustfull, fruitfull, ingendring, procreative, encreasing.

*Spaniell.*

Questing, ranging, fawning, shaggy, loving.

*Squirrel.*

Active, lightsome, nimble, nut-cracking, vaulting, leaping, skipping, stirring, bush-tailed.

*Scold or Shrew.*

Angry, curst, frowning, peevish, way-ward, sower-lookt, brow-beating, sullen, furious, brawling, clashing, wrangling, storming, fretting, railing, tippet, upright.

*Sycophant vide Parasite.*

Smeeth-tongued, oily, pick-thank'd, calumnious, juggling, deceitfull, slanderous, detracting, defaming, cogging, glozing, colloquing, cheating.

*Soule.*

Divine, immortall, deathlesse, lively, subtle, active, sprightly, sparkling, unfathom'd, apprehensive, untodied, dislodged, undiscern'd, celestiall, nimble-winged.

*Stye.*

Lofty, stirring, christall, glittering, glorious, azure, inameld, embroidred, marble, transparent, spangled, beamy, empty, dusky, transparent, vaulty, stariy.

*Slave.*

Servile, infamous, oppressed, branded, drudging, dejected, abused, ignominious.

*Sleep.*



*Sleep.*

Soft, peacefull, reposed, leaden-fingred, silent, arresting, gentle, downy, calme, silken, forgetfull, golden, drowsy, surprizing, yawning, healthfull, all-subduing, refreshing, delicious, sencelesse, counterfeiting, death-imitating, benumbing, heavy, pale, deceitfull, curtained, balmy, charming, heavy.

*Smell.*

Sweet-breathing, delicious, pleasant, perfumed, odoriferous, fragrant, Arabian, Indian, Aromatick, spicy, sence-affecting, delightfull, balmy, geniall, musky, aire-perfuming, unwholesome, loathsome, fullsome, noisome, infectious, contagious, sence-overcoming, stinking.

*Snow.*

Soft, white, fleecy, driven, flaky, wooly, untrodden, Al-pian, Thracian, Scythian, plummy, feathered, melting, itchy, freezing, hoary, scartred, shawring, drizzling, mountainous, curled, blanched, ragged, shivering.

*Sorrow.*

Weeping, wailing, whining, sighing, groaning, lamenting, pining, inward, inexpressible, lumpish, wrinkling, gripping, drooping, eye-wringing, brinish, killing, heart-contracting, wounding, heart-rending, tearing, gnawing, fretting, unquiet, impatient, gawling, eating, devouring, heart-breaking, pensive, melting, pinching, discontented, fable, mournfull.

*Speech.*

Witty, winning, popular, rational, taking, well-couit, learned, captivating, tedious, ingenuous, terse, pleasing, tarte, polite, fawning, rhetorical, eloquent, sharp-eare, iusticing, bewitching, pleasing, charming.

*Sphaeres.*

Spangled, whirling, rapid, harmonious, beauteous, glorious, wheeling, embroidered, mamep'd, christall, lofty, moving, turning, muscally, azure, chiming, tuncfull, rolling.

*Solemnity.*

*Solemnity.*

Lofty, ceremonious, thronged, exact, sacred, superstitious, famous, honourable, royall, religious, venerable.

*Song.*

Inchanting, intrancing, harmonious, delicious, lulling, frightfull, enamouring, ravishing, bewitching, sweet, flowing, warbling, sence-bereaving, melodious, quavering, pleasant, rurall, pastorall, mournfull, joviall, sence-cheering, heart-reviving, life-infusing, voice.

*Shade, shadow.*

Gloomy, darksome, Sylvan, lightsome, whispering, scowling, sullen, cooling, refreshing, dewy, befriending, courteous, kind, sad, melancholy, geniall, hospitable, verdant, deceitfull, drowly, flying, glancing, fading, vain, sun-dispersing, empty, greisly, ghastly, unfrequented, silent, glimping, sitting, stirring, dusky, brown, pale, feeble, dogging, pursuing, sable, meager, gliding, wandering.

*Shame.*

Bashfull, blushing, infamous, disgracefull, opprobrious, pale, concealing, ignominious, fearfull, trembling, reproachfull, modest, ingenuous, dishonest, ugly, lasting.

*Shepheard, swaine.*

Piping, gleesome, mirthfull, jolly, frolick, silly, game-some, rurall, rustick, active, loving, careless, harmless, contented, secure, buxome, jocond, brisk, trim, neat, bux-kind, spruce, honest, unenvied, blith, Phillis-enamour'd, love-sick, despairing, carelesse, whistling, burnt, parcht, dusky, tawny, lovely, sportive.

*Snare.*

Subtle, deceitfull, flye, treacherous, intangling, catching, surprizing, intrhalling, sence-beguiling, captivaring, imprisoning.

*Sunne.*

Glorious, lofty, bright, golden, Apollo, Titan, beamy, glittering, radiant, scorching, broyling, parching, roasting, chearfull,

chearfull, vapour-attracting, heaven-surrounding, crested, inlightning, peirceing, intusing, burning, thirsty, drying, life-infusing, flamy, fiery, golden-haired, carcering, wheeling, galloping, mitred, faire-tressed, flame-haired, dazling, quickning, reviving, discerning, illustrating, allseeing, garish, gladsome, unwearied, rolling, glowing, restless, galloping, sparkling, speedy, posting.

*Sport.*

Delightsome, pleasant, gamesome, toyish, wanton, delightfull, choicest, joyous, mirthfull, active, time-beguiling.

*Springs.*

Bubling, murmuring, purling, silver, christall, cleare, sacred, fruitfull, flowing, rolling, rising, Nymphs, pratling, rattling, sparkling, whirling, chiding, weeping, pearly, gliding, delicious, dancing, grassle-fringed, streaming, mossy, margined, gushing, soft, rustling, trickling, dropping, destilling, running.

*Stallion.*

Lustfull, rampant, ingendring, breeding, covering.

*Starre.*

Lofty, bright, sparkling, floating, swimming, spangling, heaven-embrodering enamelling, lucky, unlucky, auspicious, malignant, smiling, frowning, radiant, silver-tressed, burning, gliding, shining, wandring, twinkling, blazing, glorious, succcessfull, ill-b.deing.

*Stranger.*

Unacquainted, unfriended, disregardeed, wandring, unknown, travelling, journeying, houssele.

*Spring-time.*

Pregnant, fragrant, youthfull, flowry, verdant, smiling, wealthy, teeming, embrodred, enameld, geniall, pearly, flowry, joviall, earth-awaking, amorous, refreshing, reviving, lusty, gadso ne, gaudy, painted, beauteous, lovely, infant, inamouring, blidall, dawning, lively, blith, buxome, joyous, mirthfull, joccund, blooming, budding, quickning.

*Skinne.*



Alabaster, Ivory, white, delicious, soft, sleek, smooth, azure, veined, beauteous, lovely.

### *Smiles.*

Chearfull, sweet, pleasing, lovely, delightful, peacefull, bewitching, inchanting, charming, soul-ravishing, intrancing, dimpled, simpering, gladsome, alluring, inticing, shining, deceitfull, becoming, gracefull, traiterous.

### *Tragedy.*

Buskind, sockt, sad, bloody, woefull, dolefull, ruthfull, lofty, stately, sententious, high, severe, grave, elaborate, heroick, pensive, weeping, swelling, great, mournfull, subtle, worded.

### *Treachery.*

Secret, alluring, inticing, intrapping, deceitfull, concealed, surprizing, dissembled, smooth, glozing, training, inveigling, gilded.

### *Theater.*

Publick, spacious, thronged, gorgeous, pompeous, applaudive, populous, open, crowded, mirthfull, joyous, clamorous, well-filled, crammed.

### *Temptation.*

Inticing, alluring, secret, solliciting, sly, subtle, crafty, seducing, treacherous, wooing, pernicious, gilded, smiling, courting.

### *Temper.*

Milde, willing, loving, ingratiating, quiet, peacefull, pleasing, sweet, winning, sto my, chafing, angry, fuller, surly.

### *Tast.*

Pleasing, delicious, accurate, judicious, quick, sharp, nice, offensive, curious, exquisite, savory, unpleasant, insipid.

### *Thoughts.*

Swift-winged, roving, discursive, nimble, teeming, plodding, projecting, contriving, musing, studious, contemplative, working, devising, ranging, scattred, wandering, running,

ning, rolling, tumbling, confused, sitting, vain, silent.

***Touch.***

Smooth, yeilding, soft, gentle, harmlesse, rough.

***Tongue,***

Scrapphick, Nectarious, sweet, harmonious, heavenly, celestiall, melodious, victorious, perswasive, enamouring, inchanting, intrancing, charming, bewitching, soul-ravishing, conquering, captivating, satyricall, rolling, bitter, invective, lashing, filed, gilded, oily, venomous, glozing, colloquing, lying, deceitfull, envious, treacherous, unbridled, insinuating, inticing, delicious, detracting, malicious, calumniing, reproachtull, babling, delicate, lavish, smooth, flattering, soothing, troward, clamorous, scolding, bawling, stammering, lascivious, luxurious, wanton, pleasant, rattling, noisefull, full-mouthed, shrill, allarming, judicious, eloquent, rhetoricall, mellifluous, fluent.

***Teeth.***

Pearly, white-Ivory, even-ranged, smooth-tongue, inclosing, alabaster, snowy, grinding, tongue-lodging, guarding, sharp-set, burnisht.

***Teares.***

Melting, trickling, numerous, transparent, pearly, cristall, perswasive, victorious, moving, dissembling, falling, pittyed, wailing, weeping, rolling, solemne, swelling, dreary, dolefull, constrained, carefull, silver-shedding, relenting, tender, fluent, obsequious, tributary, fable, complaining, instructed, bursting, coming, pleading, springing, brinish, forced, gushing, penitentiall, pensive, sad, dewy, passionate, scalding, drowning, troubled, obsequious, tributary, dumb, speaking, salt, soft, captivating, commanding.

***Thighes.***

Plump, sinewy, smooth, Ivory, Alabaster, marble, statelily, majesticall, portly, supporting, moving, delicate, gracefull, well-proportioned, twin-born, fleshy, muscely, solid.

***Turtle.***

*Turtle.*

Pensive, mournfull, murmuring, whispering, sighing, billing, amorous, silver, wanton, chaste, meek, gentle, plain-  
ing, constant, loving, faithfull, fleeing, venereous, fullen,  
querelous, hoarse, courteous.

*Tyrant.*

Insulting, insolent, imperious, stern, lawlesse, cruell,  
bloody, wrathfull, flint-hearted, rigorous, marble-hearted,  
remorselesse, unrelenting, inexorable, passionate, oppressing,  
awlesse, savage, surly, odious, haughty, fearlesse, self-willed,  
blood-sucking, unlimited, proud, ambitious, aspiring, u-  
surping.

*Tryumphs, Trophies.*

Magnificent, gorgeous, pompeous, solemne, joyfull, ma-  
jesticall, stately, laureat, honor'd, swelling, crowned, proud,  
peacefull, scepter'd, sacred, joyfull, mirthfull, glorious,  
feastfull, victorious, insulting, lasting, memorable, never-  
dying, immorall, famous, lofty, deathlesse.

*Tresses.*

Crisped, curled, frised, ruffled, scattered, dishevel'd, gold-  
en, disperfed, lovely, beautifull, nets, snares, wavering, las-  
civious, wanton, dangling, twisted, shining, glistering, ra-  
diant, amber.

*Trees,*

Pregnant, spreading, budding, green, fruitfull, flourishing,  
blooming, branching, leavy, verdant, shady, sturdy, shrub-  
by, sky kissing, reaching, wavering, towering, lofty, high-  
top, knotty, vegetive, deep-rooted, ingrafted, inoculated,  
planted, bushy, full-grown, curled, glomy, arched, bend-  
ing, fragrant, ambitious, flourishing, fading, withering, sap-  
py, shaggy, well-grown.

*Tune.*

Enchanting, delicious, care-ravishing, melodious, plea-  
sing, bewitching, alluring, enticing, charming, sence-berea-  
ving, heart-intrancing, warbling, quavering, harmonious,  
celestiall, according, musicall, heavenly, consorting, light-  
some,



*[The Arts of Wooing and Complementing, &c. 45]*

some, merry, mournfull, sad, pensive, sprightly, melancholy, heavy.

*Tobacco.*

Cavalcering, smoaking, spitting, spawling, smoaky, flaming, swaggering, huffing, puffing, generous, whiffing.

*Teats.*

Milky, corall, cherry, vermilion, nipled, gushing, nursing, milk-spinning.

*Tennis.*

Racking, bandying, active, sportive, gamesome, time-spending.

*Thanks.*

Heartly, lusting, obleidged, dutyous, officious, obsequious, ingaged, unmeasured, unumbred, bounden, serviceable, obedient, humble, immortal.

*Tiger.*

Libyan, Hircanian, Midian, fierce, cruell, savage, bloody, Affrican, Indian, Armenian, speckled, furious, impetuous, mercilesse, blood-thirsty, streaked, swift-footed, greedy.

*Time.*

Speedy-winged, consuming, all-ripening, injurious, domineering, gay headed, aged, crazy, wastefull, restless, gliding, posting, stealing, flying, creeping, feathred, wheeling, succeeding, incroaching, invading, light-heeled, running, opportune, seasonable, convenient, all-gnawing, rusty, irrevocable, present, future.

*Twilight.*

Dapled, grey, gloomy, ambiguous, neutrall, doubtfull, darksome, dewy, grizly, dusky.

*Virago.*

Manly, masculine, heroick, valiant, couragious, sturdy, stout, audacious, bould, adventrous, fearless, undaunted.

*Vesture vide Garment.*

Sumptuous, magnificent, costly, gentil, stately, rich, glorious, shining, glittering, pompeous, gorgeous, spruce, neat, handsome, decent, fashionable, al-a-mode, curious, becoming, gawdy, gay, trim.

*Verdure.*

*Verdure.*

Pleasant, youthful, smiling, flowry, joyfull, springing, blooming, leavy.

*Violet.*

Azure, creeping, soft, pale, nodding, purple-streakt, beautifull, odorous, glowing, sweet-smelling.

*Verse.*

Lofty, exalted, immortall, high, smooth, swelling, harmonious, well-labour'd, well-drest, deathlesse, powerfull, intrancing, inchanting, nectar-dropping, charming, fancy, tickling, sacred, measured, sprightly, sententious, sinewy, buskin'd, nerved, facetious, care-inamouring, muse-inspired, prophetick, embalming, numerous, well-composed, fluent, learned, amorous, wanton, lascivious, delicious, sweet, flowing, ravishing.

*Vertue.*

Faire, bright, untainted, cold, chaste, active, maiden-facred, immortall, deathlesse, spotlesse, generous, glorious, divine, heroick, conspicuous, unregarded, disrespected.

*Vow.*

Pious, religious, solemne, sacred, ceremonious, binding, chaste, obleiging, strict, severe, irrecoverable, fervent, rash, inconsiderable, unadvised.

*Urne.*

Peacefull, sacred, forgetfull, quiet, mournfull, sable, darksome, silent, throwding, shady, cooled.

*Voice.*

Celestiall, heavenly, harmonious, sweet, delicious, inchanting, intrancing, bewitching, charming, pleasant, delicious, soul-conquering, heart-captivating, fence-bereaving, Syren, care-taking, sprightfull, mournfull, puling, whining, alluring, enticing, victorious, triumphant.

*Veines.*

Azure, violet, purple, swelling, flowing, winding, warm, fluent, dancing, trembling, seething, boiling, branched, meandering, interlacing.

*Vales, Vallies.*

Fruitfull, flowry, sportfull, verdant, green, plusher, inameld, chequer'd, diaped, motly, fragrant, pleasant, sweet, delightful.

delightfull, smiling, embrodred, turfed, dased, grassly, herby, green-clothed, gamesome, soft-coated, spangled, perfumed, ecchoing, green-breasted, streame, embrodred, gloomy, dark, humble, narrow, groveling, crowsching, low, dejected, solitary, shaded, gloomy, over-lookt, bushy, tufted, leveld, green-mantled, flower-spangled, hollow, stooping, crooked, resounding, winding, melancholy.

*Virgin.*

Bashfull, sober, untainted, spotless, chaste, modest, civil, blushing, pure.

*Vaile.*

Virgin, maiden, shadowing, dangling, beauty, concealing, masking, spreading, cloudy, faintly.

*Vulgar vide Multitude.*

Rude, unconceiving, lawless, misjudging, illiterate, shallow-pated, tumultuous, rebellious, saucy, confused, ignorant, surly, giddy, hare-brained, distracted, inconstant.

*Unicorne.*

Long-horned, Virgin, loving, Indian, savage, Lyon, hating, pretious, rich, horned, furious.

*Wife.*

Carefull, loving, happy, solicitous, indulgent, chearing, embracing, loyall, sweet, deare, delicious, scolding, brawling, unquiet, disloyall, unhappy, jealous, litigious, contentious.

*Widdow.*

Pensive, melancholy, sad, desolate, comfortlesse, lovely, distressed, mournfull, afflicted, oppressed, bouncing, lusty, joviall, frolick.

*Whore.*

Incestuous, leprous, obscene, lustfull, lascivious, wanton, rammish, brotheld, uncivill, strumpeting, bawdy, dallying, rampant, infamous, Leprous, fallacious, dissolute, rotten, impudent, shamelesse, mercenary, immodest, notorious, filthy, painted, unblushing, impudent, cankerd, itchy, Goatish, loathsome, musty, nasty, pocky.

*Women.*

Inconstant, crafty, deceitfull, wanton, beauteous, soft, tender, passionate, weak, frail, pittifull, delicate, melting, prattling, inconsiderate, rash, smooth-faced, revengfull, whining, puling, scolding, brawling, unquiet, unchaste, lascivious, melting, weeping, impudent, jealous.

*Whisper.*



*Whisper.*

Secret, close, hollow, silent, soft, guilty, fearfull, magical, drowsy, pleasing.

*welcome.*

Chearfull, smiling, bounteous, hearty, loving, kind, free, liberal, gracious, courteous.

*will.*

Unforced, uncontrouled, free, active.

*wanton, wantonnesse.*

Sportive, toying, dallying, lascivious, lewd, rude, unruly, ungovern'd, untainted, tempted, unbridled, luxurious, full-fed, revelling, fearless, insatiate.

*wish.*

Longing, greedy, desirous, ambitious, passionate, ardent, hearty, insatiate, solicitous.

*wist.*

Ivory, sinewy, snowy, azure, streaked, veined.

*wonder.*

Attractive, amazing, intrancing, stupendious, prodigious, silent.

*womb.*

Teeming, pregnant, fruitfull, swelling, painfull, barren.

*wine.*

Generous, spruce, neat, brisk, rich, odorous, sparkling, fragrant, sprightly, lusty, care-drowning, heart-cheering, delicious, green, prick, hearing, inspiring, blood of the canubian, caudian, lesbian, chian, joyous, grape, inlivening, smiling, genius-exalting, nectareous, pleasant, forgetfull, reason-depriving, furious, raging.

*wit.*

Sagacious, contriving, piercing, pregnant, active, quick, plotting, stirring, rich, happy, nimble, humerous, mature, inventing, pregnant.

*youth.*

Vigorous, blooming, fresh, loose, wilde, unbrideled, giddy, amorous, green, raw, unexperienced, untutor'd, active, smiling, wanton, downy, beard esse, untrained, intemperate, dissolute, proud, ambitious, voluptuous, vnreclaimed, indiscreet, riotous, tender, soft, lascivious, impatient, smooth, joviall, inconsiderate, witty, inconstaut.

FINIS.



A  
Garden of Tulips,  
OR THE  
Pleasant Prospect.

An Alphabetical Collection, beautified with  
flourishing Similitudes and Comparisons, for  
the better imitation, admirably applied  
to their several Subjects.

**A**nger is blood powred, and perplexed into a froth.  
Reason to rage is like bands to a sore, which often stro-  
king, makes the anguish more.

*Anger* is like a deadly weapon, we hear his voice before it  
doth execution, and then we arm.

So looks the chased Lion on the daring Hunts-man that hath  
galled him, then makes him nothing.

As a Savage Bore (that hunted long assail'd and set upon)  
with his onely eyes swimming in fire, keeps off his baying  
hounds, though sunk himself, yet holds his *Anger* up, and  
shows it forth in foam; makes firm his stand of battalious Bri-  
ttles, feeds his hate to die, and whets his tusks with wrathful  
majesty; So fares a furious *Anger*.

*Anger* is like a full hot horse, who being allowed his way,  
his self mettall tires him.

*Ambitious* gilded spheres are like to painted hells, which  
please the eies, even while they show the heart where horror lies

*Ambitions* thoughts, like woods, whilst they maintain the  
flame of high desires, grow ashes by the same.

*Ambition*, like water floods not channel-bound, neighboring banks doth over-run, and groweth nothing when its rage is down.

So have I beheld an exhalation, that would be a star, fall, when the Sun forsook it, in a sink.

*Ambitious* men like furious cannons are often burst with over-charging.

*Ambition* like an *ignis fatuus*, misleads our fond mortality hurries us about, then sets us down just where we first begun.

*Allegiance* tempted too far, is like the trial of a good sword on an anvil, as that often flies in pieces without service to the owner; so trust enforced too far, proves treachery, and is too late repented.

*Affections* injured, like tempest threatned trees not firmly rooted, ne're spring to timely growth.

Our love like sparkles are, they brightest shine when they go out.

The pleasures of *Adulterers* are like to the sea, groundless and wide.

Look how a wolf doth like a dog appear, so like a friend is an *Adulterer*.

We see that trees bears no such pleasant fruit there where they first grew, as when they are new set; perfumes, the more they are chased, the more they render their pleasant scents; and so *Affliction* expresseth vertue, whether true, or else adulterate.

It is not the *Apparel*, the brisk pert Linner in his russet feathers, flies as warm as the bird of Paradise with all his painted and his gilded train.

A *Broker* is a City Pestilence, a moth that eats up gowns, doublets, and hose.

What are our *Bodies*? A little curded milk, fantastical puff-past, like paper prisons they use for to keep flies in.

A *Boasting* Swaggerer is like a walking spur, he gingles much, but never pricks.

A Swaggerer that fights as the geese did that saved the Capitol, onely with prating.

*Beauties* are like to books, those that do study them do know them best: and to say truth, it is still much as it pleases the Common Reader.

*Beauty* concealed is like a Jewel in the dark.

A *Bar*d is like a Broker, she takes fees on both sides.



**A Bawd** is both Ware and Merchant, Flesh and Butcher.

**Chamber-maids** are to show Mistresses, like porches unto doors, you pass the one before you can have entrance to the other; or like mustard to a piece of brawn, if you will have one taste well, you must not scorn to be dipping in the other.

**Chamber-maids** are like lotteries, one may chase twenty, before they shall finde one good one.

To say a *Waiting-woman* is handsome, and yet chaste, is to affirm all paiges gelt; or that the Knight keeps to his Lady in the high bed, and never truckles.

A good *Conscience* is a well built castle, no battery nor invasion can take it.

A *Princes Court* is like a common fountain, whence should flow pure silver drops in general; but if it chance some curse example poison it near the head, death and diseases are spread through all the Land.

*Courtiers* are fickle things to deal with, a kinde of March-pane men that will not last.

*Courtiers* in Citizens houses are summer fires, that may be well spared, and being quite out are best; they do the house no good, but help to consume and burn the wood up, and over-heat the rooms.

*Credit* is like the chastity of a maid, which if once broke, is ever after lost.

*Credit* not kept up is like a Pallace, which for want of repair falls to ruine.

*Credulity* is securities blind nurse, the dream of fools, the drunkards ape, that feeling for his way, even when he thinks in this deluded sense to catch at safety, falls without defence.

Great Elephants and Lions murder least; the ignoblest beast is the cruelest.

To be a *Cuckold* is as natural as to be a married man, as to eat, sleep, or wear a night-cap.

It is all one to trust ones arm in the throat of a Lion, ones purse with a Curtizan, ones neck to the chance of the dice, ones religion to a Synagogue of Jews, as ones wife with a friend.

So call a *Cuckold*, that he ducks at the penthouses, like an Ancient that dares not flourish for fear of the sign-polls.

As heary Sea-men in desperate storms stem with a little rudder the tumbling ruines of the Ocean; so with their cause and swords good men meet *Dangers*.

Our *Desires* are like our fates, our own stars, all our fortunes, which as we sway them, so abuse or bless us.

Who riseth from a feast with that keen appetite that he set down; such are *Desires* obtained.

Where is that horse that doth untread again his tedious measures with the unbated fire, that he did pace them first; so our *Desires* fix on their objects with far more spirit then they do enjoy them.

How like a yonker, or a prodigal, the scared barque puts from her native bay, hugged and embraced by the strumpet winde, how like a prodigal doth she return with over withered ribs and ragged sails, lean, rent, and beggered by her blustering voyage; with such satisfaction our night *Desires* do the next morning leave us.

*Despair* is a plummet in the heart, that weighs and pulls us living to the dust we came from.

*Disdain* is like to water pow'd in fire,

Quenches the flame a while, to raise it higher.

*Dissimulation* is a canker, which for the most part, seizeth the choicest fruit with its infection, still ordained for to displease the natures of the best complexions.

Goodness is but an outside, we all see

In rings of gold, stones that are counterfet.

A *Dissembler* is like a goodly apple, rotten at the core.

Womens tongues for their garulity are like to clocks, if they go too fast, they never go true.

*Envy* doth feed on entrails like a Kite, in which foul heap, if any ills lie hid, she strikes her beak into it, shakes it up, and hurls it so abroad that all may view it; corruption is her nutriment, but touch her with any precious ointments, and you kill her.

*Envy* is like a flie that passeth all the bodies soundest parts, and dwells upon the sores, and if her squint-eye have power to finde out none, she then forgeth some; she makes that crooked, ever which before was straight, calls valour giddiness, and justice tyranny.

*Extreams* in our delights have violent ends, and in their triumphs die, like fire and powder, which as they kiss consume; the sweetest honey is loathsome in its own deliciousness, and in the taste confounds the appetite.

As the east and west upon the globe a Mathematical point onely divides: thus happiness, and misery, and all extreams, are still contiguous.

They

They are as sick that surfeit with too much, as they that starve with nothing : So, it is a happiness to be seated in the *Mean*, superfluity comes soon by white hairs, but competency lives longer

A false *Dissembler* is like the serpent that parted with its subtilty, and closed it in the fruit.

'Tis with our souls as with our eyes, that after a long darkness, over dazled with the approach of sudden light ; when in the midst of fears we are surprized with unexpected happiness ; the first degrees of joy are meer astonishments.

*Fidelity* in secrets, though it be honest, bears its punishment with it ; such a person is like to one, that in cold nights will needs have all the fire, and there is held by others, and embraced onely to burn himself by their direction.

*Flattery* is the bellows that blows up sin ; we seldom see a flattering Knave turn Courtier, but many Courtiers have turn'd flattering Knaves.

*Fools* are like obedient children ; brought up under a hard mother in law, and a cruel ; who being not used to breakfasts and collations, when they have course bread offered them, are thankful, and take it for a favour too,

A man of *Fortitude* doth imitate the weather, that sings in tempests, and being clear is silent.

*Fear* dwells with earth quakes, shipwracks at sea, or prodigies in heaven ; a valiant man, he cannot see so many fathom beneath the height of his own heart, as fear is.

Valiant hearts Kings may dissolve, but not defeat ; a man that is void of fear when he doth fall, he lies great in his ruines (like the sacred carcases of scattered temples) he still reverend lies, and the religious honour him no less, then if he stood in all his majesty.

Without misfortune vertue hath no glory, valor is of no use, opposed trees make tempests, shew their powers, as waves forced back by rocks, make *Neptunes* towers.

It is not breath can fright a noble truth, nor is there Magick in the person of a King that playes the Tyrant ; if that there be a good sword can easily uncharm it, as the calm air stills tempests.

*Fortune* hath hours of loss, and hours of gain ; the brave man feels them both, who like the angry bull, never goes back for breath, but when he means to arm his fury double.

*Fortune* is a slut, and being a whore her self, would have no Lady marry, and live honest



*Glory* is like *Alcides* shirt, if it stay on us, till pride hath mixed it with our blood; nor can we part with it at our pleasure, when we would uncase, it brings along with it both flesh and sinews, and leaves us living monsters.

*Gamesters* have hearts more spacious then *Kings*: did they divide the Empire of the world, they would make one throw for all.

To define a *Gallant* of the times right, a *Mercer* formed him, a *Tailor* makes him, and a *Player* gives him spirit.

The shrub securely grows, the tallest *Cedar* stands most in danger of the winde.

Thus we distinguish the noble from the base, the noble finde their lives and deaths still troublesome; but *Humility* doth sleep while the storm grows hoarse with scolding.

The gates of *Honor* are arched so high, that *Giants* may let through, and keep their impious *Turbands* on, without good morrow to the sun.

Why do we scorn inferior men, since to be lower then the worms, is to be higher then the greatest *Monarchs*.

*Humility* is yong *Ambitions* ladder, whereon the climber upwards turns his face, but when he once attains the upmost round, he then unto the ladder turns his back, looks in the clouds, scorning the base degrees by which he did ascend.

When once the Spring, main *Hope*, is fallen into disorder, no wonder if the lesser wheels (*Desire* and *Joy*) stand still: our thoughts, like *Bees*, when they have lost their King, wander confusedly, and settle no where.

The Powers, like to best *Tutors*, do inflict hard tasks upon great natures and of noblest *Hopes*, read trivial *Lessons*.

*Hope* is in opposition with *Despair*, and like the zealous advocate in the cause of his afflicted client, labors still to overthrow the quirks and fallacies *Despair* is nimble in, whilst *Fear* with trembling expects the trials issue.

*Honor* in noble persons, as the pure oar refined, exceeds in value treble proportions of the courser dross.

Men in themselves intirely *Honest*, may march safe with naked feet on coals of fire; so flames do reach at heaven ere they expire.

An *Honest* soul is like a ship at sea, that sleeps at anchor when the ocean's calm, but when she rages, and the wind blows high, he cuts his way with skill and majesty.

As the light serves not onely to shew, but renders us mutually profitable; so our lives spent in acts exemplary and *Honest*, win our selves good names, and do to others give matter for for vertuous deeds by which they live.

How subrily Hell doth flatter *Vice*, mounts it aloft, and makes it seem to fly; so the fowl the Tortois mockt, who to the sky the ambitious shell-fish raised: the end of all is, onely that he may from thence dead fall.

As men in scorn of a true flame that is near, run to light their tapers at a glo-worm, so pleasures are valued above heaven

*Hatred*, like clocks wound up to watch the sun, hasting a head-long course on many wheels, hath never done, until all be undone.

*Hatred* hatcht at home is a tame tyger, may fawn and sport, but never leave its nature.

Our *Hair* grows in our grave and that alone  
Looks fresh, when all our other beauty's gone.

There is no *Joy* on earth, never so rational, so pure, so holy, but is like a *Jealter*, *Parasite*, or *Whore*, in the most worthy parts with which they please, a drunkenness of soul and a disease.

What unsubstantial bubbles are the best of humane *Jays*?

Things that we daily see the affections cloy.

Hope long desired, doth bring the greatest *Joy*.

Without *Injuries* the world would languish, and have nought to do; discord in parts, makes harmony in the whole, and some must laugh whilst others do condole.

*Wrongs*, like great whirlwinds, shake the highest barilements; few for heaven would care, should they be ever bappy; they are half Gods, who both in good dayes and good fortunes share.

*Ingratitude* is like a dog that flies at his master, whilst it is just with us to strangle, neither his kinde nor use considered.

Shame of *Infamy* doth extinguieth lust as oyl doth fire.

Where shame and *infamy* are too much inforced on a delinquent, they breed too often an audacious defence of sin, but no sincere repentance; so the rain slides to the root, and nourishes, where great storms make a noise, wet but the skin of the earth, and run away in a swift channel.

Our *Industry*, is as our soul, which is not put into the body to be idle, it hath too many rare and curious pieces of Mathematical motions to stand still.

*Incontinency* is a vice sooner condemn'd then banisht, easily spokt against; but yet will fawn as smoothly on our flesh, as *Circe* on the Grecian travellers, when she detained them in the shapes of beasts.

Lust and *Incontinency*, like the plummetts hanging on clock lines, will never have done, till all our faculties are undone and ruined.

Oh with what vertue should lust be withstood,  
Since 'tis a fire seldom quencht without blood.

Lustful *Incontinency* is like an overswolln river that breaks all bounds; it is a devil bred in blood, nursht in desire, that like the Salamander lives in fire.

Lust is a gilded pill, which sinful nature doth prescribe, desire strokes the sense with pleasure; but at last, the shining out-side leaves a bitter taste.

Of such an *Inconstancy*, as boyes gay bubbles, blown in the air and broken.

The winde is more fixt then her *Inconstancy*, the beaten Marriner with his shrill whistle calms the loud murmurs of the troubled main, and sooner strikes it smooth again, then her soul to have peace in love with any.

Our constitutions vary, herbs and trees admit their frosts and summer; and why then should our desires that are so nimble, and more subtil then the spirits of our blood, be such flaid things within us, and not share their mutual *Inconstancy*.

He wears his *Faith* like the fashion of his hat, it changes with the next block.

*Jealousie's* fits present a man (like so many bubbles in a basin of water) twenty several crabbed faces, many times makes his own shadow his cuckold maker.

The Devil gives this *Jealousie* to man, as nature doth a tail unto a lion; which thinks in heat to beat away the flies, when he doth onely more inrage himself.

A *Jealous* fellow is like a cowardly Captain in a Garison Town, fears every assault, trembles at every battery, and doubts most lest the gates should be opened, and his enemy let him in at midnight.

Those wounds heal ill that men do give themselves, omission to do that is necessary, seals a comission to a blank of dangers; and danger like an Ague subtilly taints, even then when we sit idly in the sun.



*Kings* lives are fortunes misery, like dainty sparks, which when men dead do know, to kindle for himself each man doth blow.

The lives of *Kings* should like to Dials move, whose regular example is so strong, they make the times by them go right or wrong.

*Princes*, like lions, never will be tamed; a private man may yield and not care how, but greater hearts will break before they'll bow.

If a *Kings* Government be easie, the many headed monster, Multitudes, like *Æsops* foolish Frogs, they trample on him as a senseless block; and if he prove a Stoick, they croak and rail against him as a Tyrant.

*Knighthood* is like Marriage now-adayes, which though it honourable be with all men, yet it is beggarly with a great many.

*Law* is as the worlds great Light, a second Sun to this terrestrial Globe, by which all things have life and being; and without the which, destruction and disorder soon would seize the general state of men.

*Learning* and Languages cannot set a nap upon a thred-bare gown. Art is like common Fiddlers, draws down others mear with liquorish Tunes, whilst they the scraps do ear.

*Liberty* and Publique good, are like great Ollio's, must have the upper end still of our Tables, though they are but for show.

*Life* is the frost of cold, Felicity and Death the thaw of all our vanity.

*Life* is but a walking shadow, a poor Player that struts and frets his hour upon the stage, and then is heard no more.

*Life* is a tale told by an Ideor, full of sound and fury, signifying nothing.

Like to an Ass whose back with ingots bows, we bear our heavy riches but a journey, and death unloads us.

*Life* is but a dark and stormy night of senseless dreams, terrors, and broken sleeps; a tyranny, devising pains to plague and make men long in dying.

*Love* is a rafor cleansing if well used,

But fetcheth blood if that it be abused.

*Love*, like to sin, inveterate is, and strong, ]

He prevents danger that destroys it yong.

*Love*

*Love* can no more be dissembled, then to bear hot burning coals in our bare palms or bosoms; and less concealed and hidden, then a flash of inflamed powder, whose whole light doth lay it open to all discovery, even of those who have but half an eye, and less of nose.

*Loves* service is much like our honored Lords, where *Mignons* carry more then servitors; the bold and careless servants still obtains, the modest and respectful nothing gains.

*Lovers* are like Astronomers, that when the vulgar eye discovers but a skie above, studied with some few stars finde out besides strange fishes, birds and beasts.

*Lovers* in favour are like Gamesters in good fortune, the more you set them, still the more they win.

*Love* is but a card play, all is lost.

Unless you cog, he that pricks best, wins most.

At the games of *Love* we set all, but the best is, we cannot stake; and there is no loss of credit in the breaking.

*Love* is like to wax, the more it is rubbed, it sticks the faster to: or like a bird in bird-lime, or a pit-fall, the more one labors, still he is the deeper in.

*Love* is an idle fantasie, bred by desire, nursed by delight, an humor that begins his dominion in *Leo*, the Lion, the sign of the Heart; and ends in *Aries*, the Ram, the sign of the Head; his power is to stir the blood, prick up the flesh, and fill the body with libidinous heat.

A yong mans *Love* it is like Ivy, it must have something to cleave to, or it prospers not.

*Love* is like fasting dayes, but the body is like flesh dayes; and it is our English Gallants fashion, to prefer a morsel of flesh, before all the fasting dayes in the year.

This *Love* is a troublesome thing, *Jupiter* blees us out of his fingers; there is no estate can rest for him, he runs through all Countries, will travel through the Isle of Man in a minure, but never is quiet till he comes into *Middlesex*, and there keeps his *Christmas*; it is his habitation, his mansion, from which he will never out, until he be fired.

A Platonick *Love* is no other, then to have men brought in Litters disguised, to cuckold us in vertue.

*Luxurious* Riots are the flames of men, that have the seeds of virtue in them, springing to glory, that drownd their spirits in lees of sloth, and yield the glories of the day to wine, to lust, and

and banquers; that dress themselves up like to Pageants, with thousand antick and exotic shapes, that make an Idol of a Looking-glass, sprucing themselves two hours by it, with such gestures and postures, that a waiting wench would be ashamed of; and then come forth to adore their Mistresses fan, or tell their dream, ravish a kiss from her white glove, and then compare it with her hand, to praise her gown, her tire, and discourse of the fashion; discovery make, which Lady paints, which not, which Lord plays best at Gleck, which at Racket; these are fine Elements.

*A Lie* is like a Lap-wing, which still flies.

Far from her sought nest, still here 'tis, she cries.

*Lies* hide our sins like nets, like perspectives, they that draw offences nearer, make them greater.

Truth, though it trouble some mindes, that are both dark and dangerous, yet it preserves it self, and comes off pure, innocent; and like the sun, though never so eclipsed, it breaks in glory.

*Man* is a tree, that hath no top in cares, nor root in comforts.

It is the deepest art to study man; the world's divided into knaves and fools.

*Men* are like pollitick states, or troubled seas, tossed up and down with several storms and tempests, change and variety of wrack and fortunes, till labouring in the Haven of our homes, we study for the calm that crowns our ends.

*Man* is a ship that sails with adverse winds, and hath no Haven till he land at death; then when he thinks his hands fast grasp the bank, comes a rude billow betwixt him and safety, and beats him back into the deep again.

To *Marry* is to be long lived, variety is like rare sawces, provoke too far, and draws on surfeits more then the other.

The marriage rites are like to those that do deny a purgatory, they locally contain a heaven or hell, there is no third place.

The joys of *Marriage* are a heaven on earth, lifes paradise, there is no restorative like to a constant woman; (but where is she) it would puzzle all the Gods to create such a new monster.

*Misfortune* vexes us like to *Quotidians*, they intermit a little, and return ere we have lost the memory of our first fit.

If



If a *Man* be thrust into a well, no matter whose hand is to it, his own weight brings him to the bottom. Fortune makes this conclusion, All things shall help the unhappy man still to fall lower.

*Mischiefs* are like to darts shot at repelling walls, in their return they light on them that did direct them.

To think of crimes when they are done and past, and to be punisht doth but mischief breed; we are then like beasts, when they are fat they bleed.

*Mischief* is like Cockatrices eyes, sees first and kills; or is seen first and dies.

*Mischief* overflows our thoughts, and like a sea devours the dew, the rain the snow, the springs and all the sweetness of the loveliest things.

*Money* is a chick of the white hen, old fortune he that hath it, whatsoever he treads upon shall be a rose.

*Marther* is open eyed, and as the sea, whose covetuous waves imprisioned by the land, bellow for grief, and roar upon the sands; so from the earth it cries, and like a childe wrong'd by its careless nurse, will not be killed.

*Nature's* crescent doth not grow alone in shews and bulks, but as her temple waxes, the inward service of the minde and soul withal grows wider.

What a fine book is heaven, which we may read best at night, then every star is a fair letter.

How much they wrong thee (*Night*) which call thee guilty of rapes and murthers; it is the day, that like a glorious whore engages men to act them; and taking thee, the darkness to obscure them, unjustly lay the shame upon thy brows, thou art so innocent thou never sawest them.

*Old men* lustful, do shew like yong men, angry, eager, violent, out-bid alike their limited performances.

*Old men* are discreet sinners, and offend with silence; but yong men when the feat is done; do crow like pregnant cocks, boast to the world their strength of their most vicious follies.

He that hath got the Elixir of *Opinion*, hath got all, he is the man that turns his brags to gold.

*Opinion's* but a fool, that makes us scan.

The outward habit by the inward man.

He that weighs mens thoughts, hath his hands full of nothing; a man in the course of this world should be like a Chyrurgeons

surgeons instrument, work in others wounds, and feel nothing himself; the sharper and subtiler, the better.

All are not Bawds, I see now, that keep doors,  
Nor all good Wenches that are markt for Whores.

Where Order is once shaken (which is the ladder to all high designs) the enterprize is sick.

With what a compelled face a woman sits, whilst she is *Drawing*, I have noted divers, either to feign smiles, or suck in their lips, to have a little mouth, dimple their cheeks, and so disorder their face with affectation; at next sitting it hath not been the same. I have known others have lost the entire fashion of their face in half an hours sitting; in hot weather, the painting of their faces was so mellow, that they have left the poor man harder work by half to mend the Copy they wrought by. Indeed, if ever I would have mine drawn to the life, I would have the Painter steal it at such time, when I am devoutly kneeling at my prayers, there is then a heavenly beauty in it, the soul moves in the super-ficies.

*Paintings* and *Epitaphs* are both alike, they flatter us, and say, we have been such. When Princes heads sleeps on their Councils knees, a State's deep rooted must grow up high, when Providence, Zeale, Uprightness, and Integrity husband it.

He that suffers *Prosperity* to swell him above a mean, like those impressions in the Air that rise from Dunghill Vapors, scattered by the wind, leaves nothing but an empty name behinde.

*Prosperity* is the Bawd of Love, whose fresh complexion, and whole heart together, affliction alters.

It fares with some in their *Prosperity*, as with others I have known of rare parts, who from their successe of fighting of Duels, have been raised up to such a pride, and so transformed from what they were, that all that loved them truly wish't they had saln in them.

Like dust before a winde those men do flie,  
That prostrate on the ground of Fortune lie;  
And being great (like trees that broadest sprout)  
Their own top-heavy state grubs up their root.

Gentlemen, as soon as they come to their lands, get up to London, and like squibs that run upon lines, they keep a spitting  
of

of fire, and cracking till they have spent all, and when the fire is out, what says the Punk, Foh, how the *Prodigal* stinks.

How blinde is *Pride*, what eagles are we still in matters that belong to other men, what beetles in our own.

Swelling spirits hid with humble looks,  
Are Kingdoms poisons hung on golden hooks.  
Vallies that let in rivers to confound

The hills above them, though themselves do drown'd.

Of an excessive *Pride*, his marble Portals richly gilded ore, his Assyrian Carpets, Chairs of Ivory, his Garments perfumed, his Jewels valued not for use, but needless Ornaments, a sumptuous Stable, a stupendious House, with all the baits of sense, that catch a vulgar eye.

*Poverty* is like the rack, it draws a man to danger, to the Gallows, rather then endure it.

Oh happiness of *Poverty*, that rest securely on a bed of living turf; while we with making cares, and restless thoughts, lie tumbling on our down, courting the blessing of a short minutes slumber, which the Plough-man shakes from him, as a ransomed slave his fetters.

*Poverty* puts a multiplying glass upon our faults, and makes them swell, and fill the eye; our crimes shows highest then, when we our selves are lowest.

*Pleasure*, farewell to thy enticing vanity, thou round gilt box that dost deceive mans eye; wise men knows when thou art broken open, the treasure thou includest, is dust and smoak; even so I do esteem thee.

Books, musick, wine, brave company, good chear,  
Make Poets to soar high, and sing most clear.

*Poetry* (though it be of a quite contrary nature) is as pretty a jewel as plain dealing, but they that use it, forget the Proverb.

Verses, though freely born, like slaves are sold;  
I crown thy Lines with bayes, thy Love with gold.

*Players* were never more uncertain in their lives, they know not how to play for fearful fools, where to play, for puritan fools, nor what to play for critical fools.

When I *Achilles* hear upon the stage, speak honor and the greatness of his soul, methinks I too could on a Phrygian spear run boldly, and make tales for after times; but when I come to act it in the deed, death mars my bravery, and the ugly fears  
of



of the other world, sits on my frighted brow.

*Physiognomy* do you call it, there is no more credit to be given to it, then to a sick mans urine, which some call the Physicians Whore, because she cozens him.

A witty person may with ease distinguish all men by their *Noses*, as thus ; your nose *Tuscan*, is lovely, large, and broad, much like to a goose's beak ; your valiant generous nose, crooked, smooth, and puffing ; your Scollars nose is very fresh and raw, for want of fire in winter, that quickly smells his chop of mutton in his dish of portage ; your Puritan nose is very sharp and long, (much like your widows) and with ease can finde an edifying Capon five streets off.

I have skill in *Faces*, yet the world is so deceitful, that I can hardly distinguish a Bawd from a Midwife ; or an hypocritical Puritan from a devout Christian.

*Physicians* are for the most part, like beasts for sacrifice, there is nothing left in them, but tongue and belly.

A *Physician* is too often a lingring executioner to death, the greatest disease to nature ; one that strives by art to make us long a dying ; he practises on our bodies, as men pull roses, not for their own relish, but to kill the flower : so they maintain their lives by others deaths.

Your *Physician* is like your hawk, the greater the fowl is that he kills, the greater is his reward.

He that takes *Physick*, trusts to one that hath art, and leave to kill.

Your *Physicians* are as good as false doors behinde hangings, to Ladies necessary uses.

Since the great master of *Philosophy* (*Aristotle*) died, that fool'd the drunken *Macedon* out of a thousand Talents to buy books ; what have the multitude of his learned successors done, onely write comments on his Works, scribbling to no end, but to make paper dear.

Oh brave *Philosophers*, I will name you three of them : First the merry fop of *Thrace*, (*Democritus*) that alwayes laughed, pretending it was at Vanity ; alas, it was his disease, going to iteal Mushrooms for his supper, the blew mouth'd serpent skulked under a dock leaf, and bit him by the thumb, from whence he took that laughing malady. And his Antagonist *Heraclitus*, that would ever seem to weep out of a pious cause, he was a fine dissembling fellow ; not sorrow made him weep, there

there is a Manuscript now kept in the *Vatican*, that shews he had nine years a Fittula in his eye. As for *Diogenes* that fasted much, and took his habitation in a Tub, to make the world believe he loved a strict and a severe life; he took the diet, Sir, and in that very Tub sweat for the French disease; and some unlearned Apothecary since, mistaking its name, called it *Cornelius Tub*.

There was never yet *Philosopher* that could endure the tooth-ach patiently; however they have writ the stile of Gods, and made a pish at chance and sufferance.

The Vulgar sort of *People* in Rebellion, are like unknown Lands, those that first possess them have them.

What can be expected from the *Herd* but contraries; he that trusts them, where he should finde them *Lions*, findes them *Hares*; where *Foxes*, *Geese*.

The Vulgar have, for the most part, sick mens appetites, they desire that most, which doth them most hurt.

He that *Repents* e're he commits a fault, doth like a thrifty sinner store his soul with mercy, to absolve that sin himself, which he hereafter is so like to fall into.

The Drunkard after his lavish cups, is dry, and then is sober: so at length when we are awak't from our lascivious dreams, repentance then will follow like the sting placed in the Adders tail.

Divinity which calls our anger sin, and courage pride, hath sent this silly Cherub on earth, *Patience*

(The Cowards sword) which onely doth disarm

Dull sleeps, that neither can nor will do harm.

*Patience* it is the greatest enemy to law that can be, for it doth embrace all wrongs, and so chains up *Lawyers* and *Womens* tongues; it is the perpetual Prisoners liberty, his Walks and Orchards; it is the bond-slave's freedom, that makes him seem proud of his iron chains; it is the Beggars musick, who thus sings, Although their bodies beg, their souls are Kings.

He is more *Patient* then a Brown Baker when he heats his Oven, and hath forty Scolds about him.

The fears and joys, hopes and desires mixed with despairs and doubts do make the sport in love; they are the very dog with which we hunt the hare, but as the dogs would stop and streight give over, were it not for the little thing before: so would our *Passions*, both alike mult be flett in the chase.

The grief that melts in tears, by it self is spent,  
*Passions* resisted grows more violent.

Faults are in flesh as mores are in the sun, where light doth shew each little thing amiss; *Presumption* and *Despair* live opposite, as times false glasses, wherein frailties see their faults too great, or else too little.

A *Rape* is like to unripe fruits, they have proportion, colour, but no taste.

*Rebellion* walks with claws bowed in, and a close mouth, which onely she keeps for opportunity of prey.

*Tumults* are not laid with half the easiness that they are raised; all may begin a War, but few can end it,

*Revenge* will never slack till it hath spent its fuel,

Intemperate *Agues* make Physicians cruel.

*Pluto*, the God of *Riches*, when he is sent (by *Jupiter*) to any man, goes limping; to signifie, that wealth that comes in Gods name, comes slowly: but when it is sent on the Devils errand, it rides post, comes in by scuttles full.

Lovers *Swearings* and *Forswearings* are like Mariners Prayers, uttered in extremity; but when the tempest is over, and the Vessel leaves tumbling, they fall from protesting to drinking: and yet amongst yong Gentlemen, protesting and drinking do go together, and agree as well as Shoe-makers and *Westphalia* Bacon, they are both drawers on; for drink aways on protestations, and protestations and oaths draw on more drink.

*Success* is a rare paint, it hides all ugliness.

*Success*, like *Lethe*, to the souls in bliss, makes them forget things past, and crowns our sins with the name of valor: be we never so impious, a *scelus felix* stiles us vertuous.

They are like to *Thrive*, whom fate in spire of storms doth keep alive.

Never yet was any Nation read of, so besotted in reason, as to adore the setting Sun; many adored him rising.

The *Soul* is a tree whence several branches spread; loving affections, suffering sorrows: these affections and sorrows, as they are branches, sometimes are lopt off, or of themselves do wither, in whose rooms, others spring forth.

Like to a Lark in a cage, such is the *Soul* in the body; this world is like her little turf of grass, and heaven o're our heads, like her looking-glass, which onely gives us a miserable know-



ledge of the small compass of our prison.

How slow paced is *Sorrow*; grief is a Tortois to the nimble senses, and chills their motions.

Some cloud of rain (since my own eyes refuse to drown me) melt and overwhelm this miserable Island.

There is no Rhetorick can express my woe,

Small rivers murmur, deep streams silent flow.

*Soldiers* that feed the victories of the conquerors, as witches do their serviceable spirits, with their prodigal blood, what do they get but (like the wealth of Captains) a poor handful, which in their palm they bear as men hold water, seeking to gripe it fast, the frail reward steals through their fingers.

*Sleep* lies in smoking cribs, upon uneasy pallats stretching her, where hush'd with silent night, she courts her slumbers, rather than in the perfumed chambers of the great, under the canopies of costly state.

*Sleep* that sealest up the sea boyes eyes, and rockett his brains in the cradle of the rude imperious surges, and in the visitation of the winds; who takest the ruffian billows by the tops, curling their monstrous heads, and hanging them with deafning clamors in the slippery clouds, that with the hurly death it self awakes: Canst thou, Oh partial *Sleep*, give thy repose to the wet sea boy in an hour so rude, and in the calmest and the silentest night (with all appliances and means to boot) deny it to a King. Uneasie lies the head that wears a Crown.

Oh fie upon this *Single life*! we read how *Daphne*, for her peevish flight, was turned into a Bay-tree; *Syrinx* into a pale empty Reed, *Anaxarete* was frozen into Marble; whereas those which married, or proved kinde unto their friends, were by a gracious influence transformed into the Olive, Pomegranate, Mulberry-trees, became Flowers, precious Stones, and eminent Stars.

*Sin*, like a pregnant mother,

From the success of one beget another.

Fowl deeds will rise,

Though all the world o're-whelm them to mens eyes.

There is no gamester like a politique *Sinner*, for who ever games, the box is sure to win.

I want no worth (if I have not too much of self-love) still to merit honor; 'tis honor that wants worth to merit me. Fortune thou arbitress of humane things,

Thy

Thy credit is at stake, if I but rise, <sup>and bleed</sup>

The worlds opinion will conceive thou hast eyes.

The man that trusts a woman with a *Secret*, and hopes for silence, may as well expect it at the fall of a bridge; a *Secret* with them is like a Viper, it will make way, though it eat through their bowels; and when they have insinuated themselves into our counsels; and gained power over our lives, the fire is more merciful, which burns till it goes forth.

Thunder speaks not till it hits, be not *Secure*; none sooner are oppress'd then those whom confidence betrayses. Security is the suburbs of Hell.

We must with *Temperance* smoothe our passions, if we intend to attain our wished ends, through things called good and bad; like the Air, that evenly interposed betwixt the Seas and the opposed Element of Fire, at either toucheth, but partakes of neither; is neither hot nor cold, but with a sleight and harmless temper mixt of both the extremes.

Philosophy, Religions Solitude, and Labor, wait on *Temperance*; in these, Desire is bounded, they instruct the minde and bodies actions.

The greatest fault that some can finde with *Theft*, is, that it cozens the Scriveners; for it borrows money without giving any Obligation.

Your greatest *Thieves* are never hanged, for why, they are wise, and cheat within doors.

The Sun is a *Thief*, that with his great attraction robs the vast sea; the Moon is an arrant *Thief* for her pale fire she snatches from the Sun; the Sea is a *Thief*, whose liquid surge dissolves the Moon into salt tears: the Earth is a *Thief*, that feeds and breeds by a composture stoln from the general excrement. Every thing is a *Thief*, onely the Laws are curbs and whips; by their rough power all punishments are determined.

It is a dull thing to *Travel* like a mill horse, still in the place we are born in, round and blinded; living at home is like it: pure strong spirits that cover like the fire, still to fly upwards, and to give fire as well as take it; cased up at home like lusty met-tled horses onely tied up in stables, to please their masters, beat out their fiery lives in their own litters.

There are many half *Travellers*, that went our men, and good men, that when they have returned, lookt like poacht eggs; their souls suckt out, empty and full of wind; all their relations bak't

like rie crust, to hold carriage from this good town to the other ; and when they are opened, they are ill cook't and musty.

*Truth* is not made of glafs, that with a small touch it should fear to break.

*Truth* is like your Coat of Arms, richest when plainest.

Whom heaven is pleased to stile *Victorius*, to such, applause runs madding ; like *Bacchus* drunken Priests, who without reason in their Sacrifices, voiced their Leader on a Demigod ; when as indeed each common souldiers blood drops down as currant coin in that hard purchase, as his, whose much more delicate condition hath sucked the milk of ease ; judgement commands, but resolution executes.

He that fights well at the end of the Wars,

His head wears Sun Beams, and his feet touch Stars.

*Vertue* is a sollid rock, whereat being aimed, the keenest darts of Envy cannot hurt her Marble Hero's stand built on such Bases,

That they recoil, and wound their shooters faces.

The *World* is a Labyrinth, where unguided men walk up and down till they are weary.

The *World* is a Foot-ball, we run after it with whoop and hollow, he that is next to it is sure to catch a fall.

The *World's* a City full of straying Streets ;

And Death's the Market-place where each one meets.

The *World* is like an Inn-keepers Chamber-por, it receives all waters, both good and bad, it hath need of much scowring.

The *World* shoots up daily into more cunning, the very spider weaves her cawls with more art to entrap the wanton silly flie ; so that we had need to keep our wits wound up to their strecht height.

Where the *Whore* ends, the Bawd begins ; and the corruption of a Bawd is the generation of a Witch. *Pythagoras* holds an opinion, that a Witch turns to a wild cat ; as an old Oastler turns to an ambling Nag.

As of the Lion and Eagle, it is said, that when they go they draw their sears and tallons close up, to shun rebating of their fierceness ; so our wits sharpness which we should employ in noble knowledge, we should never waste on vile and vulgar admiration.

They talk of *Jupiter*, and a golden shower ; give me a *Mercury* with wit and tongue, and he shall charm more Ladies on

the



their backs, then the whole bundle of the Gods besides.

You have a pretty ambling *Wit* in summer, do you let it out, or keep it for your own riding; who holds your stirrup whilst you jump into a jeast, to the endangering of your *Quodlibets*.

Like *Jupiter* you want a *Vulcan*; but to cleave your head, and our peeps bright *Minerva*.

The *War* is a school, where all the principles tending to Honour are taught, if truly followed; but for such as do repair thither, as to a place in which they do presume, they may with licence practise their Lust and Riots; such will never merit the noble Characters of Souldiers.

All *Wars* are bad, yet sometimes they do good,

And like to Surgions let sick Kingdoms blood.

*Whores* are sweet meats, which rot the eater, poisoned perfumes, cozening Alchimy, shipwracks in calmest weather, Russian winters, which appear so baron, as if that nature had forgot the spring.

*Whores* are the true material fires of Hell, worse then the tributes paid in the Low Countries; exactions upon meat, drink, garments, sheep, I, even one mans predixtion, his sin.

*Whores* are like those brittle Evidences of Law, that forfeit a mans wretched estate for leaving out a syllable.

*Whores* are like those flattering bells, that ring one tune at Weddings and at Funerals.

A *Whore* is like the guilty counterfeited coin, that whosoever first stamps it, brings in question, and troubles all that do receive it,

A *Whore* is as modest as one can be, that hath left to blush at twelve; felt motions at eleven, and hath been hardned before three congregations, and done pennance.

A *Wench* that will make a Hermit run to Hell for a touch of her.

For a *Whore* for to turn honest is one of *Hercules* Labours; it was more easie for him in one night to make fifty Queans, then to turn one of them honest again in fifty years.

A *Whore* is one of the devils vines, all sins like so many poles, are stuck upright out of hell to be her props, that she may spread upon them; and when she is ripe, every Knaave hath a pull at her; till she be pressed, the yong beautiful grape sets the teeth of lust on edge; she will be tasted though she be rank poison.

Sives can hold no water, nor *Harlots* hoard up money; she

hath too many fluces to let it out; yet she is the Gallipot the drones do fly to for the sweet sucket that they thinks within it.

Your *Widdows* are a politick generation, proved so by *Similies*; many voyages make an experienced Sea-man; many offices a crafty Knave; so many marriages, a subtil cunning Widdow.

A *Widdow* is a garment worn thred-bare;

Selling at second hand like Brokers ware.

A good *Wife* she is a golden sentence, writ by our Maker, which the Angels know how to discourse of; onely men know not how to make use of.

A *Woman* was made of the rib of a man, and that rib was crooked: the Moral of which is, That a man from the beginning must be crooked to his wife, let him be an Orenge to her, and she will be as sower as Vinegar to him.

*Women* are the baggage of our lives, they are troublesome, and hinder us in our great march; and yet we cannot be without them.

*Women* are like to burs, where their affections throw them, there they stick.

*Women* carry springs within their eyes, and can out-weep the Crocodile; till too much pitty betrayes us men to their merciless devourings.

A *Woman* is a Labyrinth, we can measure the height of any Star, point out all the demensions of the Earth, examine the Seas great womb, and sound its subtil depth; but Art will never be able to finde out the demonstration of a Womans heart.

*F I N I S.*

*The Table.*



# A general Table of the Contents of this Book.

Courteous Reader, the *Epithets* and *Similitudes* being placed at the latter end of this Book, and beginning *Folio 1.* thou mayest easily finde the Word there, having this addition in the Table, *The Epithets, or, the Similitudes.*

<b>A.</b>		<i>Ambition and Ambitious men</i>	
<b>A</b> N Abstract of all the		the Similitudes	49
perfections of ones Mi-		On her arms	22
stresses together	Page 22	The Art of Reason or Logick	222
To make an Acquaintance	37		
An Address to a company of		Demand of Assurance	29
Ladies	16	Allegeance the Simil.	50
An Address to make known his		Affliction the Simil.	50
affection to his mistress	18	Adulterer the Simil.	50
Address of salutation	19		
An Address of Courtship to his		<b>B.</b>	
mistress	22	The ballad of S. George	104
Several Addresses of perfect		Beauty the Epithets	7
Courtship	25	Beauty the Simil.	50
Affect the Epithets	6	On her Beauty	73
Allurements the Epithets	6	Boorles complaint	76
Affections the Epithets	6	On her Breasts	22
Afflictions the Similitudes	50	Breasts the Epith.	7
Air the Epithets	6	On her Brow	22
Absence the Epithets	6	A Broom-man in Kent-street	
Accomplishment the Epithets	6	to a yong Lady	150
Adieu the Epithets	7	Bastard children why more in-	
Apparel the Similitudes	50	genuous, for the most part,	
Apparel the Epithets	6	then Legitimate	168
Anger the Simil.	49	Bald why	175
		Bawd what she like	178, 182
		<b>A a 4</b>	<b>Bawd</b>



# The Table.

Bawd the Epithers	7	43. Between a Prentice and a yong Lady at a Boarding-School	44.
Bawd the Similitudes	51	Between a Horse-courser and a Parsons Widow. See Mock Complements the Epith.	8
Broker the Similitudes	50	Complements defined and discoursed of at large in the advertisement to the Reader.	
Body described	183	An amorous Complement	33
Body's signs to know the mind by	166	Complements, Vide the Advertisement to the Reader.	
Body the Epith.	7	Constancy resolved	78
Body the Simil.	50	Curles the Epith.	9
Boasting swaggerer Sim.	50	A Countrey Parson to a Farmers Daughier	151
On her Breath	21	A Countrey Bumpkin to his Mistress	153
Breath sinking why	179	To request a Courtesie	39
Breath the Epith.	7	For Courtisies receiv'd to give thanks	Ibid.
C		The Sport called the Crab	3
Characters from 166 to 180		The Crambo Dictionary	193
Checks the Epith.	8	Children why liker their Fathers then their Mothers	179
On her Chastity	72	Creatures which live the longest	170
Coyness the Epith.	7	Creditor defused	178
Charms the Epith.	8	Cupid contemned	76
Complaints the Epith.	8	Cupid why painted with the words, Spring Time and Winter	165
The choice of a Gentleman		Cupid why painted bare headed	165
Usher	53	Cupid why represented with Arrows	166
Chin the Epith.	8	Cupid why pictured flying	167
Comedy the Epith.	8	Cupid why painted a Childe	170
Cherries the Epith.	8	Cupid why Life and Death painted in his Robe	179
Cherry women and Orange women, their address among the Ladies in Hide Park	3	Cupid	
The Clowns description of his mistress	100		
Commendations on the several parts of ones mistresses body	20, 21		
On her Chin and Cheeks	21		
A Cockney to his mistress	145		
Complements between Ladies and Gentlemen going to Hide Park	12		
Complements in the Park between a Gentleman and a Lady before a Ribband-shop	34		

## The Table.

Cupid why represented with flowers in one hand and with a fish in the other	182	Dying to love	79
Courtier Epith.	7	Destiny the Epithets	9
Cruelty Epith.	8	Desires the Epithets	9
Countenance Epith	8	Desires the Simil.	52
Chambermaids Simil.	51	Disimulation the Simil.	52
Conscience Simil.	51	Dissembler the Simil.	52
Court, Courtiers Simil.	51	Dangers the Simil.	51
Credit Simil.	51	Delights the Epithets	9
Credulity Simil.	51	Disdain the Epithets	10
Cuckold Simil.	51	Disdain the Simil.	52
D.		Brawling a womans face the Simil.	61
Demand of assurance	29	Despair the Epithets	10
The Departure	27, 77	Despair the Simil.	52
A Description of Love	57	E.	
Dialogues between the Gen- tleman and the Jockey in Hide Park	6	<b>T</b> HE Efficient cause	223
To a Friend before Dinner	41	Epithets	6
After Dinner	ibid.	On his mistress Eyes	20
To enter into discourse with a Lady being in Company	17	Of Expressions several set forms, from 185 to 192	
To Discourse concerning the noise of a Match	23	Eunuchs why shrill voiced	175
The discourse of a Gentle- man bringing his friend into Company	35	Eunuch the Epithets	10
Diseases incident to a Gen- tleman Usher	54	New England brother defined	176.
The Dressings of a Gentleman Usher	54	Echo why she reports the last words	177
Against drinking of Sack	106	Earths Center where	179
Drolling Complements	43 See	Earth how many miles in com- pass	180
Mock Complements		Eloquence discoursed of, and defined in the Advertisement to the Reader	
Drolling Letters	144, 145	Eloquence the Epithets	10
Duns what compared to	176	Extasie the Epithets	10
Delay the Epithets	9	Ears the Epithets	10
Dove the Epithets	9	Elegy the Epithets	10
Dancing the Epithets	9	Entertainment the Epithets	10
Dreams the Epithets	10	Eyes the Similitudes	53
		Eyes the Epithets	11
		Embraces the Epithets	11
		Envy	

# The Table.

Envy the Similitudes	52	Forrest the Epith.	15
Extreams the Similitudes	52	Fear the Epith.	15
F		Fear the Simil.	53
<b>O</b> N her Face	20, 21	G	
Fancy awakened	165	Ames used among Gal-	
The Fond design	65	lanss to pass away the	
In praise of Fools	80	time	13
On her Forehead	20	See Sports	
Forms for the concluding of		A Garden of Tulips	49
Letters	113	Glyphing	3
Several Forms of Letters	116	The Golden Age	69
	117, &c.	Glory the Epith.	13
To begin a Friendship	37	Glory the Simil.	54
Fools the Similitudes	53	Gamesters the Simil.	54
Fortitude the Similitudes	53	Grass the Epith.	13
Faith the Similitudes	55	Grape the Epith.	13
Full Satisfaction	32	Grove the Epith.	13
Fencer defined	166	Gentleman the Epith.	15
Feeling from whence derived	179	Gentleman the Simil.	68
		Garden the Epith.	31
Farewell Epithets	11	Gesture the Epith.	15
Feet the Epithets	11	Grief the Epith.	15
Fancy the Epithets	11	Gloves the Epith.	16
Forehead the Epithets	11	Gallant the Simil.	54
Fortune the Epithets	11	H	
Fortune the Simil.	53	<b>O</b> N her Hands	22
Fidelity the Simil.	53	Hands the Epith.	13
Fountain the Epithets	12	The Hectors Farewel	89
Frenzie the Epithets	12	A Hector to his Mistress	147
Fowers the Epithets	12	Hide Park Mode	123, &c.
Face the Epith.	12	Horse-races, their Mode in	
Faces the Simil.	63	Hide Park	6
Fate the Epith.	12	On his Mistresses Hair	20
Fingers the Epith.	12	Hair of the head why of one	
Fruit the Epith.	12	colour, and the beard of an-	
Frowns the Epith.	12	other	168
Flattery the Epith.	14	Hair why it curls	169
Flattery the Sim.	58	Hair curled why sooner gray	172
Fields the Epith.	14	Hair Epithets	13
Flames the Epith.	14	Hair Sim.	55
Flea the Epith.	15	Heart	



# The Table.

Heart why in the midst of the body	172	Insolence Ep.	16
Heart Epith.	113	Joy Sim.	55
Hicup	183	Joy Ep.	17
Hermaphrodites why begotten	172	Innocence Ep.	16
Hoast defined	175	Industry Sim.	55
Honour Epith.	13	Importunity Ep.	16
Honour Simil.	54	Incontinency Sim.	56
Happiness Epith.	14	Inconstancy Ep.	16
Harmony Epith.	14	Inconstancy Sim.	56
Head Ep.	14	Influence Ep.	16
Hatred Sim.	55	Idleness Sim.	56
Hatred Ep.	14	Impudence Ep.	16
Humility Sim.	54	K	
Hope Sim.	54	Kissing how used	167
Honesty Sim.	54	Kisses Ep.	17
Heaven Sim.	55	Kings Sim.	57
Hell Sim.	55	Knight-hood Sim.	57
Heard Sim.	56	L	
Harlot Sim.	68, 69	ON a fair Lady at a Mask	73
I.		To a Lady in Prison	77
THE Impolitick Beauty	81	A Lady to her inconstant Ser- vant	120
A Private Intercourse between the Page, and the Waiting Gentlewoman	42	A Lawyer to his Mistress	147
Invitation of a Friend to Din- ner	40	On her Lips	20, 21
On the death of Jo.W.	92, 93	Several Forms of Letters amo- rous	116, 117
The Folly Ale Drinker	97	Familiar Letters to Friends	127, 128, &c
The Fovial Companion	102	Letters in Verse	134, 135, &c
Festing and Fovial Questions from 165 to 184 Intermixt.		On her Locks	20
Fealousie Ep.	14	What Logick is	222
Fealousie Sim.	56	On her Looks	21
Injuries Sim.	55	Loose no time	78
Ingratitude Ep.	16	Lungs their flesh why white	179
Ingratitude Sim.	55	Law what compared to	177
Infancy Sim.	55	Against Love	63
Instrument Ep.	16	Loves Martyr	68
Jewels Ep.	16	Protestation of Love	69
		Lying	

# The Table.

Lying on the back why we dream	175	Lovers Sim.	18
Lying on the back why un-wholesome	175	Love Ep.	19
Logick Ep.	18	Lute Ep.	17
Logick	222	Looking-glass Ep.	17
The Definition	Ibid	Lust Ep.	17
The parts of Logick	222, 223	Lust Sim.	16
The Efficient Cause	223	Labyrinth Ep.	18
The Matter	227	Language Ep.	18
The End	229	Lullaby Ep.	18
The Subject	231	Lustre Ep.	18
The Adjunct	232	Lilly Ep.	18
The Diverses	234	Load-stone Ep.	18
Disparates	235	Longing Ep.	18
Relates	235	Laughter Ep.	19
Adverses	237	Leibargy Ep.	19
Contradictents	238	Lovers Ep.	19
Privants	239	Looks Ep.	19
Equalls	240	Locks Ep.	19
Greateres	243	Lips Ep.	20
Lessers	244	Lims Ep.	20
Likes	246	Law Sim.	17
Dislikes	249	Learning Sim.	17
Conjugates	250	Liberty Sim.	17
Notation	251	Luxury Sim.	18
Distribution	252, 253, &c.	Lie Sim.	19
Definition	259	Life Sim.	17
Description	259		
Testimony	261, 262		
Judgement	265		
Axioms	265, 266, &c.		
Syllogisms	272, 273		
Method	283		
Love defined	185		
Love Attendants	166		
Love why compared to a Maze	181		
Lovers why they so use to blush	165		
Lovers why some of them look so pale	170		
Lovers breasts why they leap so	174		
Lovers Oaths what they are like	180		
Lovers why they kiss the eyes	174		
Love the Sim.	17, 18		

M.

The master of the Balls address to the company as they come in  
The Maidenbeat 64  
The Melancholy lover 58  
Miscelania's 165  
To his Mistress, a copy of Verses, 55. To his Mistress falsely accusing him, 59. To his false Mistress, 61. On his Mistress singing, 66. On the perfections of his Mistress, 70, 71. Who his Mistress is, 80. To his Mistress

## The Table.

stress desiring Enjoyment,	Mean Sim.	52, 53
135. To his Mistress recovered of an Ague, 116. To his retired Mistress, <i>ibid.</i>	Magick Ep.	20
See Letters.	Magazen Ep.	20
The Mode of Hide Park 123	Metaphors Ep.	20
The Mode of Balls 9, 10, &c.	Melancholy Ep.	20
Mock Complements, 43. Between a Gentleman and a Lady before a Ribband-shop at the Exchange, 43. between a Horse-courser and a Parsons Widow, 44. between an Apprentice and a young Lady at a Boarding-school, <i>ibid.</i> between a Gentleman and a Sempstress, 46. between a journeyman Haberdasher and a Ladies Chamber-maid, <i>ib.</i> between a Gentleman Usher and a waiting Gentlewoman, 47. between a Lawyers Clerk & his masters daughter, 48. between a Countrey Bumpkin and his Mistress, 49. between a Coach-man and the Kitchin-maid, 51. between a Gentleman and a Lady meeting in severall coaches going to Hide Park	Melody Ep.	21
45	Martyr Ep.	21
Mock letters 144, 145	Marmoset Ep.	21
Marriage what compared 182	Mind Ep.	21
The Mountebanks letter to the Chyrurgeons 149	Marriage Ep.	21
Musician what like to 180	Marry Sim.	59
Members first formed 171	Marriage Rites Sim.	59
Memory's seat 177	Mirrh Ep.	21
Misfortune Sim. 59, 60	Madness Ep.	21
Marigold Ep. 20	Mystery Ep.	22
Marble Ep. 20	Moon Ep.	22
	Modesty Ep.	22
	Monkey Ep.	22
	Mirtle Ep.	22
	Musick Ep.	22
	Multitude Ep.	23
	Man or men Sim.	59
	Mischiefs Sim.	60
	Money Sim.	60
	Murder Sim.	60
	N.	
	Not to be altered	67
	Nature Ep.	24
	Nature Sim.	60
	Nature produceth monsters	180
	On her neck	22
	Nymph Ep.	23
	Navel Ep.	23
	Night Ep.	23
	Nuptials Ep.	23
	Nightingale Ep.	23
	Nose Ep.	24
	Noses Sim.	63
	O.	
	Orator, See the Advertisement to the Reader	
	Orator	



# The Table.

Orator Ep.	24	Princes Sim.	57
Odors Ep.	24	Paradise Ep.	25
Oath Ep.	24	Pace Ep.	25
Ornament Ep.	24	Palace Ep.	25
Ode Ep.	25	Purple Ep.	26
Obligement Ep.	25	Phantasies Ep.	26
Opinion	25	Pitty Ep.	26
Opinion Sim.	60	Poison Ep.	26
Opportunity Ep.	25	Poverty Sim.	62
Old men Sim.	60	Prosperity Sim.	61
Order Sim.	61	Patience Ep.	27
<b>P</b> arting	66	Pallate Ep.	27
Passages between Ladies		Prejudice Ep.	27
and Gentlemen in the Ring		Praise Ep.	27
in Hide Park	253	Pride Ep.	27
A Passionate love letter	148	Pride Sim.	62
A Pedagogue to his mistress	145	Presumption Ep.	28
The Picture of the Poets mi-		Presumption and Despair Sim.	65
stresses.	51	Pretence Ep.	28
Physiognomy Sim.	63	Proportion Ep.	28
Plurality of Love	65	Picture Ep.	28
Poesies for Rings	154 to 157	Painting Sim.	58, 59, 61
The pleasant Prospect	49	Pardon Ep.	28
Page Ep.	27	Physician and Physicians Sim.	63
Paradox Ep.	27	Plays, Sports, Games, and Pa-	
Protestation of love	69	stimes Ep.	28
Pomegranate Ep.	26	Patience and Patient Sim.	64
Park Ep.	27	Passion Ep.	28
Proverbs	158 to 164	Passions Sim.	64
Puritan defined	177	Passions Sim.	65
Poetry, Poets Ep.	26	Postorals Ep.	29
Poetry, Poet Sim.	62	Plains Ep.	29
Pomander Ep.	26	Parasite Ep.	29
Gross Purposes Ep.	1	Prodigality Sim.	61
Players Sim.	62	Parrar Ep.	29
Players like Philosophers	180	Pyramid Ep.	29
People dim sighted why given		Pomp Ep.	29
to ventury	178	Perswasion Ep.	30
Pyrat defined	167	Perrinwig Ep.	30
		Perfume	

# The Table.

Perfume Ep.	30
Pen Ep.	30
Pelican Ep.	30
Pearl Ep.	30
Pleasure Ep.	30
Pleasure Sim.	62
Patron Ep.	31
Perjury Ep.	31
Perfection Ep.	31
Philosophy and Philosophers Sim.	63, 64
People vulgar Sim.	64

<b>T</b> he Queen of Fairies	74
Questions and Commands	13, 14
Several Questions, Enigmati- cal, Natural, Amorous, Mo- ral, Paradoxical, Fovial, from 165, to 184	

Quakers why	168
Qualm Ep.	31
Quiver Ep.	31
Quince Ep.	31
Question Ep.	31
Quick-silver Ep.	31

<b>R.</b>	
<b>O</b> n a Race Horse	99
To request a Courtesie	39, 129
Resolution in Love	62
The Return	28
Return of Thanks	128, 133
Riddles. See Enigmati- cal	
Questions from 167, to 180	
The Ring in Hide Paak, what passages happen in it	2, 3
Reason what compared to	179
Riches Sim.	65
Rose Ep.	32
Race Ep.	32

Rock Ep.	32
Rape Ep.	32
Rape Sim.	65
Rainbow Ep.	32
Recreation Ep.	32
Repulse Ep.	33
Request Ep.	33
Rapture Ep.	34
Reprooffe Ep.	33
Ruby Ep.	33
River Ep.	33
Revenge Ep.	34
Revenge Sim.	65
Rites Ep.	34
Rival Ep.	34
Rigor Ep.	34
Riddle Ep.	34
Reverence Ep.	34
Rhetorick Ep.	34
Repose Ep.	34
Rebellion Sim.	65
Riches Sim.	57
Repentance Sim.	64

<b>S</b>	
<b>F</b> ull Satisfaction	32
A Sea-man to his Mistres	146
To offer Service, and begin a Friendship	37
A Letter of Similes from a Scrivener to his Mistres	152
On her Smiles	22
Select Sentences	191, 192
The Shepherds Song in praise of Pan	98
A Song made upon the fatal Disaster that befell the Gal- lants upon May Day last in Hide Park	7
Songs mistake me not	55
From the fair Lavinian shore	Celia

# The Table.

Celia thy sweet Angels face	74	Stranger Ep.	41
No roses coucht, &c. 78 read		Spring time Ep.	41
In the roses the sad Story	79	Sparrow Ep.	38
The Song of the Caps	94	Simplicity Ep.	34
Song the Ep.	40	Simerry Ep.	35
To Sorrow	77	Suspicion Ep.	35
A Souldier to his Mistres	144	Summer Ep.	35
The Strangers reply to the		Strawberry Ep.	35
Company	35	Strains Ep.	35
Similitudes and Comparisons.		Stile Ep.	35
Superscriptions for Letters	111	Stoick Ep.	35
Superscriptions for drolling		Sacrifice Ep.	36
Letters	143	Saint Ep.	36
Swearing and forswearing		Silk-worm Ep.	36
Sim.	65	Silence Ep.	36
Superscriptions for Letters	109, 110, &c.	Sighs Ep.	36
Superscriptions for drolling		Sirumpet Ep.	36
Letters	142	Streams Ep.	37
Sports and Games 13 Que-		Servant, Service Ep.	37
stions and Commands 13		Servitude Ep.	37
Cross Purposes 1. The Lovers		Sense Ep.	37
Alphabet 2. The Bird in a		Secret Ep.	37
tree 3. The Sport called the		Secret Sim.	67
Crab 3. The Sport of Gly-		Sea Ep.	37
phing 3. Substantives and		Spaniel Ep.	38
Adjectives	4	Squirrel Ep.	38
Souldiers Sim.	66	Scold or Shrow Ep.	38
Sleep on the right side best	176	Sicophant, Vide Parasite Ep.	38
Skin Ep.	42	Soul Ep.	38
Smiles Ep.	42	Soul Sim.	65
Stomach why it digests	180	Skie Ep.	38
Sins Sim.	66	Slave Ep.	38
Single life Sim.	66	Sleep Ep.	39
Sneezing	181	Sleep Sim.	66
Success Sim.	65	Smell Ep.	39
Senses why in the head	181	Snow Ep.	39
Star Ep.	41	Sorrow Ep.	39
		Sorrow Sim.	66
		Speech Ep.	39
		Spheres Ep.	39

Solemnity



# The Table.

Solemnity Epith.	40	Tears from whence they proceed	177
Shade or shadow Epith.	40	Tears Epith.	44
Shame Epith.	40	Truth Simil.	68
Shepherd or Swain Epith.	40	Truth Epith.	43
Snare Epith.	40	Turtle Epith.	43
Sun Epith.	41	Triumphs Epith.	44
Sport Epith.	41	Trophies Epith.	44
Spring Epith.	41	Treet Epith.	44
Stallion Epithers	41	Tumults Simil.	56
Secure Simil.	67	Tobacco Epith.	44
T.		Tennis Epith.	44
<b>T</b> aking leave of his friends		Thanks Epith.	45
Wife	41	Tyger Ep.	45
Taking leave of a Lady with whom you are familiar	2	Time Ep.	45
To give thanks for a Courtesie received	39	Twilight Epith.	45
Thrift or thrive Sim.	65		
Theft or thieves Simil.	67	V.	
Travel or travellers Sim.	67	<b>A</b> Visit	39
Temperance Sim.	67	On her Voice	11
On the Tombs at Westminster	82	Voice Ep.	
On her tongue	22	Voice when changed in men	172
Tongue Epithers	43	Urban the Eighth his expression	175
Teeth Epithers	43	Virago Ep.	45
Tresses Epithers	44	Vesture Epith.	45
Thighs Epith.	43	Verdure Ep.	45
The trial	31	Violet Epith.	45
The trial of wits	6	Verse Epith.	45
Tragedy Epithers	42	Vertue Ep.	45
Treachery Epithers	42	Vertue Sim.	68
Theatre Epithers	42	Vow Ep.	46
Temptation Epith.	42	Urn Ep.	46
Temper Epith.	42	Veins Ep.	46
Taste Epith.	42	Vales or Valleys Ep.	46
Thoughts Epithers	42	Vulgar Ep.	46
Touch Epith.	43	Unicorn Ep.	46
Tyranny in Love	63	Virgin Ep.	46
Tyrant Epith.	44	Victorious Sim.	68
Tinker what	175	B b	W.

# The Table.

<b>W.</b>		<i>Whores why so many, and so few Barres</i>	178
<b>T</b> He Watchmans song	101	<i>Whores Ep.</i>	46
<i>Wit Ep.</i>		<i>Whores Sim.</i>	69
<i>Wit Sim.</i>	69	<i>Womb Ep.</i>	47
<i>Wit and Language from</i>	185	<i>Welshman Bragadocia defined</i>	184
	to 190	<i>Wars Sim.</i>	69
<i>On her Words</i>	22	<i>World Sim.</i>	68
<i>The Song of Women</i>	99	<i>World how long the learned guess it will last</i>	177
<i>Women why smoo. her then men</i>	167	<i>Waiting Gentlewoman Simil.</i>	51
<i>Women how they look after the bridal night</i>	171	<i>Wrongs Sim.</i>	55
<i>Women why they endure cold more then men</i>	182	<i>WVish Ep.</i>	47
<i>Women why more silent in love then men</i>	181	<i>WVrist Ep.</i>	47
<i>Women Ep.</i>	47	<i>WVelcome Ep.</i>	46
<i>Women Sim.</i>	70	<i>WVinter Ep.</i>	47
<i>Wife Ep.</i>	46	<i>WVindes Ep.</i>	48
<i>Widow Ep.</i>	47	<i>WVhisper Ep.</i>	46
<i>Widow Sim.</i>	70	<i>WVill Ep.</i>	47
<i>Whore-masters definition</i>	170	<i>WVine Ep.</i>	48
<i>Whores trade why opposite to all others</i>	173	<i>WVanton or wantonness Ep.</i>	47
<i>Whores barren why</i>	176	<b>Y.</b>	
		<i>Youtb Epith.</i>	48

FINIS.

BOOKS

PRINTED FOR

Nath. Brooks,

And are to be sold at his Shop,  
at the Angel in *Cornhill*.



# BOOKS

PRINTED FOR

NATH. BROOKS

And are to be sold at his shop  
at the Angel in Cornhill.



C

E

1.

Ed

2

3

awa

Dr

4

(we

5

dic

Fin

6

Ma

cista

7

pass

prob

La



*Courteous Reader, these Books following are Printed for Nath. Brooks, and are to be sold at his Shop at the Angel in Cornhill.*

*Excellent Tracts in Divinity, Controversie, Sermons, Devotions.*

1. **T**He Catholique History collected and gathered out of Scripture, Councils, and Ancient Fathers; in answer to Dr. Vanes Lost Sheep returned home: by Edward Chesensale Esq; Octavo.
2. Bishop Morton on the Sacrament, in Folio.
3. The Grand Sacrilege of the Church of Rome, in taking away the sacred Cup from the Laity at the Lords Table; by Dr. Fearly D. D. Quarto.
4. The Quakers Cause at second hearing, being a full answer to their Tenets.
5. Re-assertion of Grace: *Vindicia Evangelii*, or the Vindication of the Gospel: or a Reply to Mr. Anthony Burgess's *Vindicia Legis*, and to Mr. Rutherford: by Robert Town.
6. Anabaptists anatomized and silenced: or a dispute with Master Tombs, by Mr. F. Crag: where all may receive clear satisfaction in that controversie, the best extant. Octavo.
7. A Glimpse of Divine Light, being an explication of some passages exhibited to the Commissioners of White Hall for Approbation of Publique Preachers, against John Harrison of Land Chap. Lancash.

*Books sold by Nathanael Brooks,*

8. The Zealous Magistrate: a Sermon by T. Threfcor.  
*Quarto.*

9. New Jerusalem, in a Sermon for the Society of Astrologers, *Quarto*, in the year 1651.

10. Divinity no enemy to Astrology: A Sermon for the Society of Astrologers, in the year 1653. by Doctor Thomas Swadling.

11. Britannia Rediviva, a Sermon before the Judges, August 1648. by F. Shute Minister of Hull.

12. The Princess Royal, in a Sermon before the Judges, March 24. by F. Shute.

13. Judgement set, and books opened, Religion tried whether it be of God or Men in several Sermons: by F. Webster  
*Quarto.*

14. Israels Redemption; or the Prophetical History of our Saviours Kingdom on Earth: by K. Marston.

15. The Cause and Cure of Ignorance, Error and Prophane-ness: or a more hopeful way to Grace and Salvation: by K. Young, *Octavo.*

16. A Bridle for the Times, tending to still the murmuring, to settle the wavering, to stay the wandering, and to strengthen the fainting: by F. Brinsley of Tarmouth.

17. Comforts against the fear of Death; wherein are discovered several Evidences of the work of Grace: by F. Collins of Norwich.

18. Jacobs Seed: or, the excellency of seeking God by prayer, by Fer. Burroughs.

19. The sum of Practical Divinity; or the Grounds of Religion in a Catechistical way, by Mr. Christopher Love late Minister of the Gospel: a useful piece.

20. Heaven and Earth shaken; a Treatise shewing how Kings, and Princes, their Governments are turned and changed, by F. Davis Minister in Dover: admirably useful, and seriously to be considered in these times.

21. The Treasure of the Soul; wherein we are taught, by dying to sin, to attain to the perfect love of God.

22. A Treatise of Contestation fit for these sad and troublesome times; by F. Hall Bishop of Norwich.

23. Select Thoughts: or, choice Helps for a pious spirit, beholding the excellency of her Lord Jesus; by F. Hall Bishop of Norwich.

24. The



at the Angel in Cornhill.

24. The Holy Order, or Fraternity of Mourners in Zion ; to which is added, Songs in the night, or chearfulness under afflictions ; by *J. Hall* Bishop of *Norwich*.  
25. The Celestial Lamp, enlightening every distressed Soul from the depth of everlasting darkness : by *T. Ferisplace*.

*Admirable and Learned Treatises of Occult Sciences in Philosophy, Magick, Astrology, Geomancy, Chymistry, Physiognomy, and Chyromancy.*

26. Magick and Astrology vindicated by *H. Warren*.  
27. *Lux Veritatis*. Judicial Astrology vindicated, and Demonology confuted ; by *W. Ramsey* Gent.  
28. An Introduction to the Tentonick Philosophy ; being a Determination of the Original of the Soul : by *C. Hoibam* Fellow of *Peter-House* in *Cambridge*.  
29. *Cornelius Agrippa*, his fourth book of Occult Philosophy, or Geomancy : Magical Elements of *Peter de Abona*, the Nature of Spirits : made English by *R. Turner*.  
30. *Paracelsus* Occult Philosophy, of the Mysteries of Nature, and his Secret Alchimy.  
31. An Astrological Discourse with Mathematical Demonstrations ; proving the influence of the Planets and fixed Stars upon Elementary Bodies : by *Sir Chr. Heyden* Knight,  
32. *Merlinus Anglicus Junior* ; the English Merlin revived : or a Prediction upon the Affairs of Christendom, for the year 1644. by *W. Lilly*.  
33. Englands Propheticall Merlin ; foretelling to all Nations of Europe, till 1663. the actions depending upon the influences of the Conjunction of *Saturn* and *Jupiter* 1642. by *W. Lilly*.  
34. The Starry Messenger : or an Interpretation of that strange apparition of three Suns seen in *London*, the 19 of *November* 1644. being the birth day of King *Charles* : by *W. Lilly*.  
35. The Worlds Catastrophe : or *Europes* many Mutations, untill 1666. by *W. Lilly*.  
36. An Astrological Prediction of the Occurences in *England* ; part of the years 1648, 1649, 1650. by *W. Lilly*.  
37. Mo-

*Books sold by Nathanael Brooks*

37. *Monarchy, or no Monarchy in England*; the Propheſie of the white King, *Grebner* his Propheſie, concerning *Charles, Son of Charles*, his greatneſs; Illustrated with ſeveral Hieroglyphicks: by *VV. Lilly*.

38. *Annus Tenebroſus*, or the Dark Year, or Aſtrological Judgements upon two Lunary Eclipſes, and one admirable Eclipse of the Sun in *England 1652.* by *VV. Lilly*.

39. An eaſie and familiar Method, whereby to judge the effects depending on Eclipſes: by *VV. Lilly*.

40. *Supernatural Sight*s and Apparations ſeen in *London June 30. 1644.* by *VV. Lilly*: as alſo all his Works in a Volume.

41. *Cataſtrophe Magnatum*: an Ephemerides for the year 1652. by *N. Culpepper*.

42. *Teratologia*; or, a diſcovery of Gods Wonders, manifeſted by Bloody rain and waters: by *I. S.*

43. *Chyromancy*: or, the Art of divining by the lines engraven in the hand of man, by dame nature, in 19. Genitures; with a Learned Diſcourſe of the Soul of the World: by *G. VVharton* Eſq;.

44. The admired piece of *Phyſiognomy*, and *Chyromancy*, *Metopſcopy*, the *ſymmetrical Proportions*, and *Signal moles* of the Body, the Interpretation of *Dreams*: to which is added the Art of *Memory*, illustrated with figures: by *R. Sanders*, in Folio

45. The no leſs exquisite then admirable Work, *Theatrum Chemicum, Britannicum*; containing ſeveral Poetical Pieces of our famous *English Philoſophers*, who have written the *Hermetique Myſteries* in their own ancient Language; faithfully collected into one Volume, with Annotations thereon: by the Indefatigable Induſtry of *Elias Aſhmole* Eſq; Illustrated with Figures.

*Excellent Treatiſes in the Mathematicks, Geometry, of Arithmetick, Surveying, and other Arts or Mechanicks.*

46. The incomparable Treatiſe of *Taſſometria, ſeu Tetagmenometria*; or, the Geometry of *Regulars*, practically propoſed

proposed, after a new and most expeditious manner, (together with the Natural or Vulgar, by way of Mensural comparison) and in the Solids, not onely in respect of Magnitude or Dimension, but also of Gravity or Ponderosity, according to any Metal assigned: together with useful experiments of Measures and Weight, observations on Gauging, useful for those are practised in the Art Metricald: by T. *VVibard*.

47. *Tectonicon*, shewing the exact measuring of all manner of Land, Squares, Timber, Stone, Steeples, Pillars, Globes; as also the making and use of the Carpenters Rule, &c. fit to be known by all Surveyors, Land-meters, Joyners, Carpenters and Masons: by L. *Diggs*.

48. The unparalleld work for ease and expedition, intituled, The exact Surveyor: or, the whole Art of Surveying of Land, shewing how to plot all manner of Grounds, whether small Inclosures, Champain, Plain, Wood Lands, or Mountains, by the Plain Table; as also how to finde the Area, or Content of any Land, to Protect, Reduce or Divide the same; as also to take the Plot or Cart, to mak a map of any Mannor, whether according to *Rathburne*, or any other Eminent Surveyors Method: a Book excellently useful for those that sell, purchase, or are otherwise employed about Buildings; by *J. Eyre*.

49. *Moor's Arithmetick*: discovering the secrets of that Art, in Number and Species; in two Books, the first teaching by precept and example, the ordinary Operations in Numbers, Whole and Broken. The Rules of Practice, Interest, and performed in a more facil manner by Decimals, then hitherto hath been published; the excellency and new practice and use of Logarithmes, *Nepayres Bones*. The second, the great Rule of *Algebra*, in Species, resolving all Arithmetical Questions by Supposition.

50. The golden Treatise of Arithmetick, Natural and Artificial, or Decimals; the Theory and Practice united in a sympatheticall Proportion, betwixt Lines and Numbers, in their Quantities and Qualities, as in respect of Form, Figure, Magnitude and Affection; demonstrated by Geometry, illustrated by Calculations, and confirmed with variety of Examples in every Species; made compendious and easie for Merchants, Citizens, Sea-men, Accomptants, &c. by Th. *VVilsford* Cor-rector of the last Edition of Record.



*Books sold by Nathanael Brooks*

51. *Semigraphy*, or the Art of Short Writing, as it hath been proved by many hundreds in the City of London, and other places, by them practised, and acknowledged to be the easiest, exactest, and swiftest method; the meanest capacity by the help of this Book, with a few hours practice, may attain to a perfection in this Art: by *Ger. Rich* Author and Teacher thereof, dwelling *Swishings-Lane* in London.

52. *Milk for Children*; a plain and easie method teaching to read and write, useful for Schools and Families, by *L. Thomas*, D. D.

53. *The Painting of the Ancients*; the History of the beginning, progress, and consummating of the practice of that noble Art of Painting; by *F. Junius*.

*Excellent and approved Treatises in Physick, Chyrurgery, and other more familiar Experiments in Cookery, Preserving, &c.*

54. *Culpepper's Semiatia Uranica*, his Astrological judgement of Diseases from the decumbiture of the sick, much enlarged: the way and manner of finding out the cause, change, and end of the Disease, also whether the sick be likely to live or dye, and the time when Recovery or Death is to be expected, according to the judgement of *Hipocrates*; and *Hermes Trismegistus*; to which is added Mr. *Culpepper's* censure of Urines.

55. *Culpepper's* last Legacy: left to his Wife for the publick good, being the choicest and most profitable of those secrets in Physick and Chyrurgery; which whilst he lived, were lockt up in his breast, and resolv'd never to be published till after his death.

56. *The Yorkshire Spaw*; or, the virtue and use of that Water in curing of desperate diseases, with directions and rules necessary to be considered of by all that repair thither.

57. *Most approved Medicines and Remedies for the diseases in the body of Man*: by *A. Read* Dr. in Physick.

58. *The Art of Simpling*: an introduction to the knowledge of gathering of Plants, wherein, the definitions, divisions, places, descriptions, differences, names, virtues, times of gathering, uses, temperatures of them are compendiously discoursed of: also a Discovery of the lesser World, by *W. Coles*.

59. *Adam*

at the Angel in Cornhill.

59. *Adam in Eden, or, Natures Paradise: the History of Plants, Herbs and Flowers, with their several original names, the places where they grow, their descriptions and kinds, their times of flourishing and decreasing; as also their several signatures, anatomical appropriations, and particular physical virtues; with necessary Observations on the seasons of planting and gathering of our English plants. A work admirably useful for Apothecaries, Chyrurgeons, and other ingenious persons, who may in this Herbal finde comprised all the English physical Simples, that Gerard or Parkinson, in their too voluminous Herbals have discoursed of, even so as to be on emergent occasions their own physicians; the ingredients being to be had in their own fields and gardens. Published for the general good by W. Coles M. D.*

60. *The Compleat Midwife's practice, in the high and weighty concernments of the body of Mankind: or, perfect Rules derived from the experiences and writings, not onely of our English, but the most accomplisht and absolute practices of the French, Spanish, Italians, and other Nations; so fitted for the weakest capacities, that they may in a short time attain to the knowledge of the whole art: by Dr. T. C. with the advice of others, illustrated with Copper figures.*

61. *The Queens Closet opened: incomparable secrets in Physick, Chyrurgery, Preserving, Candyng, and Cookery; as they were presented to the Queen by the most experienced persons of our times; many whereof were honor'd with her own practice.*

*Elegant Treatises in Humanity, History, Romances, and Poetry.*

62. *Times Treasury, or Academy, for the accomplishment of the English Gentry in Arguments of Discourse, Habit, Fashion, Behaviour, &c. all summed up in Characters of Honor: by R. Braithwait, Esq;*

63. *Oedipus, or the Resolver of the Secrets of Love, and other natural Problemes, by way of Question and Answer.*

64. *The admirable and most impartial History of New England, of the first plantation there, in the Year 1628. brought*

*Books sold by Nathanael Brooks*

brought down to these times; all the material passages performed there, exactly related.

65. The Tears of the Indians: the History of the bloody and most cruel proceedings of the Spaniards in the Islands of *Hispaniola, Cuba, Jamaica, Mexico, Peru*, and other places of the West Indies; in which, to the life, are discovered the tyrannies of the Spaniards, as also the justness of our War so successfully managed against them.

66. The illustrious Shepherdes. The Imperious Brother: written originally in Spanish by that incomparable Wit, *Don Juan Perez de Montalban*; translated at the requests of the Marchionels of *Dorchester*, and the Countels of *Siraford*: by *E. P.*

67. The History of the Golden As, as also the Loves of *Cupid* and his Mistress *Psiche*: by *L. Apuleius* translated into English.

68. The Unfortunate Mother: a Tragedy by *Th. Nabbes*.

69. The Rebellion: a Comedy by *T. Rawlins*.

70. The Tragedy of *Messalina* the insatiate Roman Empress: by *Nath. Richards*.

71. The Floating Island: a Trage-Comedy, acted before the King, by the Students of *Christs Church* in *Oxford*; by that renowned Wit *W. Strode*, the Songs were set by *Mr. Henry Lawes*.

72. *Harvey's* Divine Poems; the History of *Balaam*, of *Jonah*, and of *St. John* the Evangelist.

73. *Fons Lachrymarum*, or, a Fountain of Tears; the Lamentations of the Prophet *Jeremiah* in Verse, with an Elegy on *Sir Charles Lucas*; by *J. Quarles*.

74. Nocturnal Lacubrations, with other witty Epigrams and Epitaphs; by *R. Chamberlain*.

74. The admirable ingenuous Satyr against Hypocrites.

*Poetical, with several other accurately ingenuous Treatises, lately Printed,*

76. Wits Interpreter, the English Parnassus: or, a sure Guide to those admirable accomplishments that compleat the English Gentry, in the most acceptable qualifications of Discourse or Writing. An Art of Logic, accurate Complements, Fancies,



*at the Angel in Cornhill.*

Fancies, Devices, and Experiments, Poems, Poetical Fictions, and *A la Mode* Letters: by *J. C.*

77. Wit and Drollery; with other Jovial Poems: by Sir *J. M. M. L. M. S. W. D.*

78. Sportive Wit, the Muses Merriment; a New Spring of Drollery; Jovial Fancies; &c.

79. The Conveyancer of Light, or the Compleat Clerk, and Scriveners Guide; being an exact draught of all Prefidends and Assurances now in use; as they were penned, and perfected by diverse Learned Judges, Eminent Lawyers, and great Conveyancers, both ancient and modern: whereunto is added a Concordance from *K. Rich. 3.* to this present.

80. *Themis Aurea*, The Laws of the Fraternity of the Rosie Cross; in which the occult secrets of their Philosophical Notions are brought to light: written by *Count Mayerus*, and now English'd by *T. H.*

82. The Iron Rod put into the Lord Protectors hand; a prophetical Treatise.

83. *Medicina Magica tamen Physica*; Magical but Natural Physick: containing the general cures of infirmities and diseases; belonging to the bodies of men, as also to other animals and domestick creatures, by way of Transplantation: with a description of the most excellent Cordial out of Gold: by *Sam. Boulton of Salop.*

84. *J. Tradiscan's* Rareties, published by himself.

85. The Proceedings of the high Court of Justice against the late King *Charles*, with his Speech upon the Scaffold, and other Proceedings, *Jan. 30. 1648.*

86. The Perfect Cook; a right Method in the Art of Cookery; whether for Pastery, or all other manner of *A la Mode* Kickshaws; with the most refined ways of dressing of Flesh, Fowl, or Fish; making of the most poyant Sawces, whether after the French or English manner: together with fifty five ways of dressing of Eggs: by *M. M.*

*Admirable Useful Treatises Newly Printed.*

87. The Expert Doctors Dispensatory: the whole Art of Physick restored to Practise: the Apothecaries Shop, and Chyrurgeons

rurgions Closet opened ; with a Survey, as also a Correction of most Dispensatories now extant, with a Judicious Censure of their defects ; and a supply of what they are deficient in : together with a learned account of the virtues, quantities, and uses of all Simples and Compounds ; with the Symptoms of Diseases ; as also Prescriptions for their several cures : by that Renowned *P. Morellus* Physician to the King of *France* : a work for the order, usefulness, and plainness of the Method, nor to be paralleled by any Dispensatory, in what Language soever.

88. Cabinet of Jewels, Mans Misery, Gods Mercy, Christs Treasury, &c. In eight Sermons ; with an Appendix of the nature of Tithes under the Gospel ; with an expediency of Marriage in Publique Assemblies : by *J. Crag* Minister of the Gospel.

89. Natures Secrets ; or the admirable and wonderful History of the generation of Meteors : describing the Temperatures of the Elements, the heights, magnitudes, and influences of Stars ; the causes of Comets, Earthquakes, Deluges, Epidemical Diseases, and Prodigies of precedent times ; with Presages of the Weather, and Descriptions of the Weather-glass : by *Th. Wilsford*.

90. The Mysteries of Love and Eloquence ; or the Arts of Wooing and Complementing ; as they are managed in the *Spring Garden*, *Hide Park*, the *New Exchange*, and other Eminent Places : A Work in which are drawn to the Life the Deportments of the most Accomplishd Persons ; the Mode of their Courtly Entertainments ; Treatments of their Ladies at Balls, their accustomed Sports, Drolls and Fancies ; the Witchcrafts of their persuasive language, in their approaches, or other more secret dispatches, &c. by *E. P.*

91. *Helmont* disguised ; or the Vulgar Errors of Imperical and Unskilful Practicers of Physick confuted ; more especially as they concern the Cures of Feavers, the Stone, the Plague, and some other Diseases by way of Dialogue ; in which the chief rareties of Physick are admirably discoursed of : by *J. Thomson*.

Hi-  
 ma-  
 res  
 Epi-  
 Pre-  
 lais:  
 as of  
 the  
 other  
 the  
 de of  
 es at  
 ich-  
 other  
 trical  
 ially  
 gue,  
 the  
 by

books



